

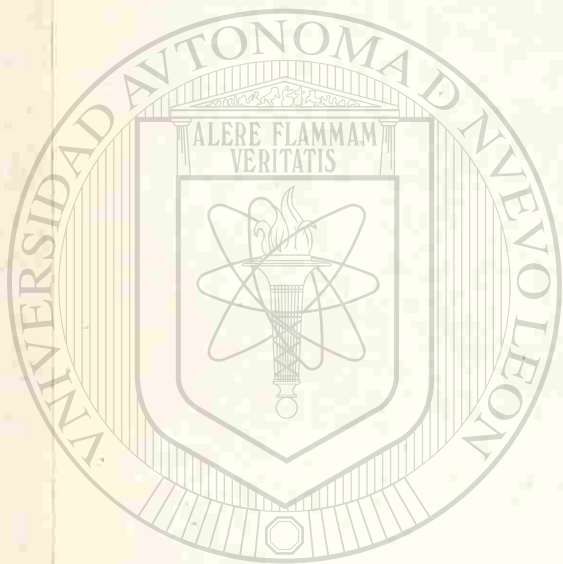


BLANCO
LECTURAS
INGLESAS
ESCOGIDAS

PE1129

.S8

B5



UNIVERSIDAD AUTÓNOMA DE NUEVO LEÓN

DIRECCIÓN GENERAL DE BIBLIOTECAS



LECTURAS

INGLESAS ESCOGIDAS,

Ó SEA

TROZOS DE LOS MEJORES ESCRITORES
INGLESES Y AMERICANOS,

EN PROSA Y VERSO,

ARREGLADOS EN LECCIONES

CON

NOTAS GRAMATICALES Y FRASEOLÓGICAS,

TRADUCCION INTERLINEAR

Y

UN VOCABULARIO

CON LA PRONUNCIACION Y DEFINICIONES.

POR FRANCESCO, M. BLANCO.

NUEVA YORK:
GEORGE R. LOCKWOOD,
812 BROADWAY.

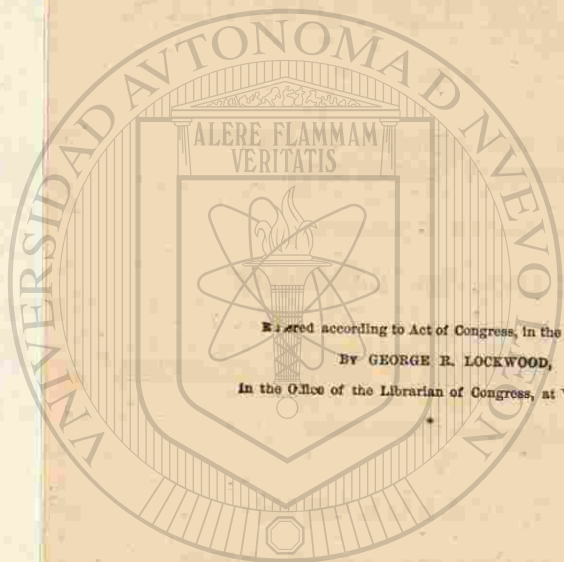


BIBLIOTECA

PE1129

.S8

B3



ADVERTENCIA DEL EDITOR.

Los ingleses, franceses, americanos, etc., estudiosos de idiomas extranjeros, tienen á su disposicion libritos que, con el título genérico de *Readers* (libros de lectura), forman una como antología de las lenguas á cuya adquisicion respectivamente se encaminan; y como no hay ninguno, que yo sepa, para el uso de los hispano-americanos aficionados al estudio del inglés, resolví dar á luz la obra que hoy les ofrezco, pareciéndome que no podia corresponder mejor á la favorable acogida que han encontrado y encuentran en la América latina los libros ya publicados por este establecimiento para dicho objeto.

Compónense las LECTURAS INGLESAS ESCOGIDAS de trozos en prosa y verso de los mejores hablistas modernos, tanto británicos como americanos, escritos en language fácil, pero correcto, tal como se usa en la buena sociedad, y por las personas que se esmeran en hablar su idioma con pureza. Cada trozo compone una leccion, y presenta un asunto diferente, de modo que hay tantos ejemplos de estilo diversos como lecciones cuenta la coleccion: el número de aquellas es ciento-trece, entre prosa y verso.

Van precedidas las lecciones de un tratado sucinto de la pronunciación inglesa; las cuatro primeras lecciones tienen la pronunciación figurada de cada palabra y una traducción literal interlinear; y, como complemento perfecto de las notas explicativas gramaticales y lexicográficas que abundan en el libro, se ha puesto al fin de este un vocabulario que contiene todas las voces empleadas en los trozos, con sus correspondencias castellanas, y pronunciación figurada. Las observaciones gramaticales se refieren en casi todos los casos al *Preceptor Elemental Inglés*, por el mismo autor que las *LECTURAS INGLÉSAS*, y cuyo método sería bueno tener á mano para consultarlo oportunamente, pues que, siendo las *LECTURAS* como el complemento indispensable de aquel, sería difícil separarlos, á no haberse estudiado con otra gramática, en cuyo caso no será ménos útil la presente colección para todo el que desee adquirir un conocimiento completo y práctico del idioma inglés.

OBSERVACIONES SOBRE LA PRONUNCIACION.

PRONUNCIACION DE LAS CONSONANTES.

De las veinte y seis letras inglesas, veinte y una son consonantes, y son :

consonantes, y son :		<i>b,</i>	<i>c,</i>	<i>d,</i>	<i>f,</i>	<i>g,</i>	<i>h,</i>	
		bi,	si,	di,	ef,	dchi,	ech,	
<i>j,</i>	<i>k,</i>	<i>l,</i>	<i>m,</i>	<i>n,</i>	<i>p,</i>	<i>q,</i>	<i>r,</i>	<i>s,</i>
dche,	que,	el,	em,	en,	pi,	kiú,	ar,	es,
<i>t,</i>	<i>v,</i>	<i>w,</i>	<i>x,</i>	<i>y,</i>	<i>z.</i>			
ti,	vi,	dóblyu,	ecs,	uái,	si.			

La *c* se pronuncia como en español. La *c*, delante de *a*, *o*, *u*, tiene el sonido duro de *k*; mas si se halla seguida de *e* ó *i*, se articula como la *s* española.

El sonido de la *g* delante de *e* ó *i* lo hemos representado en las lecturas que siguen, con *dch*. Cuando va seguida de *a*, *o*, ó *u*, se pronuncia como en español.

La *h* es muda al principio de un corto número de voces, que van enumeradas en la nota de la página 10 del "PRECEPTOR ELEMENTAL INGLÉS;" en los demas casos es aspirada, como la *j* española.

La *j* tiene siempre el sonido de *dch*.

La *k* se pronuncia como la *c* española cuando esta letra se halla seguida de *a*, *o*, ó *u*.

La *l*, que se articula como en castellano, es muda en las palabras *baln*, *calm*, *qualm*, y alguna otra.

ph tiene siempre el sonido de *f*.

La *r* se pronuncia como la *r* española, si bien un poco ménos fuerte.

La *s* tiene dos sonidos: uno que es el mismo de esta consonante en español; y el otro que es el de la *z* francesa, y lo representamos por medio de una *s* (bastardilla).

La *t*, como regla general, se pronuncia del mismo modo en los dos idiomas; pero en las terminaciones *tial*, *tian*, *tiate*, *tience*, *tient*, *tion*, *tious*, tiene el sonido de la *ch* francesa, ó la *x* catalana; y lo representamos con *çh*; en las terminaciones *tune* y *ture*, y en *stion*, *ction*, tiene el sonido de la *ch* española.

La *w* vale *u*, y seguida de *h*, tiene la aspiracion de dicha consonante. Es muda en *answer*, *sword*, *whole*, *who*, *write*, y alguna otra palabra.

La *th* tiene dos sonidos: uno fuerte, como la *z* española; y el otro suave, que se articula como si, apretando suavemente la lengua entre los dientes, se quisiese pronunciar la *z* castellana precedida de una *d*. El primer sonido lo representamos con la *z* castellana, y el segundo con una 'd (con apóstrofo).

La *ch* es algunas veces dura, y se pronuncia como la *k*; otras se articula del mismo modo que la *ch* española.

DE LAS VOCALES.

Cinco son las vocales inglesas:

<i>a</i> ,	<i>e</i> ,	<i>i</i> ,	<i>o</i> ,	<i>y</i>	<i>u</i> ,
<i>e</i> ,	<i>i</i> ,	<i>ái</i> ,	<i>o</i> ,		<i>yú</i> ,

y algunas veces la *w*, y la *y* (esto es, en fin de sílaba).

Tan variados son los sonidos de las vocales, que si quisiésemos enumerarlos aquí, seria nunca acabar; y así, nos limitaremos á representarlos pintados siempre que se diferencien de los de las vocales españolas.

Las cuatro primeras lecturas tienen la pronunciacion y traduccion, y contienen ejemplos de todas las anomalías de la ortografía y la pronunciacion inglesas; de suerte que, estudiando aquellas con la debida atencion, no quedará ya dificultad alguna que vencer en esta parte.



I.

TRADUCCION INTERLINEAR, CON LA PRONUNCIACION FIGURADA DE CADA PALABRA INGLESA.

imádehin 'di pícher ov e lardch and 'éligant
 Imagine the picture of a large and elegant
 Imaginése V. la pintura de un grande y elegante

bílding uíz plesant lons and grovs ov tris
 building, with pleasant lawns, and groves of trees,
 edificio, con deliciosos prados y alamedas (de árboles),

and gárdens aráund it it is 'di kéntri résidens
 and gardens around it. It is the country residence
 y jardines alrededor (de él). El es la campestre residencia

ov e rich man. it is cold 'di mánchen.
 of a rich man. It is called "The Mansion."
 de un rico hombre. El es llamado "La Mansion."

du yu no juót e lon is it is e spes
 Do¹ you know what a lawn is? It is a space
 ¿ V. sabe qué un prado es? El es un espacio

ov graund kéverd uíz gras and is óften sin in
 of ground covered with grass, and is often seen in
 de terreno cubierto con yerba, y es á menudo visto en

frent ov or aráund e fáin jáus or mánchen sem
 front of or around a fine house or mansion. Some
 frente de ó alrededor de una bella casa ó mansion. Algunos

lons ar cold vélvet lons bícós 'di gras
 lawns are called velvet lawns, because the grass,
 prados son llamados (de) terciopelo prados, porque la yerba,

¹ Véase "El Preceptor Elemental Inglés," pág. 55, núm. 141.

juich is kept chort and smu'd juén sin from
which is kept short and smooth, when seen from
que es conservada corta y lisa, (cuando) vista de

e distans apírs láik vélvet.
a distance appears like velvet.
una distancia, parece como terciopelo.

áfter sūng e piccher ov 'dis mánchen kud
After seeing a picture of this mansion, could
Después de viendo una pintura de esta mansion, ¿podría

yu guiv e gud descríchen ov it let es sí
you give a good description of it? Let us see.
V. dar una buena descripción de ella? Veamos.

Kud yu tel juot káind ov e ruf or kévring it
Could you tell what kind of a roof, or covering, it
¿Podría V. decir qué especie de un techo, ó cubierta, ella

jas? into jáu méni parts du yu zink 'di
has? Into how many parts do you think² the
tiene? ¿En cuántas partes piensa V. (que) el

ruf is diváided jáu méni chímnis du yu
roof is divided? How many chimneys do you
techo es dividido? ¿Cuántas chimeneas V.

sí. if yu descráib 'di jáus yu mest tel
see? If you describe the house, you must tell
ve? Si V. describe la casa, V. debe decir (algo)

ebáut ol 'dis zings.
about all these things.
sobre todas estas cosas.

Bet 'dis is not ol du yu nótis 'di pikiüller
But this is not all. Do you notice² the peculiar
Pero esto no es todo. ¿Repara V. la peculiar

chep ov 'di chímnis and ov 'di uíndos and
shape of the chimneys, and of the windows, and
forma de las chimeneas, y de las ventanas, y

ov 'di jol bílding du yu sí e long piása
of the whole building? Do you see² a long piazza
del entero edificio? ¿Ve V. un largo pórtico

² Véase "El Preceptor Elemental Inglés," pág. 55, núm. 141.

on ich sáid ov 'di frent étrans and du yu sí
on each side of the front entrance; and do you see³
en cada lado de la frente entrada; y ve V.

'dat 'di frent dórue is archt?
that the front doorway is arched?
que la frente entrada es arqueada?

Du yu no juót e piása is? if yu du not,
Do you know³ what a piazza is? If you do not,
¿Sabe V. qué un pórtico es? Si V. no (lo hace)

jáu can yu descráib 'di bílding e piása is
how can you describe the building? A piazza is
¿cómo puede V. describir el edificio? un pórtico es

e kéverd uók sepórted báí kólems and bilt
a covered walk, supported by columns, and built
un cubierto paseo, sostenido por columnas, y construido

eguénst 'di sáid ov e jáus.
against the side of a house.
contra el costado de una casa.

yu chud ólues nótis uíz ker juotéver is
You should always notice with care whatever is
V. debería siempre observar con cuidado cualquiera cosa es

uórz sūng kip yur áis ópen and zink
worth seeing.⁵ Keep your eyes open, and think
digna viendo. Mantenga sus ojos abiertos, y piense

ebáut juót yu sí 'dos ju nótis nézing
about what you see. Those who notice nothing⁶
sobre lo que V. ve. Aquellos que (no) reparan (en) nada

níl no bet lítl.
will know⁷ but little.
(no) (sabrán) sino poco.

² Véase "El Preceptor Elemental Inglés," pág. 55, núm. 141.

³ Véase la nota anterior, y la de la pág. 60 del mismo "Preceptor."

⁴ Esta construcción, muy común en inglés, forma lo que se llama un anglicismo, y vale "digno de verse."

⁵ Véase "El Preceptor," pág. 42, núm. 110, sobre la formación de las frases en que entra *nothing*.

⁷ Léase lo sentado en las reglas 150, 151, 152 y 153, pág. 61, del "Preceptor," sobre los signos del futuro.

II, III y IV.

Dchil Blas and 'di párasait.
 GIL BLAS AND THE PARASITE.
 Gil Blas y el parásito.

uén 'di ómlet ái jad bispókn uós rédi
 1. When the omelet I had bespoken was ready,
 Cuando la tortilla que yo había pedido estuvo lista,

ái sat daun tu tebl báí maisélf and jad not yet
 I sat down to table by myself, and had not yet
 yo me senté en la mesa á solas, y no había aun

suólod 'di ferst máuzful uén 'di lánlord
 swallowed the first mouthful when the landlord
 tragado el primer bocado cuando el hostelero

kem in fólod báí 'di man ju jad stopt jim
 came in, followed by the man who had stopped him
 entró, seguido del hombre que le había detenido á él

in 'di strit 'dis cavalír ju uór e long sord
 in the street. This cavalier, who wore a long sword,
 en la calle. Este caballero, que traía una larga espada,

and simd tu bi abáut zérty yirs ov edch advanst
 and seemed to be about thirty years of age, advanced
 y parecía ser de como treinta años de edad avanzó

tóards mi uíz an íguer er séing míster stiúdent
 towards me with an eager air, saying: "Mr. Student,
 hacía mí con un oficioso aire, diciendo: "Sr. Estudiante,

ái am informd 'dat yu are 'di síñer dchil blas
 I am informed that you are the Señor Gil Blas
 yo soy informado que V. es el Señor Gil Blas

ov santilán ju is 'di link ov filósofi and
 of Santillane, who is the link of philosophy and
 de Santillana, quien es el eslabon de la filosofía y

órnamet ov oviédo is it pósibl 'dat yu ar
 ornament of Oviedo! Is it possible that you are
 adorno de Oviedo! ¿Es posible que V. es

'dat míror ov lérning 'dat sebláim dchíñes jus
 that mirror of learning, that sublime genius, whose
 aquel espejo de saber, aquel sublime genio, cuya

repintéchen is so gret in 'dis kéntri yu no not
 reputation is so great in this country? You know not,
 reputacion es tan grande en este país? No sabeis,

contínud ji adrésing jimsélf tu 'di ínkipér
 continued he, addressing himself to the innkeeper
 continuó él, dirigiendose al hostelero

and jis wáif yu no not juót yu posés
 and his wife, "you know not what you possess!
 y á su mujer, "vosotros no sabeis qué vosotros poseéis!

yu jav e tréyer in yur jáus bíjórd in
 You have a treasure in your house! Behold, in
 Vosotros tenéis un tesoro en vuestra casa! Mirad, en

'dis yeng dchéntlman 'di etz uénder ov 'di
 this young gentleman, the eighth wonder of the
 este jóven caballero, la octava maravilla del

uórlđ 'den térnig tu mi and zróing jis
 world! Then, turning to me, and throwing his
 mundo! Entonces, volviéndose hacia mí, y echando sus

arms ebáut máí nek forguív cráid ji máí
 arms about my neck, "Forgive," cried he, "my
 brazos alrededor de mi cuello, "Perdone," gritó él, "mis

tránsports ái ríali cánót contén 'di dchói 'dat
 transports; I really cannot contain the joy that
 trasportes; yo realmente no puedo contener la alegría que

yur présens criéts
 your presence creates!"
 su presencia crea!"

ái cud not ánsér for sem táim bicós ji
 2. I could not answer for some time, because he
 Yo no pude responder por algun tiempo, porque él

lokt mi so clóslí in jis arms 'dat ái uós ólmost
 locked me so closely in his arms that I was almost
 estrechó á mí tan fuertemente en sus brazos que yo fui casi

séfoketed for uónt ov brez and it uós not entí
suffocated for want of breath; and it was not until
ahogado por falta de aliento; y ello no fué hasta que

ái jad disenguéhd máí jed from jis embrés 'dat
I had disengaged my head from his embrace that
yo hube desenganchado mi cabeza de su abrazo que

ái ripláid sinór cavalír áí did not zink máí
I replied: "Signor Cavalier, I did not think my
yo repliqué: "Señor Caballero, yo no pensaba mi

nem uós non at peñafloř jáu non
name was known at Peñafloř." "How! Known!"
nombre fuere conocido en Peñafloř." "¡Cómo! Conocido!"

risyúmd ji in jis former stren ní kip
resumed he in his former strain. "We keep
repuso él en su primitivo tono. "Nosotros conservamos

e rédchister ov ol 'di sélbreted nems uizín tuénti
a register of all the celebrated names within twenty
un registro de todos los célebres nombres dentro de veinte

ligs ov os yu in partikiuler ar lukt opón
leagues of us. You, in particular, are looked upon
leguas de nosotros. V., en particular, es mirado

as e próidchi and áí dont at ol daut 'dat spen
as a prodigy; and I don't at all doubt that Spain
como un prodigio; y yo no hago del todo dudar que España

uíl uén de bi as práud ov yu as grís uós
will one day be as proud of you as Greece was
querrá un día ser tan orgullosa de V. como Grecia fué

ov jer sevn sédches 'dis uerds uér fólod báí
of her seven sages." These words were followed by
de sus siete sabios." Estas palabras fueron seguidas por

e frech jeg juich áí uós forst tu endyúr 'do
a fresh hug, which I was forced to endure, though
un nuevo abrazo que yo fui forzado á aguantar aunque

at 'di risk ov stranguiléchén uíz 'di litl ekspí.
at the risk of strangulation. With the little expe-
al riesgo de estrangulación. Con el poco de expe-

riens áí jad áí ot not tu jáv bin 'di diúp
rience I had, I ought not to have been the dupe
riencia que yo tenía, yo debía no haber sido el engañado

ov jis proféchens and jaiperbólical cómpliments.
of his professions and hyperbolical compliments.
de sus profesiones é híperbólicos cumplimientos.

ái ot tu jav non báí jis extrávant
3. I ought to have known, by his extravagant
Yo debía haber conocido por su extravagante

fláteri 'dat ji uós uén ov 'dos párasaits ju
flattery, that he was one of those parasites who
lisonja, que él era uno de aquellos parásitos que

abáund in évri táun and ju juén e stréndcher
abound in every town, and who, when a stranger
abundan en cada ciudad, y quien, cuando un forastero

aráivs introduís 'demséivs tu jim in órder tu fist
arrives, introduce themselves to him in order to feast
llega introducen ellos mismos á él, en órden para festejar

at jis expéns bet máí yuz and váníti med
at his expense. But my youth and vanity made
á sus espensas. Pero mi juventud y vanidad hicieron

mi dchedch 'deruais máí admáirer apírd so mech
me judge otherwise. My admirer appeared so much
á mí juzgar de otra manera. Mi admirador parecía tanto

ov e dchéntلمان 'dat áí inváited jim tu tek e cher
of a gentleman, that I invited him to take a share
de un caballero, que yo invité á él á tomar una parte

ov máí séper a uíz ol máí sol cráid ji
of my supper. "Ah! with all my soul," cried he;
de mi cena. "¡Ah! con toda mi alma," exclamó él;

ái am tu mech obláidid tu máí áínd stars for
"I am too much obliged to my kind stars for
"yo estoy demasiado agradecido á mis bondadosas estrellas por

jávng zron mi in 'di ué ov 'di iléstrios dchil
having thrown me in the way of the illustrious Gil
haber echado á mí en el camino del ilustre Gil

blas not tu endchói mái gud fórcen as long as ái
Blas, not to enjoy my good fortune as long as I
Blas, para no gozar mi buena fortuna tanto como yo

can ái jav no gret ápitait persiúð ji bet
can! I have no great appetite," pursued he, "but
pueda! Yo no tengo gran apetito," prosiguió él, "pero

ái uíl sit dáun tu ber yu kémpani and it e
I will sit down to bear you company, and eat a
yo me sentaré para llevar á V. compañía, y comer un

máuzful piúrli áut ov cómplesans
mouthful purely out of complaisance."
bocado puramente por complacencia."

so séing mái pánidchirist tuk jis ples ráit
4. So saying, my panegyrist took his place right
Así diciendo, mi panegirista tomó su puesto justa-

óver eguénst mi and e cóver bíng led for jim
over against me; and, a cover being laid for him,
mente en frente de mí; y un cubierto siendo puesto para él,

ji atákd 'di ómlet as vorácheshi as if ji
he attacked the omelet as voraciously as if he
él atacó la tortilla tan vorazmente como si él

jad fásted zri jol des báí jis cómplesant
had fasted three whole days. By his complaisant
hubiese ayunado tres enteros días. Por su complaciente

biguínig ái forsóu 'dat áur dích uúð not last
beginning I foresaw that our dish would not last
principio yo preveía que nuestro plato no duraría

long and ái 'dérfor órderd e sécond juích
long, and I therefore ordered a second, which
largo (tiempo), y yo pues ordené un segundo, el cual

'de drest uíz sech dispách 'dat it uós servd
they dressed with such dispatch that it was served
ellos aderezaron con tal despacho que él fué servido

dchest as uí or rá'der ji jad med an end
just as we, or rather he, had made an end
justamente como nosotros, ó mas bien él, hubo dado fin

ov 'di fírst ji prosíded on 'dis uíz 'di sem
of the first. He proceeded on this with the same
del primero. Él procedió en este con el mismo

vígor and fíund mins uízaut lúsing uén strok
vigor; and found means, without losing one stroke
vigor; y halló medio, sin perder un golpe

ov jis tiz tu overjuélm mi uíz prées díuring
of his teeth, to overwhelm me with praises during
de sus dientes, de colmarme de alabanzas durante

'di jol ripást juích med mi véri uél plíed
the whole repast, which made me very well pleased
la entera comida, lo que hizo á mí muy contento

uíz máí suít self. ji drank in propórchen tu jis
with my sweet self. He drank in proportion to his
con mi dulce persona. El bebió en proporción á su

ítíng sémtáims tu máí jelz sémtáims tu 'dat
eating; sometimes to my health, sometimes to that
comer; ya á mi salud, ya á la

ov máí fí'der and mē'der jus jápines in jáving
of my father and mother, whose happiness in having
de mi padre y madre, cuya dicha en tener

sech e son as ái ji cud not inéf admáir.
such a son as I he could not enough admire.
(tal) un hijo como yo él no podía bastante admirar.

ol 'di táim ji pláid mi uíz uáin and
5. All the time he plied me with wine, and
Todo el tiempo él importunó á mí con vino, é

insísted epón máí dúing jim dchéstis juáil ái tósted
insisted upon my doing him justice while I toasted
insistió en (yo) hacer á él justicia mientras yo eché

jelz for jelz e sirkemstans juích tugue'der
health for health, a circumstance which, together
brándis por brándis, (una) circunstancia que, junto

uíz jis intóxiketing fláteri put mi intu sech
with his intoxicating flattery, put me into such
con su embriagadora lisonja, puso á mí en tan

gud yúmor 'dat síng áur sécond ómlet jaf
good humor, that, seeing our second omelet half
buen humor, que, viendo nuestra segunda tortilla medio

diváurd ái askd 'di lándlord if ji jad no físh
devoured, I asked the landlord if he had no fish
devorada, yo pregunté al posadero si él no tenía pescado

in 'di jáus síñor corkuélo ju in ol láik-
in the house. Signor Corcuélo, who, in all like-
en la casa. El señor Corcuélo, quien, en toda vero-

lihud jad e félo síng uíz 'di párasait
lihood, had a fellow-feeling with the parasite,
similitud, tenía un simpático sentimiento con el parásito,

ripláid ái jav e délicat tráut bet 'dos ju
replied, "I have a delicate trout; but those who
replicó, "Yo tengo una delicada trucha; pero aquellos quienes

it it mest pe for 'di sos tis tu dénti
eat it must pay for the sauce; 'tis too dainty
coman á ella deberán pagar por la misma; ella es demasiado sabrosa

for yur pálat ái dánt juót du yu col
for your palate, I doubt." "What do you call
para su paladar (de V.), yo dudo." "¿Qué llama V.

tu dénti sed 'di sícofant résing jis
too dainty?" said the sycophant, raising his
demasiado sabroso?" dijo el adulador, levantando su

vóis yur e uáiseer indíd no 'dat
voice; "you're a wiseacre, indeed! Know that
voz; "¡V. es un gran sabio, en verdad! Sepa que

'der is nézing in 'di jáus tu gud for síñor
there is nothing in the house too good for Signor
no hay nada en la casa demasiado bueno para (el) Señor

dchil blas ov santilyán ju díserve tu bi enterténd
Gil Blas of Santillane, who deserves to be entertained
Gil Blas de Santillano, quien merece ser tratado

láik e prins.
like a prince."
como un príncipe."

ái uós plisd at jis léying jold ov
6. I was pleased at his laying hold of
Yo estuve contento con el haber (él) cogido

'di lándlords last werds in juích ji privénted
the landlord's last words, in which he prevented
las últimas palabras del posadero, en lo que él previno

mi ju sínding maisélf ofénded sed uíz an er
me, who, finding myself offended, said, with an air
á mí, quien, hallándome ofendido, dije, con un aire

ov disdén prodechús 'dis tráut ov yurs gáfer
of disdain, "Produce this trout of yours, Gaffer
de desden, "Produce esta trucha suya, tio

corcuélo and guív yursélf no trebl abáut 'di
Corcuélo, and give yourself no trouble about the
Corcuélo, y (no se) dé V. mismo ninguna molestia acerca de la

cónsicuens 'dis uós juót 'di ínkipér uónted
consequence." This was what the innkeeper wanted.
consecuencia." Esto fué lo que el posadero quería.

ji got it rédi and servd it ep in e tráis
He got it ready, and served it up in a trice.
Él la aprestó, y sirvióla en un tris.

at sáit ov 'dis níú dích ái cud persív
At sight of this new dish, I could perceive
A (la) vista de este nuevo plato, yo pude percibir

'di párasait éi sparcl uíz dchói and ji ri-
the parasite's eye sparkle with joy; and he re-
(encenderse el ojo del parásito) con alegría; y él re-

ánú 'di cómpliments ái mín for 'di físh
newed the compliments—I mean for the fish—
novó los cumplimientos—yo quiero decir por el pescado—

juích ji jad olrédi chon for 'di eggs. at last
which he had already shown for the eggs. At last,
que él había ya mostrado para los huevos. Por fin,

janéver ji uós obláidchd tu guív ep for fir ov
however, he was obliged to give up, for fear of
sin embargo, él fué obligado á dar fin, por temor de

ácsident bíng cramd tu 'di véri zrot
accident, being cramped to the very throat.
accidente, estando atracado hasta el mismo gáznate.

jáving 'dérfor itn and drank sofíçhentli
7. Having, therefore, eaten and drunk sufficiently,
Habiendo, pues, comido y bebido suficientemente,

ji zot próper tu conclúd 'di fars báí ráising
he thought proper to conclude the farce by rising
él tuvo á bien concluir la farsa levantándose

from 'di tebl and acóstring mi in 'dis uérds
from the table and accosting me in these words:
de la mesa y acostándose en estas palabras:

sñor dchil blas ái am tu uél sátsfaíd uíz
"Signor Gil Blas, I am too well satisfied with
"Señor Gil Blas, yo estoy demasiado satisfecho con

yur gud chir tu liv yu uizáut ófering an
your good cheer to leave you without offering an
su buen comer para dejarle á V. sin ofrecerle un

impórtant adváís juich yu sim tu jav gret
important advice, which you seem to have great
importante consejo, (del) cual V. parece tener gran

okéseyen for jensfórz bi-nér ov pres and bi
occasion for. Henceforth, beware of praise, and be
necesidad (por). En adelante, guárdese de alabanzas, y esté

epón yur gard eguénst évri bódi yu du not
upon your guard against every body you do not
en (su) guardia contra toda persona (que) V. no

no yu me mit uíz ó'der pipl incláind
know. You may meet with other people inclined
conozca. V. podrá encontrar á otros dispuestos

tu daivért 'demséivs uíz yur crediúlti and perfáps
to divert themselves with your credulity, and perhaps,
á divertirse con su credulidad, y quizá

tu pech zings stíl fér'der bet dont bi diúpd
to push things still further; but don't be duped
á llevar (las) cosas aun mas adelante; pero no sea engañado

eguén nor biliv yurself 'do 'de çhud
again, nor believe yourself (though they should
otra vez, ni (se) crea á V. mismo (aunque se lo

suér it 'di etz uénder ov 'di uérld
swear it) the eighth wonder of the world."
juraron) la octava maravilla del mundo."

V.

PLANTS, FISHES, BIRDS, BEASTS, AND MEN.

1. Plants, and shrubs, and trees, are things that live, and grow, and die; but they⁸ do not think, and feel, as we do.⁹ They have roots to draw up¹⁰ their food from the earth, and leaves to breathe with;¹¹ but they do not move from place to place, like birds and beasts.

2. Fishes have fins to swim with.¹² A whale is a large fish that swims in the sea; and a trout is a small fish that swims in a brook, or in a lake. Fishes can not¹³ live out of the water.

3. A bird has two legs, and two feet, and two wings. Most¹⁴ birds can fly in the air, and some birds can swim on the water.

4. Beasts live on the land. They have four legs, and four feet. What then¹⁵ are dogs, and cows, and bears, and wolves? Fishes, and birds, and beasts feel, but they do not think.

⁸ Los pronombres personales no se suprimen en inglés.

⁹ As we do, como nosotros hacemos; no se ha suprimido el do por darle mas redondez á la frase.

¹⁰ Véase la regla 198, pág. 86, del "Preceptor."

¹¹ Literalmente: para respirar con, esto es: con que respirar, cuya construcción podia haberse usado en el caso presente, diciéndose: with which to breathe. Véase

la regla 89, pág. 37, del "Preceptor."

¹² Can not, suele escribirse en una sola palabra.

¹³ Most, superlativo de much, mucho, de many, muchos, y de some, algunos, vale aquí las mas de las.

¹⁴ Then, pues. Obsérvese que en inglés se dice: ¿que, pues, son? y en español: ¿qué son, pues?

5. Men walk on the earth. They can sail on the sea in ships, and some men can swim; but none of them can fly in the air. God made man to think, as well as to feel, and to act.

6. God made the sun, the moon, the stars, the earth, the¹⁵ plants and trees, the fishes of the sea, the birds of the air, and the beasts of the field. Last of all¹⁶ he made man.

7. And God gave to man dominion over the fishes of the sea, over the fowls of the air, over the cattle, and over every creeping thing.

VI.

HOUSES, HAMLETS, VILLAGES, AND CITIES.

1. Men¹⁷ can not at all times live in the open air; hence, they build houses in which to dwell. Most houses are made of wood, or bricks, or stone.

2. In some countries poor people¹⁷ live in huts made of clay or turf. There are¹⁸ also some that dwell in

¹⁵ La regla 6, pág. 12, del "Preceptor," previene que debe callarse el artículo definido *the* delante de un nombre tomado en un sentido general é ilimitado. Pero en este caso es preferible expresarlo, por sobrentenderse las palabras *of the earth*, después de *the plants and trees*; esto es, como si dijésemos: las plantas y los árboles de la tierra.

¹⁶ *Last*, quiere decir último. Se añaden las palabras *of all* en

obsequio de la elegancia y de la energía al mismo tiempo. Cuando *last* se emplea solo, es lo más corriente colocarlo después del sustantivo. Ejemplo: *He made man last*. También se usan *lastly*, *in the last place*.

¹⁷ Téngase presente la regla sobre la supresión del artículo *the* en casos de esta naturaleza.

¹⁸ Hay, seguido de un nombre ó un pronombre plural, se traduce por *there are*, y no *there is*.

caves; others that live in tents; while some dig holes in the earth, and there take up their abode.¹⁹

3. If we look at a house, we shall see that it has four walls, called the sides and the ends of the house. It has also a door and windows. By the door the people go in and out²⁰; and by the windows light and air enter the dwelling.

4. The door is made of wood; but the windows are made of wood and glass. The house has a roof, which slopes in order to throw off²¹ the rain.

5. A house may have one or more floors, or stories;²² and when there are more than one, there are stairs, made of wood or stone, which lead from one story²² to the others.

6. To most houses in the country there are gardens,²³ in which the people raise²⁴ fruits, flowers, and herbs, and such²⁵ things as potatoes, onions, peas, beans, carrots, and turnips. A garden is of great use²⁶ to man.

7. In the house we find rooms, some of which are large, and some are small. They are called kitchens, bedrooms,²⁷ sitting-rooms,²⁷ parlors, and dining-rooms.²⁷

¹⁹ *Take up their abode*, fijan su morada.

²⁰ *Go in and out*, entran y salen.

²¹ Literalmente: para echar lejos, esto es: para que se escurra.

²² Escríbese también *storey*, y entónces el plural es *storeys*.

²³ Sería preferible esta construcción: *Most houses in the country have gardens*.

²⁴ Sinónimos: *produce*, *cultivate*, *plant*.

²⁵ Sobrentiéndese aquí *other*,

equivaliendo la frase á: y otras cosas, tales como.

²⁶ Sinónimo: *utility*.

²⁷ Una de las fuentes de riqueza que tiene el idioma inglés es á buen seguro la gran facilidad con que se pueden formar palabras compuestas; las del texto valen respectivamente por: lecho-cuartos, sentando-cuartos, comiendo-cuartos, esto es: cuartos de dormir, salones y comedores.

8. Sometimes houses are built²⁸ close together. Those who dwell in those houses are neighbors. Good neighbors always live in peace with each other, and, at all times, are willing to help each other.²⁹

9. A small number of houses forms a hamlet; a large number, a village; and a still larger number, a city. A city contains a great many people.

10. In each country one city is called the capital.

11. Thus the capital of England is London, which stands on the River Thames. London is also the largest city in England. The capital of the United States is Washington; but the largest city in the United States is New York.

12. The houses and streets in nearly all our large villages and cities are lighted with gas, which is made from³⁰ coal. In some places oil-lamps are still used, while³¹ in others the streets at night are quite³² dark, being without³³ gas or oil-lamps.

13. The streets of our cities are paved with stones. Coaches, carts, and waggons pass along³⁴ the streets; and on each side of the street is a sidewalk³⁵ paved with small stones, bricks, or large flat stones called flags, on which the people walk.

²⁸ Obsérvese la preferencia que en inglés se le da á la forma pasiva, diciéndose: son construidas, en vez de se construyen, cuya última forma (activa) no puede emplearse en aquella lengua, sino para traducir la forma recíproca española.

²⁹ Ayudarse unos á otros.

³⁰ Usase de esta preposición en lugar de *of*, para expresar que una

sustancia se *saca* de otra, y no que se *hace* de ella.

³¹ Mientras que.

³² Del todo.

³³ Literalmente: estando sin, lo que quiere decir; no teniendo.

³⁴ *Pass along* es mas expresivo que *pass*.

³⁵ Palabra compuesta de *side*, lado, y *walk*, paseo, esto es: acera.

VII.

THE STARS.

1. We can see the stars when it is dark,³⁶ or when the light of the sun has left us; but if we go down³⁷ into a pit or deep well we can see them in the daytime.

2. Who can count the stars? Yet³⁸ some stars are larger than the earth on which we live; but they are³⁹ so far from us that they seem like little⁴⁰ shining specks in the sky.

3. When we look at the stars they do not all seem⁴¹ to be of the same size. There are some, too, that change their places, while others do⁴² not. Those that do⁴³ not change their places are called fixed stars, while those that appear⁴⁴ to move about⁴⁵ among the fixed stars are called planets.

4. The moon which gives us light by night, and the earth on which we live, and which goes round the sun, are both planets. There are some who think that the

³⁶ Cuando está oscuro, esto es, de noche, ó en la oscuridad; podría decirse tambien en inglés: *at night, by night, in the night, ó in the night time*.

³⁷ *Go down*, literalmente, ir abajo, vale por bajar.

³⁸ Sinónimos: *notwithstanding, nevertheless, for all that*.

³⁹ *Are*, son ó están; puesto que ser y estar solo tienen un correspondiente en inglés: *to be*.

⁴⁰ *To seem like*, parecer. Sinónimos: *to appear like, to look like,*

to resemble, cuyas últimas expresiones quieren decir tambien parecerse á.

⁴¹ Aquí se suprime *like*, á causa de ser el verbo *seem* seguido de un infinitivo.

⁴² *Do* se refiere al verbo anterior *change*, y es como si en castellano dijésemos: no lo hacen.

⁴³ Véase la regla , pág. —, del "Preceptor."

⁴⁴ *To move about*, esto es moverse en todas direcciones.

fixed stars are suns, and that they have planets which go round them in the same way as the earth goes round the sun.

5. All the planets which we can see have names, and we know the paths in which they move through the heavens. That bright red star which you sometimes see in the west, and sometimes in the east, is the planet Mars.

6. Another planet which you can often see is called Venus. It is also called the Morning and Evening Star. Another star which you can see in the sky is the planet which is called Jupiter. Sometimes it gives as much light as ⁴⁵ a new moon.

7. Many of the fixed stars also have names. There is a cluster of these stars which is called the Great Bear; there is one that is called the Little Bear; and another that is called the Swan.

8. There is one star that is called the North Star. It is directly north of us in the heavens. Long ago ⁴⁶ those who went to sea in ships took this star for their guide. So long ⁴⁷ as they could see it they had no fear of being lost. You must ⁴⁸ ask ⁴⁹ some one to show you which the North Star is. ⁵⁰

⁴⁵ *As much light as*, tanta luz como.

⁴⁶ *Long ago*, hace mucho tiempo, esto es: en otro tiempo.

⁴⁷ *So long as* quiere decir palabra por palabra: tanto largo como; esto es: mientras.

⁴⁸ *Must* es verbo defectivo. *You must ask* se traduce por: es preciso que V. pida. No varía de forma, y en el gerundio se vuelve por otro giro, así: Siendo preciso que él fuese, *he being obliged to go*,

⁴⁹ *ask* tiene dos acepciones: preguntar y pedir, y á veces hasta equivale á mandar, ordenar, como: *ask the servant to come*, dígame V. al criado que venga. Nótese que en frases como ésta, el segundo verbo se pone en el infinitivo, y no en el subjuntivo, como en español.

⁵⁰ También se puede decir: *which is the North Star*.

III.

SPRING.

1. Who is this beautiful Virgin that approaches, clothed in a robe of light green? She has a garland of flowers on her head, and flowers spring up ⁵¹ wherever she goes.

2. The snow which covered the fields, and the ice which was in the rivers, melt away ⁵² when she breathes upon them.

3. The young lambs frisk about her, and the birds warble in their little throats, to welcome her coming; ⁵³ and when they see her, they begin to choose their mates and to ⁵⁴ build their nests.

4. Youths ⁵⁵ and maidens, have you seen this beautiful Virgin, beaming with smiles and decked with beauty? If you have, tell me who she is, and what is ⁵⁶ her name.

Behold the young, the rosy Spring,
Gives to the breeze her scented wing,
While ⁵⁷ virgin graces, warm with May,
Fling roses o'er ⁵⁸ the dewy way.

⁵¹ *To spring up*, nacer.

⁵² *To melt away*, derretirse.

⁵³ *To welcome her coming*, darle la bienvenida, Saludarla.

⁵⁴ Suele omitirse el signo *to* delante del segundo infinitivo regido por una conjunción.

⁵⁵ *Youth*, literalmente, juventud, tómate también en al sentido de jóven, sustantivo masculino, esto es, mozo, mozalbete.

⁵⁶ *What is her name*, lo más corriente en inglés en estos casos es colocar el verbo al fin de la frase, diciendo: *what her name is*. La razón de esto es que, no siendo la frase interrogativa, no debe dársele la forma de interrogación.

⁵⁷ *While*, mientras, al paso que.
⁵⁸ *O'er*, abreviación de *over*, sobre, encima de.

The murmuring billows of the deep
Have languished into silent sleep;
And mark! the flitting seabirds lave
Their plumes in the reflecting wave,
While cranes from hoary winter fly
To flutter in a kinder sky.

ANACREON.

IX.

SUMMER.

1. Who is this that cometh⁶⁰ from the south, thinly clad in a light transparent garment? Her breath is hot and sultry: she seeks the refreshment of the cool shade; and in the clear streams she bathes her languid limbs.

2. The brooks and rivulets fly from her, and are dried up at her approach. She cools her parched lips with berries and the grateful acid of fruits—with the seedy melon, the sharp apple, and the red pulp of the juicy cherry, which are poured out plentifully around her.

3. The meadows smile at her approach; golden harvests bow before her; the haymakers welcome her coming,⁶¹ and the sheep-shearer, who clips the fleeces off his flock with his sounding shears.

4. When she cometh,⁶² let me lie under the thick

⁶⁰ *Cometh*, tercera persona singular del presente de indicativo del verbo *to come*, venir; antiguamente la *th* se usaba en esta persona en lugar de la *s* que la reemplaza en el día.

⁶¹ Véase la nota 53.

shade of a spreading beech-tree—let me walk with her in the early morning—let me wander with her in the soft twilight, when the shepherd shuts his fold, and the star of evening appears.

Now Summer brings us pleasant hours, and dreamily they glide,

As if they floated, like the leaves, upon a silver tide;
The trees are full of crimson buds, the woods are full of birds,

And the waters flow to music, like a tune with pleasant words.

X.

AUTUMN.

1. Who is he that cometh with a sober pace and a grave countenance, stealing upon us unawares?⁶³ His garments are red with the blood of the grape, and his temples are bound⁶⁴ with a sheaf of ripe wheat.

2. His hair is thin, and begins to fall, and the auburn is mixed with mournful gray. He shakes the brown nuts from the tree. He winds⁶⁵ the horn, and calls the hunters to their sport.

⁶³ *Unawares*, palabra compuesta de *un*, privativo, y *aware*, prevenido, advertido, noticioso, y quiere decir de improviso.

⁶⁴ *Bound*, participio pasado del verbo irregular *to bind*, ceñir.

⁶⁵ No debe confundirse este verbo regular, cuyo infinitivo es *to wind*, (y se pronuncia wáind,) con el verbo irregular *to wind*, (misma pronunciación,) que significa arrollar, y cuyo imperfecto y participio es *wound*. *To wind the horn*, tocar la cometa de caza.

3. The gun sounds.⁶⁴ The trembling partridge and the beautiful pheasant flutter, bleeding, in the air, and fall dead at the sportsman's feet.

4. Who is he that shakes the nuts from the tree, and throws a mantle of frost over the decaying herbage? Youths and maidens, tell me, if you know. Who is he, and what is his name?

The melancholy days are⁶⁵ come,
The saddest of the year,
Of wailing winds, and naked woods,
And meadows brown and sere.
Heaped in the hollows of the grove,
The Autumn leaves lie dead;
They rustle to the eddying gust,
And to the rabbits' tread.

XI.

WINTER.

1. Who is he that cometh from the north, clothed in furs and warm wool? He wraps his cloak close about⁶⁶ him. His head is bald: his beard is made of sharp icicles.

2. He loves the blazing fire, high piled⁶⁷ upon the

⁶⁴ *The gun sounds*, literalmente suena la escopeta, esto es: Se oye un fusilazo.

⁶⁵ *Are come*; esta forma expresa mejor la idea de estado que la otra de *have come*, que solo representa una accion.

⁶⁶ *To wrap one's cloak about one*,

envolverse en la capa, embozarse con el capote.

⁶⁷ *High piled*, esta es mas bien una inversion poética, que rara vez cabe en prosa, y nunca en la conversacion familiar. La construccion usual es *piled high*.

hearth, and a good warm dinner upon his table. He binds skates to his feet, and skims over the frozen lakes.

3. His breath is piercing and cold, and no little flower dares to show itself when he is by. He covers the ground with whiteness; whatever he touches turns to ice.

4. If he were to⁶⁸ strike you with his cold hand, you would be⁶⁹ quite stiff and dead, like a piece of marble. Youths and maidens, do you see him? He is coming fast upon us, and soon⁷⁰ he will be here. Tell me, if you know, who he is, and what is his name?

The bleak wind whistles—snow-showers, far and near,
Drift, without echo, to the whitening ground;
Autumn hath passed away, and, cold and drear,
Winter stalks in, with frozen mantle bound.

MRS. NORTON.

XII.

USE PLAIN LANGUAGE.

1. What do you say? What? I really⁷¹ do not understand you. Be so good as⁷² to explain yourself

⁶⁸ *If he were to strike*, es como si en español se dijese: *si te tocara*, debiéndose advertir que tambien en inglés puede emplearse la forma simple del verbo: *if he struck you*. La construccion del texto es, sin embargo, mas enérgica, y equivale a: *if he should strike you*, si por casualidad te hieriese.

⁶⁹ *You would be stiff*, por: *you would become stiff*, te volverias rígido.

⁷⁰ *Soon*, pronto. Este adverbio

es igual que se coloque antes ó despues del verbo, ó aun entre el pronombre sugeto: *he will soon come*, *he soon will come*, ó *he will come soon*.

⁷¹ *Really*, de veras. Es indiferente que este adverbio vaya delante ó despues del verbo, cabiendo todas las construcciones que siguen: *really I do not*, etc.; *I do really not*, etc.; *I do not really*, etc.; ó *I do not understand you really*.

⁷² *Be so good as to explain your-*

3. The gun sounds.⁶⁴ The trembling partridge and the beautiful pheasant flutter, bleeding, in the air, and fall dead at the sportsman's feet.

4. Who is he that shakes the nuts from the tree, and throws a mantle of frost over the decaying herbage? Youths and maidens, tell me, if you know. Who is he, and what is his name?

The melancholy days are⁶⁵ come,
The saddest of the year,
Of wailing winds, and naked woods,
And meadows brown and sere.
Heaped in the hollows of the grove,
The Autumn leaves lie dead;
They rustle to the eddying gust,
And to the rabbits' tread.

XI.

WINTER.

1. Who is he that cometh from the north, clothed in furs and warm wool? He wraps his cloak close about⁶⁶ him. His head is bald: his beard is made of sharp icicles.

2. He loves the blazing fire, high piled⁶⁷ upon the

⁶⁴ *The gun sounds*, literalmente suena la escopeta, esto es: Se oye un fusilazo.

⁶⁵ *Are come*; esta forma expresa mejor la idea de estado que la otra de *have come*, que solo representa una accion.

⁶⁶ *To wrap one's cloak about one*,

envolverse en la capa, embozarse con el capote.

⁶⁷ *High piled*, esta es mas bien una inversion poética, que rara vez cabe en prosa, y nunca en la conversacion familiar. La construccion usual es *piled high*.

hearth, and a good warm dinner upon his table. He binds skates to his feet, and skims over the frozen lakes.

3. His breath is piercing and cold, and no little flower dares to show itself when he is by. He covers the ground with whiteness; whatever he touches turns to ice.

4. If he were to⁶⁸ strike you with his cold hand, you would be⁶⁹ quite stiff and dead, like a piece of marble. Youths and maidens, do you see him? He is coming fast upon us, and soon⁷⁰ he will be here. Tell me, if you know, who he is, and what is his name?

The bleak wind whistles—snow-showers, far and near,
Drift, without echo, to the whitening ground;
Autumn hath passed away, and, cold and drear,
Winter stalks in, with frozen mantle bound.

MRS. NORTON.

XII.

USE PLAIN LANGUAGE.

1. What do you say? What? I really⁷¹ do not understand you. Be so good as⁷² to explain yourself

⁶⁸ *If he were to strike*, es como si en español se dijese: *si te tocara*, debiéndose advertir que tambien en inglés puede emplearse la forma simple del verbo: *if he struck you*. La construccion del texto es, sin embargo, mas enérgica, y equivale a: *if he should strike you*, si por casualidad te hieriese.

⁶⁹ *You would be stiff*, por: *you would become stiff*, te volverias rígido.

⁷⁰ *Soon*, pronto. Este adverbio

es igual que se coloque ántes ó despues del verbo, ó aun entre el pronombre sugeto: *he will soon come*, *he soon will come*, ó *he will come soon*.

⁷¹ *Really*, de veras. Es indiferente que este adverbio vaya delante ó despues del verbo, cabiendo todas las construcciones que siguen: *really I do not*, etc.; *I do really not*, etc.; *I do not really*, etc.; ó *I do not understand you really*.

⁷² *Be so good as to explain your-*

again. Upon my word, I do not!" Oh! now I know:" you mean⁷⁵ to tell me it is⁷⁶ a cold day. Why did you not say at once," "It is cold to-day?" If you wish to inform me⁷⁸ it rains or snows, pray say, "It rains," "It snows;" or, if you think I look well, and you choose to compliment me, say, "I think you look well." "But," you answer, "that is so common and so plain, and what everybody can say."⁷⁹ "Well, and what⁸⁰ if everybody can? Is it so great⁸¹ a misfortune to be understood when one speaks, and to speak like the rest of the world?"

2. "I will tell you what, my friend—you do not suspect it, and I shall astonish you—but you, and those like you," want⁸² common sense! Nay, this is not all; it is not only in the direction of your wants that you are in fault, but of your superfluities; you have too much conceit; you are of opinion that you have more sense than others. That is the source of all your pompous nothings, your cloudy sentences, and your big words without any meaning. Before you accost a person, or enter a room, let me pull you by the sleeve and

self, quiere decir literalmente: Sea V. tan bueno como explicarse, esto es sírvase V. repetir lo que ha dicho.

⁷⁵ *Do not* aquí se refiere al verbo *understand* en una frase anterior. Véase el "Preceptor," regla 149, pág. 60.

⁷⁶ *Oh! now I know*, ya caigo en cuenta, ya entiendo.

⁷⁷ *You mean to tell me*, V. quiere decirme. *To mean*, en el sentido recto, desear, proponerse.

⁷⁸ Se ha suprimido aquí la conjunción *that*, que, antes de *it is*. Véase en el "Preceptor," la nota al pie de la pág. 75.

⁷⁹ *At once*, de una vez.

⁸⁰ Sobrentiéndese *that*, que, antes de *it rains*. Véase la nota 76.

⁸¹ *To say*, sinónimo de *to tell*, se emplea para expresar la idea de decir algo, mientras que el segundo quiere decir mas bien informar.

⁸² Sobrentiéndese aquí la palabra *matter*, esto es ¿qué importa?

⁸³ Véase el "Preceptor," regla 4, pág. 4.

⁸⁴ Y otros como V. (que se le parecen).

⁸⁵ *Want* tiene dos significados: necesitar, y faltar, siendo este último el del texto.

whisper in your ear, 'Do not try to show off⁸⁶ your wit: have none at all; that is your cue.⁸⁷ Use plain language, if you can; just such as you find others use, who, in your idea, have no talent; and then, perhaps, you will get credit⁸⁸ for having some.'⁸⁹

LA BRUYÈRE.

XIII.

EFFECTS OF RASHNESS.

1. A certain Persian of distinction had, for years,⁹⁰ been extremely anxious that he might⁹¹ have a son, to inherit his estate. His wishes were at length gratified. A son was born, and the fond father was so anxious for⁹² the health and safety of the little stranger,⁹³ that he would scarcely suffer it⁹⁴ to be taken out of his sight, and was never so much delighted as when he was employed holding it.

2. One day his wife, on going to the bath, committed the infant to her husband's care, earnestly entreating

⁸⁶ *To show*, mostrar; *to show off*, hacer ver, hacer alarde de.

⁸⁷ Es lo mejor que puede V. hacer.

⁸⁸ *They will give you credit for having some*, literalmente: te darán crédito por tener alguno, lo que vale: creerán que tienes un poco.

⁸⁹ *For years*, quiere decir *for many years*, por muchos años.

⁹⁰ *Anxious that he might have a son*, ardía en ansia de que tuviese un hijo, cuya construcción no es

muy correcta, debiéndose preferir esta otra, que es mas directa: *anxious to have a son*.

⁹¹ *Anxious*,rige los sustantivos con la preposición *for*.

⁹² *Little stranger*, el pequeño extranjero, esto es, el deseado hijo.

⁹³ *Suffer it to be taken out of his sight*, sufrirlo ser tomado fuera de su vista, quiere decir, permitir que lo llevaran donde él no pudiese verlo: no quería perderlo de vista.

him not⁹² to quit the cradle, until she came⁹³ back. Scarcely, however, had she quitted the house, when the king sent for her husband. To refuse, or to delay obeying⁹⁴ the royal summons, was impossible; he, therefore, went immediately to the palace, intrusting⁹⁵ the child to the care of a favorite dog, which had been bred in the family.

3. No sooner was the father out of sight, than⁹⁶ a large snake made its appearance, and was crawling toward the cradle. When the dog saw the child's life in danger, he instantly seized the snake by the back of the head, and destroyed it.

4. Soon after, the father returned from court, and the dog, as if conscious of the service he had performed, ran out to meet him. The man saw the dog stained with blood, and imagined that he had killed the child. Without making any further reflection or inquiry, he struck the faithful little animal such⁹⁷ a blow with his stick, that he instantly expired.

5. When the father came into the house, and saw the child safe, and the snake lying dead by the side of the cradle, he smote⁹⁸ his breast with grief, accusing himself of rashness and ingratitude toward the dog. While

⁹² Obsérvese que el negativo se pone delante del signo del infinitivo.

⁹³ *Came*, imperfecto de *to come*, venir; *back*, detrás; *came back*, pues, vale por, volviere al punto de donde salió, esto es: volviere.

⁹⁴ *To delay obeying*, tardar en obedecer. También pudo haberse dicho: *delay in obeying*. Téngase presente que las preposiciones

solo pueden regir el participio presente de los verbos ingleses.

⁹⁵ *Intrust* ó *entrust*; son igualmente corrientes ámbas maneras de escribir este verbo.

⁹⁶ *No sooner* . . . *than*, no bien cuando.

⁹⁷ Véase el "Preceptor," regla 3, pág. 10.

⁹⁸ *To smite*, golpear, verbo irregular anticuado, ó que al ménos no se usa en el día sino en la Biblia y en poesía.

he was uttering these woeful lamentations, his wife came in, who, having learned the cause of his distress, blamed him severely for his want of reflection. He confessed his indiscretion, but begged her not to add reproaches to his distress, as reproof could now avail⁹⁹ nothing.

6. "True," said she, "advice can be of no service in the present instance; but I wish to rouse your mind to reflection, that you may reap instruction from your misfortunes. Shame and repentance are the sure consequences of precipitation and want of reflection."

7. The king of Persia once had a favorite hawk. Being one day on a hunting-party, with his hawk on his hand, a deer started up before him. He let the hawk fly,¹⁰⁰ and followed the deer with great eagerness, till, at length,¹⁰¹ it was taken. The courtiers were all left behind in the chase.

8. The king, being thirsty, rode about in search of water. Reaching at length the foot of a mountain, he discovered a little water trickling in drops from the rock. He accordingly took a little cup out of his quiver, and held it to catch the water.

9. Just when the cup was filled, and the king was going to drink, the hawk, which had followed his master, alighted, shook his pinions, and upset the cup. The king was vexed at the accident, and again applied the vessel to the hole in the rock. When the cup was replenished, and he was lifting it to his

⁹⁹ Téngase presente que con la palabra *nothing*, ú otra cualquiera negativa, se omite la negacion *not* delante del verbo.

¹⁰⁰ *He let the hawk fly*, literal-

mente: dejó el azor volar, esto es: soltó el azor.

¹⁰¹ *At length*, palabra por palabra: á largo, y quiere decir, por fin.

mouth, the hawk clapped his wings, and again threw it down. At this the king was so enraged, that he flung the bird with such force against the ground, that it immediately expired.

10. At this time one of the king's officers came up. He took a napkin out of his budget, wiped the cup, and was going to give the king some water to drink. The king said he had a great inclination¹⁰² to taste the pure water that distilled through the rock, but, not having patience to wait for its being collected in drops, he ordered the officer to¹⁰³ go to the top of the mountain, and fill the cup at the fountain head.

11. The officer, having reached the top of the mountain, saw a large serpent lying dead at the spring, and perceived that the poisonous foam had mixed with the water, which fell in drops through the rock. He descended, related the fact to the king, and presented him with a cup of cold water out of his flagon.

12. When the king lifted the cup to his lips, the tears gushed from his eyes. He then related to the officer the adventure of the hawk, and made many reflections upon the destructive consequences of precipitancy and thoughtlessness:¹⁰⁴ and during his whole life, his breast rankled with sorrow and regret that he had been guilty of such rashness.

ANONYMOUS.

¹⁰² *He had a great inclination,* tenía grandes ganas.

¹⁰³ *Order,* ordenar, mandar, lo mismo que *to tell*, decir, *to wish*, desear, y otros verbos análogos, rige al verbo que le sigue en el infinitivo, y no en el subjuntivo, como sucede en español.

¹⁰⁴ La *gh* es muda en esta pala-

bra, y en las siguientes, que se pronuncian del modo que se va á referir: *thought*, zot; *though*, 'dó; *plough*, pláu; *dough*, do, y sus derivados.

Para la pronunciación de todas las palabras inglesas con *gh*, véase "El Maestro Inglés Completo," página 60.

XIV.

THE CONSEQUENCES OF IDLENESS.

1. Many young persons seem to think it of not much consequence if they do not improve¹⁰⁵ their time well in youth, vainly expecting that they can make it up by diligence when they are older. They also think it is disgraceful¹⁰⁶ for men and women to be idle, but that there can be no harm for persons who are young to spend their time in any manner they please.

2. George Jones thought so.¹⁰⁷ When he was twelve years old,¹⁰⁸ he went to an academy to prepare to enter college. His father was at great expense¹⁰⁹ in obtaining books for him, clothing him, and paying his tuition. But George was idle. The preceptor of the academy would¹¹⁰ often tell him, that if he did not study diligently when young, he would¹¹¹ never succeed well.

3. But George thought of nothing but present pleasure. He would¹¹² often go to school without having made any preparation for his morning lesson; and, when called to recite with his class, he would¹¹³ stammer

¹⁰⁵ *Improve*, mejorar, quiere decir en el caso presente, emplear.

¹⁰⁶ Muchas veces se sobrentiende el verbo *to be*, ser, en frases parecidas á esta, como: *they also think it disgraceful*. Esta omisión del verbo *to be* es comunísima en la lengua inglesa.

¹⁰⁷ *Thought so*, lo pensaba así.

¹⁰⁸ *Twelve years old*, palabra por palabra, doce años viejo. Los ingleses, al hablar de la edad de

alguno, usan siempre el verbo *to be*, ser, y no *to have*, tener.

¹⁰⁹ *Was at great expense*, literalmente: estuvo á grandes gastos; esto es, hizo grandes gastos.

¹¹⁰ *Would*, aquí pinta el hábito, la costumbre que tenía el preceptor, y corresponde al *soler* español. *Would often tell him*, solía decirle, ó le decía con frecuencia.

¹¹¹ *Would* en este lugar es signo del condicional; *he would never succeed well*, jamas prosperaría.

and make such blunders, that the rest of the class could not help¹¹² laughing at him. He was one of the poorest scholars in the school, because he was one of the most idle.

4. When recess came, and all the boys ran out of the academy upon the play-ground, idle George would come moping along. Instead of studying diligently while in school, he was indolent and half asleep. When the proper time for play came, he had no relish for it. I recollect very well, that, when tossing up for a game of ball, we used to choose everybody on the play-ground before we chose George. And if there were enough without him, we used to leave him out. Thus was he unhappy in school and out of school.

5. There is nothing which makes a person enjoy play so well as to study hard. When recess was over, and the rest of the boys returned, fresh and vigorous, to their studies, George might be seen lagging and moping along to his seat. Sometimes he would be asleep in school; sometimes he would pass his time in catching flies, and penning them up in little holes, which he cut in his seat. And sometimes, when the preceptor's back was turned, he would throw a paper ball across the room.

6. When the class was called up to recite, George would come drowsily along, looking as mean and ashamed as though he were going to be whipped. The rest of the class stepped up to the recitation with alacrity, and appeared happy and contented. When it came George's turn to recite, he would be so long in

¹¹² *Could not help*, no podían ménos de. *To help*, en el sentido recto, quiere decir ayudar.

doing it, and make such blunders, that all, most heartily, wished him out of the class.

7. At last George went with his class to enter college. Though he passed a very poor examination, he was admitted with the rest; for those who examined him thought it was possible, that the reason why he did not answer questions better, was because he was frightened. Now came hard times for poor George. In college there is not much mercy shown to bad scholars; and George had neglected his studies so long, that he could not now keep up with¹¹³ his class, let him try¹¹⁴ ever so hard.

8. He could, without much difficulty, get along in the academy, where there were only two or three boys of his own class to laugh at him. But now he had to go into a large recitation room, filled with students from all parts of the country. In the presence of all these, he must rise and recite to a professor. Poor fellow!¹¹⁵ He paid dearly for his idleness.

9. You would have pitied him, if you could have seen him trembling in his seat, every moment expecting to be called upon to recite. And when he was called upon, he would stand up, and take what the class called a dead set;¹¹⁶ that is, he could not recite at all. Sometimes he would make such ludicrous blunders, that the whole class would burst into a laugh. Such are the

¹¹³ Ya no pudo seguir á su clase.

¹¹⁴ Donoso giro inglés, que da mucha energía á la expresion. *Let him try ever so hard*, literalmente: que él ensayara jamas tan duro, es decir: por mas que se esforzó.

¹¹⁵ *Fellow*, en su primera acep-

cion, es compañero, camarada; mas, generalmente se toma en el trato familiar por muchacho, chico. De ahí, *poor fellow*, pobre-cito; *a good fellow*, un buen chico. ¹¹⁶ *A dead set*, al pié de la letra quiere decir, una puesta muerta; esto es: se cortó.

applauses an idler gets. He was wretched, of course. He had been idle so long, that he hardly knew how to apply his mind to study. All the good scholars avoided him; they were ashamed to be seen in his company. He became discouraged, and gradually grew dissipated.

10. The officers of the college were soon compelled to suspend him. He returned in a few months, but did no better; and his father was then advised to take him from college. He left college, despised by every one. A few months ago I met him, a poor wanderer, without money and without friends. Such are the wages of idleness. I hope every reader will, from this history, take warning, and "stamp improvement on the wings of time."

11. This story of George Jones, which is a true one, shows how sinful and ruinous it is to be idle. Every child, who would be a Christian, and have a home in heaven, must guard against this sin. But as I have given you one story, which shows the sad effects of indolence, I will now present you with another, more pleasing, which shows the reward of industry.

ABBOTT.

XV.

ADVANTAGES OF INDUSTRY.

1. I gave you the history of George Jones, an idle boy, and showed¹¹⁷ you the consequences of his idle-

¹¹⁷ Antiguamente este verbo se escribía *to shew* (con *e* en vez de *o*), y no deja de haber quien en el día lo escriba así. Léanse con

ness. I shall now give you the history of Charles Bullard, a classmate of George. Charles was about the same age with¹¹⁸ George, and did not possess superior talents. Indeed, I doubt whether he was equal to him in natural powers of mind.

2. But Charles was a hard student. When quite young, he was always careful and diligent in school. Sometimes, when there was a very hard lesson, instead of going out to play during recess, he would stay in to study. He had resolved that his first object should be to get his lessons well, and then he could play with a good conscience. He loved¹¹⁹ play as well as anybody, and was one of the best players on the ground. I hardly ever saw a boy catch a ball better than he could. When playing any game, every one was glad to get Charles on his side.

3. I have said that Charles would sometimes stay in, at recess. This, however, was very seldom; it was only when the lessons were very hard indeed. Generally, he was among the first on the play-ground, and he was also among the first to go into¹²⁰ school, when called. Hard study gave him a relish for play, and play again gave him a relish for hard study, so he was happy both in school and out. The preceptor could

mucha atención las reglas 144, 145, 146, 147 y 148, como también la conjugación del verbo regular *to touch*, en el "Preceptor," páginas 57 y 58, y sobre todo la nota de esta última, con lo que el estudiante podrá enterarse de todo lo concerniente á la ortografía y pronunciación de los verbos regulares ingleses.

¹¹⁸ *Same age with*, por un capricho de la gramática inglesa, pue-

de sustituirse á la conjunción *as* (que es lo corriente) la preposición *with*, en el segundo término de las comparaciones de igualdad. ¹¹⁹ *To love* tiene dos acepciones: amar, y gustar de, siendo, en este último sentido, sinónimo de *to like*.

¹²⁰ El lector notará que en inglés se calla el artículo definido delante de las palabras *school*, *church*, *college*, y alguna otra.

not help liking him, for he always had his lessons well committed, and never gave him any trouble.

4. When he went to enter college, the preceptor gave him a good recommendation. He was able to answer all the questions, which were put to him when he was examined. He had studied so well, when he was in the academy, and was so thoroughly prepared for college, that he found it very easy to keep up with his class, and had much time for reading interesting books.

5. But he would always get his lesson well, before he did anything else, and would review it just before recitation. When called upon to recite, he rose tranquil and happy, and very seldom made mistakes. The officers of the college had a high opinion of him, and he was respected by all the students.

6. There was in the college a society made up of all the best scholars. Charles was chosen a member of that society. It was the custom to choose some one of the society to deliver a public address every year. This honor was conferred on Charles; and he had studied so diligently, and read so much, that he delivered an address which was very interesting to all who heard it.

7. At last he graduated, as it is called; that is, he finished his collegiate course, and received his degree. It was known by all that he was a good scholar, and by all that he was respected. His father and mother, brothers and sisters came, on the commencement¹²¹ day, to hear him speak.

¹²¹ Por una anomalía casi inexplicable, los profesores emplean la palabra *commencement*, principio, para designar la fin del año

escolar, esto es el día en que, pasados los exámenes, se procede á la distribución de los premios.

8. They all felt gratified, and loved Charles more than ever. Many situations of usefulness and profit were opened to him, for Charles was now an intelligent man, and universally respected. He is still a¹²² useful and a happy man. He has a cheerful home, and is esteemed by all who know him.

9. Such are the rewards of industry. How strange it is that any person should be willing to live in idleness! The idle boy is almost invariably poor and miserable; the industrious boy is happy and prosperous.

10. But perhaps some child who reads this asks: "Does God notice little children in school?" He certainly does. And if you are not diligent in the improvement of your time, it is one of the surest evidences that your heart is not right with God. You are placed in this world to improve your time. In youth you must be preparing for future usefulness. And if you do not improve the advantages you enjoy, you sin against your Maker.

"With books, or work, or healthful play,
Let your first years be past,
That you may give, for every day,
Some good account at last."

ABBOTT.

¹²² En la página 10 del "Preceptor" van sentadas unas reglas importantes sobre el uso del artículo indefinido inglés. Léase asimismo la nota del pie de dicha página.

XVI.

ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

1. Macedon was, for a long time, a small state in Greece, not celebrated for anything, except that its kings always governed according to the laws of the country, and that their children were well educated.

2. At length, after many kings had reigned over Macedon, one named Philip came to the throne, who determined to render his kingdom as illustrious as other kingdoms. He raised a large army, subdued many people, and contrived to make the other states of Greece quarrel among themselves.

3. When they were quite tired of fighting against each other, he induced them all to submit to him; which they were the more ready to do, because¹²² he gave them hopes that he would lead them on to conquer Persia. But before he set out on his expedition to Persia, he was killed by one of his own subjects.

4. Philip was succeeded by his son Alexander, called in history "Alexander the Great." On Philip's death, the Greeks thought themselves at liberty, and resolved that Macedon should no longer hold them in subjection; but Alexander quickly showed them that he was as wise as his father, and still bolder than he.

5. Alexander caused his father's murderers to be put to death; and then collecting his army, in an assembly of the Grecian states he delivered a speech, which con-

¹²² *The more . . . because*, tanto mas . . . cuanto que.

vinced them of his wisdom and valor. After this, they agreed to make him, as his father had been, chief commander of Greece. He then returned to Macedon, and in a short time afterward began his conquests, and gained surprising victories; obliging all who fought against him to submit.

6. As soon as Alexander had settled the Grecian states to his wishes, he crossed the Hellespont (now called the Dardanelles) with his army, in order to subdue Persia. The Persians, hearing of this, assembled their forces, and waited for¹²³ him on the banks of the river called the Granicus. When the Grecians arrived on the opposite side, one of the generals advised Alexander to let his soldiers rest a little; but he was so eager for conquest, that he gave command instantly to march through the Granicus.

7. His troops, having found a shallow place, obeyed; the trumpets sounded, and loud shouts of joy were heard throughout the army. As soon as the Persians saw them advancing, they let fly showers of arrows at them, and when they were going to land, strove to push them back into the water, but in vain. Alexander and his army landed, and a dreadful battle was fought, in which he proved victorious. He then, advancing from city to city, obliged them to own him for their king instead of Darius.

8. Darius, being informed of Alexander's progress, resolved to meet him with a great army. As soon as Alexander heard of his approach, he prepared to encounter him at Issus, where he obliged him to fly,

¹²³ *To wait for*, es esperar ó aguardar; *to wait on ó upon*, es servir.

leaving behind him his queen and family, and immense treasure, all of which Alexander seized.

9. Some time afterward, Darius fought another battle at Arbela, in which he was again defeated. Soon after this, he was killed; and thus ended the Persian Empire.

10. Not contented with the conquest of Persia, Alexander resolved to subdue the kings of India; and he obliged many of them to submit. One of them, named Porus, resisted him with great courage, but Alexander overcame him at last. He treated him, however, with much respect, gave him his liberty, and restored him to his kingdom; and Porus proved a faithful friend to him ever afterward.

11. Between the battles which Alexander fought with Darius, he subdued many states and kingdoms, and among others, Egypt and Babylon; and, after the death of Darius, he made still further conquests, besides those of the Indian princes, by which means the Grecian empire was raised to a great height.

12. When Alexander rested from fighting, he took up his residence at Babylon, and lived there in the utmost splendor. But his glory was of short duration, for he had one very great fault, that of being excessively fond of eating and drinking. He wanted to make the world believe that he was a god, and could do whatever he chose. When he was at a banquet, he would try to drink more wine than any other man in the company.

13. At length he engaged to empty a cup, called Hercules' cup, which held six bottles of wine: and it is said he actually did so; but it proved the cause of his death, the wine heating his blood to such a degree, that it brought on a violent fever, which soon put an

end to his life. He died three hundred and twenty-three years before the Christian era, at the age of thirty-two.

14. How shocking it is to think, that a man who had subdued so many nations, should suffer¹²⁵ himself to be conquered by the sin of intemperance! It is a lamentable truth that intemperance kills more than the sword.

15. The glory of the Grecian empire was terminated by the death of Alexander; for as he had no son fit to reign after him, and did not determine who should be his successor, the principal commanders of his army divided his conquests among themselves, and, after many quarrels and battles, that which was one empire under Alexander became four separate kingdoms.

ANONYMOUS.

XVII.

A CONTEST WITH TIGERS.

I. On leaving the Indian village, we continued to wind around Chimborazo's wide base. A dense fog was now gathering around it, and its snow-covered¹²⁶ head was hid from our view. Our guides looked anxiously about, and announced their apprehension of a violent storm.

¹²⁵ Should suffer himself, se dejase; también hubiera podido decirse: Should allow himself, should let himself, o should permit himself.

¹²⁶ Snow-covered, cubierto de nieve, palabra compuesta de snow, rieve, y covered, participio pasado

del verbo regular to cover, cubrir.

La índole de la lengua inglesa permite la formación de una infinidad de voces compuestas, en cuya circunstancia, consite una de las principales riquezas de dicho idioma.

leaving behind him his queen and family, and immense treasure, all of which Alexander seized.

9. Some time afterward, Darius fought another battle at Arbela, in which he was again defeated. Soon after this, he was killed; and thus ended the Persian Empire.

10. Not contented with the conquest of Persia, Alexander resolved to subdue the kings of India; and he obliged many of them to submit. One of them, named Porus, resisted him with great courage, but Alexander overcame him at last. He treated him, however, with much respect, gave him his liberty, and restored him to his kingdom; and Porus proved a faithful friend to him ever afterward.

11. Between the battles which Alexander fought with Darius, he subdued many states and kingdoms, and among others, Egypt and Babylon; and, after the death of Darius, he made still further conquests, besides those of the Indian princes, by which means the Grecian empire was raised to a great height.

12. When Alexander rested from fighting, he took up his residence at Babylon, and lived there in the utmost splendor. But his glory was of short duration, for he had one very great fault, that of being excessively fond of eating and drinking. He wanted to make the world believe that he was a god, and could do whatever he chose. When he was at a banquet, he would try to drink more wine than any other man in the company.

13. At length he engaged to empty a cup, called Hercules' cup, which held six bottles of wine: and it is said he actually did so; but it proved the cause of his death, the wine heating his blood to such a degree, that it brought on a violent fever, which soon put an

end to his life. He died three hundred and twenty-three years before the Christian era, at the age of thirty-two.

14. How shocking it is to think, that a man who had subdued so many nations, should suffer¹²⁵ himself to be conquered by the sin of intemperance! It is a lamentable truth that intemperance kills more than the sword.

15. The glory of the Grecian empire was terminated by the death of Alexander; for as he had no son fit to reign after him, and did not determine who should be his successor, the principal commanders of his army divided his conquests among themselves, and, after many quarrels and battles, that which was one empire under Alexander became four separate kingdoms.

ANONYMOUS.

XVII.

A CONTEST WITH TIGERS.

I. On leaving the Indian village, we continued to wind around Chimborazo's wide base. A dense fog was now gathering around it, and its snow-covered¹²⁶ head was hid from our view. Our guides looked anxiously about, and announced their apprehension of a violent storm.

¹²⁵ Should suffer himself, se dejase; también hubiera podido decirse: Should allow himself, should let himself, o should permit himself.

¹²⁶ Snow-covered, cubierto de nieve, palabra compuesta de snow, rieve, y covered, participio pasado

del verbo regular to cover, cubrir.

La índole de la lengua inglesa permite la formación de una infinidad de voces compuestas, en cuya circunstancia, consite una de las principales riquezas de dicho idioma.

2. We soon found that their fears were well-founded. The thunder began to roll, and resounded through the mountainous passes with the most terrific grandeur. Then came the vivid lightning; flash following flash—above, around, beneath—everywhere a sea of fire.

3. We sought a momentary shelter in a cleft of the rocks, while one of our Indian guides hastened forward to seek a more secure asylum. In a short time he returned, and informed us that he had discovered a spacious cavern, which would afford us sufficient protection from the storm. We proceeded thither immediately; and with great difficulty, and not a little danger, we at last got into it.

4. When the storm had somewhat abated, our guides ventured out, in order to ascertain if it were possible to continue our journey. The cave in which we had taken refuge was so extremely dark, that if we moved a few paces from the entrance we could hardly see an inch before us; and we were debating as to the propriety of leaving it, even before the Indians came back, when we suddenly heard a singular groaning or growling in the further end of the cavern, which instantly fixed all our attention.

5. Wharton and myself listened anxiously; but our daring and inconsiderate young friend Lincoln, together with my huntsman, crept about upon their hands and knees, and endeavored to discover, by groping, from whence the sound proceeded.

6. They had not advanced far into the cavern before we heard them utter an exclamation of surprise; and they returned to us, each carrying in his arms an animal, singularly marked, and about the size of a cat, seemingly of great strength and power, and furnished

with immense fangs. The eyes were of a green color; strong claws were upon their feet, and a blood-red tongue hung out of their mouths.

7. Wharton had scarcely glanced at them, when he exclaimed in consternation, "We have come into the den of a—" He was interrupted by a fearful cry of dismay from our guides, who came rushing precipitately toward us, calling out, "A tiger! a tiger!" and, at the same time, with extraordinary rapidity, they climbed up a cedar-tree, which stood at the entrance of the cave, and hid themselves among the branches.

8. Wharton called him to assist him instantly in blocking up the mouth of the cave with an immense stone, which fortunately lay near it. The sense of approaching danger augmented our strength; for we now distinctly heard the growl of the ferocious animal, and we were lost beyond redemption,¹²⁷ if he reached the entrance before we could get it closed.

9. Ere this was done, we could distinctly see the tiger bounding near the spot, and stooping in order to creep into his den by the narrow opening. At this fearful moment our exertions were successful, and the great stone kept the wild beast at bay.

10. There was a small open space, however, between the top of the entrance and the stone, through which we could see the head of the animal, illuminated by his glowing eyes, which he rolled, glaring with fury, upon us. His frightful roaring penetrated to the depths of the cavern, and was answered by the hoarse growling of the cubs.

¹²⁷ *Beyond redemption*, al pié de la letra, mas allá de redención esto es: irremisiblemente.

11. Our ferocious enemy attempted first to remove the stone with his powerful claws, and then to push it with his head from its place; and these efforts proving useless, only served to increase his wrath. He uttered a tremendous, heart-piercing howl, and his flaming eyes darted light into the darkness of our retreat.

12. He went backward and forward before the entrance of the cave, in the most wild and impetuous manner; then stood still, and stretching out his neck in the direction of the forest, broke forth¹²⁸ in a deafening howl.

13. Our two Indian guides took advantage of this opportunity to discharge several arrows from the tree. He was struck more than once; but the light weapons bounded back harmless from his skin. At length, however, one of them struck him near the eye, and the arrow remained sticking in the wound.

14. He now broke anew into the wildest fury, sprang at the tree, and tore it with his claws, as if he would have dragged it to the ground. But having, at length, succeeded in getting rid of the arrow, he became more calm, and laid himself down, as before, in front of the cave.

15. One of our party had strangled the two cubs, and, before we were aware of what he intended, he threw¹²⁹ them through the opening to the tiger. No sooner did the animal perceive them, than he gazed earnestly upon them, and began to examine them closely, turning them cautiously from side to side. As soon as he became aware that they were dead, he

¹²⁸ *Broke forth*, rompió fuera; verbo irregular *to throw*, arrojar, es decir: prorumpió.

¹²⁹ *Threw*, participio pasado del pronuncian *zrú*.

uttered so piercing a howl of sorrow, that we were obliged to put our hands to our ears.

16. The thunder had now ceased, and the storm had sunk to a gentle gale; the songs of birds were again heard in the neighboring forest, and the sunbeams sparkled in the drops that hung from the leaves. We saw, through the aperture, how all nature was reviving, after the wild war of elements, which had so recently taken place; but the contrast only made our situation more horrible.

17. The tiger had laid himself down beside his whelps. He was a beautiful animal, of great size and strength; and his limbs being stretched out at their full length, displayed his immense power of muscle. A double row of great teeth stood far enough apart to show his large, red tongue, from which the white foam fell in great drops.

18. All at once, another roar was heard at a distance, and the tiger immediately rose and answered it with a mournful howl. At the same instant, our Indians uttered a cry, which announced that some new danger threatened us. A few moments confirmed our worst fears; for another tiger, not quite so large as the former, came rapidly toward the spot where we were.

19. The howls which the tigress gave when she had examined the bodies of her cubs, surpassed everything horrible that we had yet heard; and the tiger mingled his mournful cries with hers. Suddenly her roaring was lowered to a fierce growling, and we saw her anxiously stretch out her head, extend her wide and smoking nostrils, and look as if she were determined to discover immediately the murderers of her young.

20. Her eyes quickly fell upon us, and she made a

spring forward, with the intention of penetrating to our place of refuge. Perhaps she might have been enabled, by her immense strength, to push away the stone, had we not, with all our united power, held it against her.

21. When she found that all her efforts were fruitless, she approached the tiger, which lay stretched out beside his cubs, and he rose and joined in her hollow roarings. They stood together for a few moments, as if in consultation, then suddenly went off at a rapid pace, and disappeared from our sight. Their howling died away in the distance, and then entirely ceased.

22. Our Indians descended from their tree, and called upon us to seize the only possibility of our yet saving ourselves by instant flight; for that the tigers had only gone round the height to seek another inlet to the cave, with which they were, no doubt, well acquainted. In the greatest haste, the stone was pushed aside, and we stepped forth from what we had considered a living grave.

EDINBURGH LITERARY JOURNAL.

XVIII.

THE RAINBOW.

1. When the sun darts¹²⁰ his rays on the drops¹²⁰ of water that fall from a cloud, and when we are so placed that our backs are toward the sun, and the cloud is before us, then we see a rainbow.

¹²⁰ Articulense bien las consonantes en las palabras *darts*, *drops*, *transparent*, *refracted*, *globes*, *re-*

flected, *fast*, *spectator*, *observes*, *con-*
clude.

2. The drops of rain may be considered as small transparent globes,¹²⁰ on which the rays fall, and are twice refracted,¹²⁰ and once reflected.¹²⁰ Hence the colors of the rainbow; which are seven in number, and are arranged in the following order: red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet.

3. These colors appear the most vivid when the cloud behind the rainbow is dark, and the drops of rain fall thick and fast.¹²⁰ The drops falling continually, produce a new rainbow every moment; and as each spectator¹²⁰ has his particular situation from which he observes¹²⁰ this phenomenon,¹²¹ it so happens that no two men, properly speaking, can see the same rainbow. This rainbow can last no longer than the drops of rain continue to fall.

4. If we consider the rainbow merely as a phenomenon of nature, it is one of the finest sights imaginable. It is the most beautiful colored picture which the Creator has placed before our eyes. But, when we recollect that God has made it a sign of his mercy, and of the covenant which he has condescended to enter into with man, then we shall find matter in it for the most edifying reflection.

5. When the rain is general there can be no rainbow; as often, therefore, as we see this beautiful symbol of peace, we may conclude¹²⁰ with certainty, that we need fear no deluge; for to effect one, there must be a violent rain from all parts of the heavens at once.

6. Thus, when the sky is only covered on one side with clouds, and the sun is seen on the other, it is a proof that these gloomy clouds shall be shortly dis-

¹²⁰ Véase al pié de la página anterior. ¹²¹ *ph* se pronuncia *f* en inglés.

persed, and the heavens become serene. Hence it is that a rainbow cannot be seen unless the sun be behind, and the rain before us. In order to¹²² the formation of the bow, it is necessary that the sun and the rain should¹²³ be seen at the same time.

XIX.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN MAN AND THE INFERIOR ANIMALS.

1. The chief difference between man and the other animals consists in this, that the former¹²⁴ has reason, whereas the latter¹²⁴ have only instinct; but, in order to understand what we mean by the terms reason and instinct, it will be necessary to mention three things, in which the difference very distinctly appears.

2. Let us, first, to bring the parties as nearly on a level as possible, consider man in a savage state, wholly occupied, like the beasts of the field, in providing for the wants of his animal nature; and here, the first distinction that appears between them is, the use of implements. When the savage provides himself with a hut, or a wigwam, for shelter, or that he may store up his provisions, he does no more than is done by the rabbit, the beaver, the bee, and birds of every species.

3. But the man cannot make any progress in this work without tools; he must provide himself with an

¹²² In order to, es sinónimo de for, para.

¹²³ Muchas veces este signo del condicional lo es también del pre-

sente de subjuntivo, como se echa de ver en el caso presente.

¹²⁴ The former . . . the latter, aquel . . . estos.

axe even before he can cut down a tree for its timber;¹²⁵ whereas these animals form their burrows, their cells, or their nests, with no other tools than those with which nature has provided them. In cultivating the ground, also, man can do nothing without a spade or a plough; nor can he reap what he has sown, till he has shaped an implement with which to cut down his harvest. But the inferior animals provide for themselves and their young without any of these things.

4. Now for the second distinction. Man, in all his operations, makes mistakes; animals make none. Did you ever hear of such a thing as a bird sitting on a twig, lamenting over her half-finished nest, and puzzling her little poll¹²⁶ to know how to complete it? Or did you ever see the cells of a beehive in clumsy, irregular shapes, or observe anything like a discussion in the little community, as if there was a difference of opinion among the architects?

5. The lower animals are even better physicians than we are; for when they are ill, they will, many of them, seek out some particular herb which they do not use as food, and which possesses a medicinal quality exactly suited to the complaint; whereas, the whole college of physicians will dispute for a century about the virtues of a single drug.

6. Man undertakes nothing in which he is not more

¹²⁵ Los sinónimos de este vocablo son: *timber* y *wood*; el primero de estos, lo mismo que *timber*, se toma casi siempre en el sentido de madera de construcción, advirtiéndose que *timber* únicamente se emplea en Inglaterra, y *tumber* casi exclusiva-

mente en los Estados Unidos. *Wood* corresponde en los mas casos á la palabra española leña.

¹²⁶ *Poll* (pronúnciase *pol*) es sinónimo de *head*, cabeza, y solo cabe en las conversaciones muy familiares.

or less puzzled; and must try numberless experiments, before he can bring his undertakings to anything like perfection; even the simplest operations of domestic life are not well performed without some experience; and the term of man's life is half wasted, before he has done with his mistakes, and begins to profit by his lessons.

7. The third distinction is, that animals make no improvements; while the knowledge, and skill, and the success of man are perpetually on the increase. Animals, in all their operations, follow the first impulse of nature, or that instinct which God has implanted in them. In all they do¹³⁷ undertake, therefore, their works are more perfect and regular than those of man.

8. But man, having been endowed with the faculty of thinking or reasoning about what he does, is enabled, by patience and industry, to correct the mistakes into which he at first falls, and to go on constantly improving. A bird's nest is, indeed, a perfect structure; yet the nest of a swallow of the nineteenth century, is not at all more commodious or elegant than those that were built amid the rafters of Noah's ark. But if we compare the wigwam of the savage with the temples and palaces of ancient Greece and Rome, we then see to what man's mistakes, rectified and improved upon, conduct him.

JANE TAYLOR.

¹³⁷ Do en este lugar leda una gran energía á la expresion. Casi nunca se emplea en semejantes casos en la conversacion.

XX.

THE GENEROUS RUSSIAN PEASANT.

1. Let¹³⁸ Virgil sing the praises of Augustus, genius¹³⁹ celebrate merit, and flattery¹⁴⁰ extol the talents of the great. The short and simple "annals of the poor" engross my pen; and while I record the history of Flor Silin's virtues, though I speak of a poor peasant, I shall describe a noble man. I ask no eloquence to assist me in the task; modest worth rejects the aid of ornament to set it off.

2. It is impossible, even at this distant period, to reflect, without horror, on the miseries of that year, known in Lower Wolga by the name of the "famine year." I remember the summer, whose scorching heats had dried up all the fields, and the drought¹⁴¹ had no relief but from the tears of the ruined farmer.

3. I remember the cold, comfortless autumn, and the despairing rustics, crowding round their empty farms with folded arms and sorrowful countenances, pondering on their misery, instead of rejoicing, as usual, at the golden harvest; I remember the winter which succeeded, and I reflect, with agony, on the miseries it

¹³⁸ Dejamos á Virgilio que cante. la tercera persona de imperativo).

¹³⁹ Genius, el genio, depende, como el nombre Virgilio, del verbo let sing (que es un solo verbo, let siendo solo el signo de nota 139, se aplica igualmente á flattery, lisonja.

¹⁴¹ Drought (pronúnciase dráut), la seca.

brought with it; whole families left their homes, to become beggars on the highway.

4. At night, the canopy of heaven served them as their only shelter from the piercing winds and bitter frost. To describe these scenes, would be to harm the feelings of my readers: therefore, to my tale. In those days I lived on an estate not far from Simbirsk; and though but a child, I have not forgotten the impression made on my mind by the general calamity.

5. In a village adjoining, lived Flor Silin, a poor laboring peasant: a man remarkable for his assiduity, and the skill and judgment with which he cultivated his lands. He was blessed with abundant crops; and his means being larger than his wants, his granaries, even at this time, were full of corn. The dry year coming on, had beggared all the village, except himself. Here was an opportunity to grow rich. Mark how Flor Silin acted. Having called the poorest of his neighbors about him, he addressed them in the following manner:

6. "My friends, you want corn for your subsistence; God has blessed me with abundance; assist in threshing out a quantity, and each of you take what he wants for his family." The peasants were amazed at this unexampled generosity; for sordid propensities exist in the village, as well as in the populous city.

7. The fame of Flor Silin's benevolence having reached other villages, the famished inhabitants presented themselves before him, and begged for corn. This good creature received them as brothers; and, while his store remained, afforded all relief. At length, his wife, seeing no end to the generosity of his noble spirit, reminded him how necessary it would be to think

of their own wants, and hold his lavish hand, before it was too late. "It is written in the scripture," said he, "Give, and it shall be given unto you."

8. The following year, Providence listened to the prayers of the poor, and the harvest was abundant. The peasants who had been saved from starving by Flor Silin, now gathered around him.

9. "Behold," said they, "the corn you lent us. You saved our wives and children. We should have been famished but for you: may God reward you; he only can; all we have to give, is our corn and grateful thanks." "I want no corn at present, my good neighbors," said he; "my harvest has exceeded all my expectations; for the rest thank heaven: I have been but an humble instrument."

10. They urged him in vain. "No," said he, "I shall not accept your corn. If you have superfluities,¹² share them among your poor neighbors, who, being unable to sow their fields last autumn, are still in want: let us assist them, my dear friends; the Almighty will bless us for it." "Yes," replied the grateful peasants, "our poor neighbors shall have this corn. They shall know that it is to you that they owe this timely succor, and join to teach their children the debt of gratitude due to your benevolent heart." Silin raised his tearful eyes to heaven. An angel might have envied him his feelings.

KARAMSIN.

¹² Véanse las excepciones 5^a y "Preceptor," sobre la formación 6^a de la regla 30, página 31, del del plural de los sustantivos.

XXI.

A SHIP IN A STORM.

1. Did you ever go far out upon the great ocean? How beautiful it is to be out at sea, when the sea is smooth and still!

2. Let a storm approach, and the scene is changed. The heavy, black clouds appear in the distance, and throw a deep, death-like shade over the world of waters.

3. The captain and sailors soon see in the clouds the signs of evil. All hands are then set to work to take in sail.

4. The hoarse notes of the captain, speaking through his trumpet, are echoed from lip to lip among the rigging. Happy will it be if all is made snug before the gale strikes the vessel.

5. At last, the gale comes like a vast moving mountain of air. It strikes the ship. The vessel heaves and groans under the dreadful weight, and struggles to escape through the foaming waters.

6. If she¹⁴³ is far out at sea, she will be likely to ride out the storm in safety. But if the wind is driving her upon the shore, the poor sailors will hardly escape being dashed upon the rocks and drowned.

7. Once there was a ship in a storm. Some of her masts were already broken, and her sails lost. While

¹⁴³ Véase la regla 29, página 21 del "Preceptor," sobre el género de algunos nombres ingleses. El pronombre *she* se refiere aquí al sustantivo *ship*, buque.

the wind was raging and the billows dashed against her, the cry was heard, "A man has fallen overboard!"

8. Quickly was the boat lowered, and she was soon seen bounding on her way over the mountain waves. At one moment, the boat seemed lifted to the skies; and the next, it sank down, and appeared to be lost beneath the waves.

9. At length, the man was found. He was well-nigh drowned; but he was taken on board, and now they made for the ship. But the ship rolled so dreadfully, that it seemed certain death to go near her. And now, what should they do?

10. The captain told one of the men to go aloft and throw down a rope. This was made fast to the boat, and when the sea was calm a little, it was hoisted up, and all fell down into the ship with a dreadful crash. It was a desperate way of getting on board; but fortunately no lives were lost.

11. Take it all in all,¹⁴⁴ a sailor's life is a very hard one. Our young friends owe a debt of gratitude to those whose home is upon the great waters, and who bring them the luxuries of other countries.

12. Good men have built many chapels for seamen on shore. A great deal has been done for them, that their stay on shore may be pleasant, and that they may learn what is useful to them.

¹⁴⁴ Literalmente, tómelo todo ó tomándolo todo en consideración; esto es: por lo regular, cion.

XXII.

THE JUST JUDGE.

1. A gentleman who possessed an estate worth about five hundred¹⁴⁵ a year, in the eastern part of England, had two sons. The eldest being of a rambling disposition, went abroad. After several years, his father died; when the younger son, destroying his will, seized upon the estate. He gave out¹⁴⁶ that his elder brother was dead, and bribed false witnesses to attest the truth of it.

2. In the course of time, the elder brother returned; but came home in destitute circumstances. His younger brother repulsed him with scorn, and told him that he was an impostor and a cheat. He asserted that his real brother was dead long ago; and he could bring witnesses to prove it. The poor fellow, having neither money nor friends, was in a sad situation. He went round the parish making complaints, and at last to a lawyer, who, when he had heard the poor man's story, replied, "You have nothing to give me. If I undertake your cause and lose it, it will bring me into disgrace, as all the wealth and evidence are on your brother's side."

3. "However, I will undertake it on this condition; you shall enter into an obligation to pay me one thousand guineas, if I gain the estate for you. If I lose it, I know the consequences; and I venture with my eyes

¹⁴⁵ Sobrentiéndose aquí la palabra *pounds*, libras (esterlinas).

¹⁴⁶ *To give out*, dar voz. Tiene también otro sentido, que es el de no poder más.

open." Accordingly, he entered an action against the younger brother, which was to be tried at the next general assizes at Chelmsford, in Essex.

4. The lawyer, having engaged in the cause of the young man, and being stimulated by the prospect of a thousand guineas, set his wits to work to contrive the best method to gain his end. At last, he hit upon this happy thought, that he would consult the first judge of his age, Lord Chief-Justice Hale. Accordingly, he hastened up to London, and laid open the cause, and all its circumstances. The Judge, who was a great lover of justice, heard the case attentively, and promised him all the assistance in his power.

5. The lawyer having taken leave, the Judge contrived matters so as to finish all his business at the King's Bench,¹⁴⁷ before the assizes began at Chelmsford. When within a short distance of the place, he dismissed his man and horses, and sought a single house. He found one occupied by a miller. After some conversation, and making himself quite agreeable, he proposed to the miller to change clothes with him. As the Judge had a very good suit on, the man had no reason to object.

6. Accordingly, the Judge shifted from top to toe,¹⁴⁸ and put on a complete suit of the miller's best. Armed with a miller's hat, and shoes, and stick, he walked to Chelmsford, and procured good lodgings, suitable for the assizes, that should come on next day. When the trials came on, he walked like an ignorant country fel-

¹⁴⁷ Supremo tribunal (de Londres). Llámase ahora Queen's Bench, en atención á que no es un rey sino una reina la que ac-

tualmente ocupa el trono de Inglaterra.

¹⁴⁸ De piés á cabeza.

low, backward and forward along the county hall. He observed narrowly what passed around him; and when the court began to fill, he found out the poor fellow who was the plaintiff.

7. As soon as he came into the hall, the miller drew up to him. "Honest friend," said he, "how is your cause like¹⁴⁹ to go to-day?" "Why, my cause is in a very precarious situation, and, if I lose it, I am ruined for life." "Well, honest friend," replied the miller, "will you take my advice? I will let you into a secret, which perhaps you do not know; every Englishman has the right and privilege to except¹⁵⁰ against any one jurymen out of the whole twelve; now do you insist upon your privilege, without giving a reason why, and, if possible, get me chosen in his room, and I will do you all the service in my power."

8. Accordingly, when the clerk had called over the names of the jurymen, the plaintiff excepted to one of them. The judge on the bench was highly offended with this liberty. "What do you mean," said he, "by excepting against that gentleman?" "I mean, my lord, to assert my privilege as an Englishman, without giving a reason why."

9. The judge, who had been highly bribed, in order to conceal it by a show of candor, and having a confidence in the superiority of his party, said, "Well, sir, as you claim your privilege in one instance, I will grant it. Whom would you wish to have in the room of that man excepted?" After a short time, taken in consideration, "My lord,"¹⁵¹ says he, "I wish to have an

¹⁴⁹ Por *likely*, probablemente.

¹⁵⁰ Recusar á cualquiera de los doce jurados.

¹⁵¹ *My lord*, literalmente, mi señor, tratamiento que en los tribunales se les da á los jueces.

honest man chosen in;" and looking round the court—"my lord, there is that miller in the court; we will have him, if you please." Accordingly, the miller was chosen in.

10. As soon as the clerk of the court had given them all their oaths, a little dexterous fellow came into the apartment, and slipped ten golden guineas into the hands of eleven jurymen, and gave the miller but five. He observed that they were all bribed as well as himself, and said to his next neighbor, in a soft whisper, "How much have you got?" "Ten pieces," said he. But he concealed what he had got himself. The cause was opened by the plaintiff's counsel; and all the scraps of evidence they could pick up, were adduced in his favor.

11. The younger brother was provided with a great number of witnesses and pleaders, all plentifully bribed, as well as the judge. The witnesses deposed, that they were in the self-same country when the brother died, and saw him buried. The counsellors pleaded upon this accumulated evidence; and everything went with a full tide in favor of the younger brother. The judge summed up the evidence with great gravity and deliberation; "and now, gentlemen of the jury," said he, "lay your heads together, and bring in your verdict as you shall deem most just."

12. They waited but for a few minutes, before they determined in favor of the younger brother. The judge said, "Gentlemen, are you agreed? and who shall speak for you?" "We are all agreed, my lord," replied one, "and our foreman shall speak for us." "Hold, my lord," replied the miller; "we are not all agreed." "Why?" said the judge, in a very surly manner,

"what's the matter with you? What reasons have you for disagreeing?"

13. "I have several reasons, my lord," replied the miller: "the first is, they have given to all these gentlemen of the jury, ten broad pieces of gold, and to me but five; which, you know, is not fair. Besides, I have many objections to make to the false reasonings of the pleaders, and the contradictory evidence of the witnesses." Upon this, the miller began a discourse, which discovered such a vast penetration of judgment, such extensive knowledge of law, and was expressed with such manly and energetic eloquence, that it astonished the judge and the whole court.

14. As he was going on with his powerful demonstrations, the judge, in great surprise, stopped him. "Where did you come from, and who are you?" "I came from Westminster Hall," replied the miller; "my name is Matthew Hale; I am Lord Chief-Justice of the King's Bench. I have observed the iniquity of your proceedings this day; therefore, come down from a seat which you are nowise worthy to hold. You are one of the corrupt parties in this iniquitous business. I will come up this moment and try the cause all over again."

15. Accordingly, Sir Matthew went up, with his miller's dress and hat on, began the trial from its very commencement, and searched every circumstance of truth and falsehood. He evinced the elder brother's title to the estate, from the contradictory evidence of the witnesses, and the false reasoning of the pleaders; unravelled¹⁵² all the sophistry to the very bottom, and

¹⁵² Los partidarios de Webster, escriben, á imitación de aquel, célebre lexicógrafo Americano, con una sola *l* los imperfectos y

gained a complete victory in favor of truth and justice.

ANONYMOUS.

XXIII.

THE MANIAC.

1. A gentleman who had travelled in Europe, relates that he one day visited the hospital of Berlin, where he saw a man whose exterior was very striking. His figure, tall and commanding, was bending with age, but more with sorrow; the few scattered hairs which remained on his temples were white almost as the driven snow, and the deepest melancholy was depicted in his countenance.

2. On inquiring who he was, and what brought him there, he started, as if from sleep,¹⁵³ and after looking around him, began with slow and measured steps to stride the hall, repeating in a low but audible voice, "Once one is two; once one is two."¹⁵⁴

3. Now and then he would stop and remain with his arms folded on his breast, as if in contemplation, for some minutes; then again resuming his walk, he continued to repeat, "Once one is two; once one is two."

participios pasados de los verbos regulares cuyo infinitivo remata en dicha consonante. Mas los mejores escritores, tanto Americanos como ingleses duplican la *t*, y nosotros hemos creído deber seguir en esta obra tan respetable ejemplo.

¹⁵⁴ En inglés, lo mismo que en español, multiplicando se dice: *twice one are two*, dos veces uno son dos; *ten times three* (ó á veces *ten threes*) *are thirty*, diez veces tres son treinta; ó bien *four by eleven son forty-four*, cuatro por once son cuarenta y cuatro.

¹⁵³ Como si despertase del sueño.

"what's the matter with you? What reasons have you for disagreeing?"

13. "I have several reasons, my lord," replied the miller: "the first is, they have given to all these gentlemen of the jury, ten broad pieces of gold, and to me but five; which, you know, is not fair. Besides, I have many objections to make to the false reasonings of the pleaders, and the contradictory evidence of the witnesses." Upon this, the miller began a discourse, which discovered such a vast penetration of judgment, such extensive knowledge of law, and was expressed with such manly and energetic eloquence, that it astonished the judge and the whole court.

14. As he was going on with his powerful demonstrations, the judge, in great surprise, stopped him. "Where did you come from, and who are you?" "I came from Westminster Hall," replied the miller; "my name is Matthew Hale; I am Lord Chief-Justice of the King's Bench. I have observed the iniquity of your proceedings this day; therefore, come down from a seat which you are nowise worthy to hold. You are one of the corrupt parties in this iniquitous business. I will come up this moment and try the cause all over again."

15. Accordingly, Sir Matthew went up, with his miller's dress and hat on, began the trial from its very commencement, and searched every circumstance of truth and falsehood. He evinced the elder brother's title to the estate, from the contradictory evidence of the witnesses, and the false reasoning of the pleaders; unravelled¹⁵² all the sophistry to the very bottom, and

¹⁵² Los partidarios de Webster, escriben, á imitación de aquel, célebre lexicógrafo Americano, con una sola *l* los imperfectos y

gained a complete victory in favor of truth and justice.

ANONYMOUS.

XXIII.

THE MANIAC.

1. A gentleman who had travelled in Europe, relates that he one day visited the hospital of Berlin, where he saw a man whose exterior was very striking. His figure, tall and commanding, was bending with age, but more with sorrow; the few scattered hairs which remained on his temples were white almost as the driven snow, and the deepest melancholy was depicted in his countenance.

2. On inquiring who he was, and what brought him there, he started, as if from sleep,¹⁵³ and after looking around him, began with slow and measured steps to stride the hall, repeating in a low but audible voice, "Once one is two; once one is two."¹⁵⁴

3. Now and then he would stop and remain with his arms folded on his breast, as if in contemplation, for some minutes; then again resuming his walk, he continued to repeat, "Once one is two; once one is two."

participios pasados de los verbos regulares cuyo infinitivo remata en dicha consonante. Mas los mejores escritores, tanto Americanos como ingleses duplican la *t*, y nosotros hemos creído deber seguir en esta obra tan respetable ejemplo.
¹⁵³ Como si despertase del sueño.
¹⁵⁴ En inglés, lo mismo que en español, multiplicando se dice: *twice one are two*, dos veces uno son dos; *ten times three* (ó á veces *ten threes*) *are thirty*, diez veces tres son treinta; ó bien *four by eleven son forty-four*, cuatro por once son cuarenta y cuatro.

His story, as our traveller understood it, was as follows.

4. Conrad Lange, collector of the revenues of the city of Berlin, had long been known as a man whom nothing could divert from the paths of honesty. Scrupulously exact in all his dealings, and assiduous in the discharge of all his duties, he had acquired the goodwill and esteem of all who knew him, and the confidence of the minister of finance, whose duty it is to inspect the accounts of all officers connected with the revenue.

5. On casting up his accounts at the close of a particular year, he found a *deficit* of ten thousand ducats. Alarmed at this discovery, he went to the minister, presented his accounts, and informed him that he did not know how it had arisen, and that he had been robbed by some person bent on his ruin.

6. The minister received his accounts, but thinking it a duty to secure a person who might probably be a defaulter, he caused him to be arrested, and put his accounts into the hands of one of his secretaries, for inspection, who returned them the day after, with the information that the deficiency arose from a miscalculation; that in multiplying, Mr. Lange had said, *once one is two*, instead of, *once one is one*.

7. The poor man was immediately released from confinement, his accounts returned, and the mistake pointed out. During his imprisonment, which lasted two days, he had neither eaten, drank, nor taken any repose; and when he appeared, his countenance was as pale as death. On receiving his accounts, he was a long time silent; then suddenly awaking as if from a trance, he repeated, "Once one is two."

8. He appeared to be entirely insensible of his situation; would neither eat nor drink, unless solicited; and took notice of nothing that passed around him. While repeating his accustomed phrase, if any one corrected him by saying, "Once one is *one*," his attention was arrested for a moment, and he said, "Ah, right, once one *is* one;" and then resuming his walk, he continued to repeat, "Once one is two." He died shortly after the traveller left Berlin.

9. This affecting story, whether true or untrue, obviously abounds with lessons of instruction. Alas! how easily is the human mind thrown off its balance; especially when it is stayed on this world only—and has no experimental knowledge of the meaning of the injunction of Scripture, to cast all our cares upon Him who careth for us, and who heareth¹⁵⁵ even the young ravens when they cry!

ANONYMOUS.

XXIV.

TRUE AND FALSE PHILOSOPHY.

*Mr. Fantom.*¹⁵⁶ I despise a narrow field. O for the reign of universal benevolence! I want to make all mankind good and happy.

*Mr. Goodman.*¹⁵⁷ Dear me! Sure, that must be a wholesale sort of a job: had you not better try your hand at a town or neighborhood first?

¹⁵⁵ Forma bíblica, por *cares*, *hears*.

¹⁵⁶ Señor Fantasma.

¹⁵⁷ Señor Buenhombre.

Mr. F. Sir, I have a plan in my head for relieving the miseries of the whole world. Everything is bad as it now stands. I would alter all the laws, and put an end to all the wars in the world. I would put an end to all punishments; I would not leave a single prisoner on the face of the globe. This is what I call doing things on a grand scale.

Mr. G. A scale with a vengeance!¹⁵⁸ As to releasing the prisoners, however, I do not much like that, as it would be liberating a few rogues at the expense of all honest men; but as to the rest of your plan, if all countries would be¹⁵⁹ so good as to turn Christians, it might be helped on a good deal. There would be still misery enough left indeed; because God intended this world should be earth, and not heaven. But, sir, among all your changes, you must destroy human corruption, before you can make the world quite as perfect as you pretend.

Mr. F. Your project would rivet the chains which mine is designed to break.

Mr. G. Sir, I have no projects. Projects are, in general, the offspring of restlessness, vanity, and idleness. I am too busy for projects, too contented for theories, and, I hope, have too much honesty and humility for a philosopher. The utmost extent of my ambition at present is, to redress the wrongs of a poor apprentice, who has been cruelly used by his master: indeed, I have another little scheme, which is to prosecute a fellow, who has suffered a poor wretch in the

¹⁵⁸ Literalmente, una escala con una venganza; quiere decir: en una escala muy grande. Es locución familiar.

¹⁵⁹ Quisiesen ser bastante buenos para volverse cristianos.

poorhouse, of which he had the care, to perish through neglect, and you must assist me.

Mr. F. Let the town do that. You must not apply to me for the redress of such petty grievances. I own that the wrongs of the Poles and South Americans so fill my mind, as to leave me no time to attend to the petty sorrows of poorhouses and apprentices. It is provinces, empires, continents, that the benevolence of the philosopher embraces; every one can do a little paltry good to his next neighbor.

Mr. G. Every one *can*, but I no not see that every one *does*. If they would, indeed, your business would be ready done to your hands, and your grand ocean of benevolence would be filled with the drops which private charity would throw into it. I am glad, however, you are such a friend to the prisoners, because I am just now getting a little subscription, to set free your poor old friend, Tom Saunders, a very honest brother mechanic, who first got into debt, and then into jail, through no fault of his own, but merely through the pressure of the times. A number of us have given a trifle every week toward maintaining his young family since he has been in prison; but we think we shall do much more service to Saunders, and, indeed, in the end, lighten our own expense, by paying down, at once, a little sum, to release him, and put him in the way of maintaining his family again. We have made up all the money except five dollars. I am already promised four, and you have nothing to do but give me the fifth. And so, for a single dollar, without any of the trouble we have had in arranging the matter, you will, at once, have the pleasure of helping to save a worthy family from starving, of redeeming an

old friend from jail, and of putting a little of your boasted benevolence into action. Realize, Mr. Fantom! there is nothing like realizing.

Mr. F. Why, hark, Mr. Goodman, do not think I value a dollar: no, sir, I despise money; it is trash, it is dirt, and beneath the regard of a wise man. It is one of the unfeeling inventions of artificial society. Sir, I could talk to you half a day on the abuse of riches, and my own contempt of money.

Mr. G. O, pray,¹⁶⁰ do not give yourself that trouble. It will be a much easier way of proving your sincerity, just to put your hand in your pocket, and give me a dollar without saying a word about it: and then to you, who value time so much, and money so little, it will cut the matter short. But come, now (for I see you will give nothing), I should be mighty glad to know what is the sort of good you do yourselves, since you always object to what is done by others.

Mr. F. Sir, the object of a true philosopher is, to diffuse light and knowledge. I wish to see the whole world enlightened.

Mr. G. Well, Mr. Fantom, you are a wonderful man, to keep up such a stock of benevolence, at so small an expense; to love mankind so dearly, and yet avoid all opportunities of doing them good; to have such a noble zeal for the millions, and to feel so little compassion for the units; to long to free empires and enlighten kingdoms, and deny instruction to your own village, and comfort to your own family. Surely, none but a philosopher could indulge so much philanthropy and so much frugality at the same time. But come,

¹⁶⁰ Se lo ruego á V.

do assist me in a partition I am making in our poor-house, between the old, whom I want to have better fed, and the young, whom I want to have more worked.

Mr. F. Sir, my mind is so engrossed with the partition of Poland, that I cannot bring it down to an object of such insignificance. I despise the man whose benevolence is swallowed up in the narrow concerns of his own family, or village, or country.

Mr. G. Well, now I have a notion, that it is as well to do one's own duty, as the duty of another man; and that to do good at home, is as well as to do good abroad. For my part, I had as lief¹⁶¹ help Tom Saunders to freedom, as a Pole or a South American, though I should be very glad to help them too. But one must begin to love somewhere, and to do good somewhere; and I think it is as natural to love one's own family, and to do good in one's own neighborhood, as to anybody else. And if every man in every family, village, and county did the same, why then all the schemes would meet, and the end of one village or town where I was doing good, would be the beginning of another village where somebody else was doing good; so my schemes would jut into my neighbor's; his projects would unite with those of some other local reformer; and all would fit with a sort of dovetail exactness.

Mr. F. Sir, a man of large views will be on the watch for great occasions to prove his benevolence.

Mr. G. Yes, sir; but if they are so distant that he cannot reach them, or so vast that he cannot grasp them, he may let a thousand little, snug, kind, good

¹⁶¹ *I had as lief*, tanto me gusta. Simónimos: *I had as soon*; *I would as soon*.

actions slip through his fingers in the meanwhile: and so, between the great things that he cannot do, and the little ones¹⁰² that he will not do, life passes, and nothing will be done.

ANONYMOUS.

XXV.

CONTROL YOUR TEMPER.

1. No one has a temper naturally so good, that it does not need attention and cultivation; and no one has a temper so bad, but that, by proper culture, it may become pleasant. One of the best-disciplined tempers ever seen, was that of a gentleman who was, naturally, quick, irritable, rash, and violent; but, by having the care of the sick, and especially of deranged people, he so completely mastered himself, that he was never known to be thrown off his guard.

2. The difference in the happiness which is received or bestowed by the man who governs his temper, and that by the man who does not, is immense. There is no misery so constant, so distressing, and so intolerable to others, as that of having a disposition which is your master, and which is continually fretting itself. There are corners enough, at every turn in life, against which we may run, and at which we may break out in impatience, if we choose.

3. Look at Roger Sherman, who rose, from a humble occupation, to a seat in the first Congress of the United

¹⁰² Véase la regla 58, pág. 27, del "Preceptor."

States, and whose judgment was received with great deference by that body of distinguished men. He made himself master of his temper, and cultivated it as a great business in life. There are one or two instances which show this part of his character in a light that is beautiful.

4. One day, after having received his highest honors, he was sitting and reading in his parlor. A roguish student, in a room close by, held a looking-glass in such a position, as to pour the reflected rays of the sun directly in Mr. Sherman's face. He moved his chair, and the thing was repeated. A third time the chair was moved, but the looking-glass still reflected the sun in his eyes. He laid aside his book, went to the window, and many witnesses of the impudence expected to hear the ungentlemanly student severely reprimanded. He raised the window gently, and then—shut the window-blind!¹⁰³

5. I cannot forbear adducing another instance of the power he had acquired over himself. He was naturally possessed of strong passions; but over these he at length obtained an extraordinary control. He became habitually calm, sedate, and self-possessed. Mr. Sherman was one of those men who are not ashamed to maintain the forms of religion in their families. One morning he called them all together, as usual, to lead them in prayer to God; the "old family Bible" was brought out, and laid on the table.

6. Mr. Sherman took his seat, and placed beside him one of his children, a child of his old age; the rest of

¹⁰³ *Window-blind*, ó sencillamente *blind*, persiana. Usase comunmente en plural.

the family were seated around the room; several of these were now grown up. Besides these, some of the tutors of the college were boarders in the family, and were present at the time alluded to. His aged and superannuated mother occupied a corner of the room, opposite the place where the distinguished judge sat.

7. At length he opened the Bible and began to read. The child who was seated beside him made some little disturbance, upon which Mr. Sherman paused, and told it¹⁶⁴ to be still. Again he proceeded; but again he paused, to reprimand the little offender, whose playful disposition would scarcely permit it to be still. At this time, he gently tapped its ear. The blow, if blow it might be called, caught the attention of his aged mother, who now, with some effort, rose from the seat and tottered across the room. At length she reached the chair of Mr. Sherman, and, in a moment, most unexpectedly to him, she gave him a blow on the ear with all the force she could summon. "There," said she, "you strike your child, and I will strike mine."

8. For a moment, the blood was seen mounting to the face of Mr. Sherman; but it was only for a moment, when all was¹⁶⁵ calm and mild as usual. He paused; he raised his spectacles; he cast his eye upon his mother; again it fell upon the book from which he had been reading. Not a word escaped him; but again he calmly pursued the service, and soon after sought, in prayer, an ability to set an example before his household, which should be worthy of their imitation. Such

¹⁶⁴ En inglés, al hablar de un niño, suele usarse el pronombre *it* (neutro), á menos que se desee marcar el sexo del niño.

¹⁶⁵ *When all was calm: when* por *then*, y *was* por *became*, imperfecto del verbo irregular *to become*, ponerse.

a victory was worth more than the proudest one ever achieved on the field of battle.

Todd.

XXVI.

THE WHALE-SHIP.

1. They who go down to the sea in ships pursue a perilous vocation, and well deserve the prayers which are offered¹⁶⁶ for them in the churches. It is a hard life, full of danger and of strange attraction. The seaman rarely abandons the glorious sea. It requires, however, a pretty firm spirit, both to brave the ordinary dangers of the deep, and to carry on war with its mightiest tenants. And yet it is a service readily entered upon, and zealously followed, though indisputably the most laborious and most terrific of all human pursuits. Well might Burke speak glowingly of that hardy spirit of adventure, which had pursued this gigantic game from the constellations of the north to the frozen serpent of the south.

2. The most common accident to which whalemén are exposed, is that of being "stove,"¹⁶⁷ as they express it, by the huge animal, before they can back out from their dangerous proximity. A slight tap of his tail is quite sufficient to shiver a common whale-boat to atoms. If this danger be escaped, the whale, with the harpoon in his hide, sinks beneath the sounding of the deep-sea

¹⁶⁶ Podría decirse *offered up*, que es la locución mas usada.

¹⁶⁷ Participio é imperfecto irregular del verbo *to stove*.

lead. Not long will he stay at the bottom. He rises for air, and this is a signal for the renewal of the battle. The boat is drawn up, and the lance is buried in his giant body. Not safe is the game till it is fairly bagged. Often, in the moment of victory, the vanquished leviathan settles quietly down in the deep sea; and no tackle can draw him up. The curses of the exhausted seamen are "not loud, but deep."

3. On the twenty-eighth of May, 1817, the "Royal Bounty," an English ship, fell in with ¹⁶⁸ a great number of whales. There was neither ice nor land in sight. The boats were manned and sent in pursuit. After a chase of five hours, a harpooner, who had rowed out of sight of the ship, struck one of the whales. This was about four o'clock in the morning. The captain directed the course of the ship to the place where he had last seen the boats, and, at about eight o'clock, got sight of the boat, which displayed the signal for being fast. Soon after, another boat approached the first, and struck a second harpoon.

4. By mid-day, two more harpoons were struck; but such was the astonishing vigor of the whale, that, although it constantly dragged through the water from four to six boats, together with sixteen hundred fathoms of line, it pursued its flight nearly as fast as a boat could row. Whenever a boat passed beyond its tail, it would dive. All endeavors to lance it were therefore in vain. The crews of the loose boats then moored themselves to the fast boats. At eight o'clock in the evening, a line was taken to the ship, with a view of retarding its flight, and topsails were lowered; but

¹⁶⁸ To fall in with, topar.

the harpoon "drew." In three hours another line was taken on board, which immediately snapped.

5. At four in the afternoon of the next day, thirty-six hours after the whale was struck, two of the fast lines were taken on board the ship. The wind blowing a moderately brisk breeze, the top-gallant sails were taken in, the courses hauled up, and the topsails clewed down; and in this situation she was towed directly to windward during an hour and a half, with the velocity of from one and a half to two knots. And then, though the whale must have been greatly exhausted, it beat the water with its fins and tail so tremendously, that the sea around was in a continual foam; and the most hardy seamen scarcely dared to approach it. At length, at about eight o'clock, after forty hours of incessant exertion, this formidable and astonishingly vigorous animal was killed.

6. But the most strange and dreadful calamity that ever befell the wanderers of the sea, in any age, was that which happened in 1820 to the ship *Essex*, of Nantucket. Some of those who survived the terrible catastrophe are yet alive, and bear their united testimony to the truth of the statements which one of them has published. It is a story which no man, for any conceivable purpose, would be likely to invent. The captain of the *Essex* is yet living upon his native island; and it is a fact pregnant with meaning, that so vivid, to this day, is his recollection of the horrors which he witnessed, that he is never heard to mention the subject, and nothing can induce him to speak of it. He has abandoned the sea forever. The story bears the marks of truth upon it. It may be briefly told.

7. The "*Essex*," a sound and substantial ship, sailed

for the Pacific Ocean, on a whaling voyage, from Nantucket, on the 12th of August, 1820. On the 20th of November, a shoal of whales was discovered. Three boats were manned and sent in pursuit. The mate's boat was struck by a whale, and he was obliged to return to the ship to repair the damage. While thus engaged, a sperm whale, eighty-five feet long, broke water about twenty rods from the ship, on her weather bow. He was going at the rate of three knots an hour, and the ship at the same rate, when he struck the bows of the vessel just forward of the chains.

8. The shock produced by the collision of two such masses of matter in motion, may well be imagined. The ship shook like a leaf. The whale dived, passed under the vessel, grazed her keel, and appeared a ship's length distant, lashing the sea with his fins and tail, as if suffering the most horrible agony. He was evidently hurt by the collision, and rendered frantic with rage. In a few minutes he seemed to recover himself,¹⁶⁹ and started, with great speed, directly across the bows of the vessel, to windward. Meantime the hands on board discovered the vessel to be gradually settling down by the bows; and the pumps were to be rigged. While engaged in fixing the pumps, one of the men exclaimed, "My God! here he comes upon us again!"

9. The whale had turned, at the distance of one hundred rods from the ship, and was making for her with double his former speed. His pathway was white with foam. He struck her bow, and the blow shook every timber in the ship. Her bows were stove in. The

¹⁶⁹ Véase en la página 65 del "Preceptor," la conjugación de un verbo reflexivo inglés. Léase sobre todo con mucha atención la nota de dicha página.

whale dived under the vessel and disappeared. The vessel immediately filled, and the crew took to the boat that had returned. All this was transacted in the space of a few minutes. The other boats rowed up, and when they came together, when a sense of their loneliness and helplessness came over them, no man had the power of utterance. They were in the midst of the "illimitable sea," far, far from land, in open whale-boats, relying only on God for succor,¹⁷⁰ in this hour of their utmost need.

10. They gathered what they could from the wreck: the ship went down; and, on the 22d of November, they put away for the coast of South America—distant two thousand miles! How their hearts must have died within them, as they looked at the prospect before and around them! After incredible hardships and sufferings, on the 20th of December, they reached a low island. It was a mere sandbank, almost barren, which supplied them with nothing but water. On this island, desolate as it was, three of the men chose to remain, rather than to commit themselves again to the uncertain chances of the sea.

11. On the 27th of December, the three boats, with the remainder of the men, started in company from the island, for Juan Fernandez, a distance of two thousand five hundred miles! On the 12th of January, the boats parted company¹⁷¹ in a gale. Then commenced a scene of suffering, which cannot be contemplated without horror. The men died, one after another, and the survivors lived upon their flesh. In the captain's boat,

¹⁷⁰ Advertiremos de paso que *das* en *or*, suelen escribirse en esta palabra y las demás acaba- Inglaterra con *our*.

¹⁷¹ Se separaron.

on the first of February, three only were living; they cast lots to see which of them should die. It fell upon the youngest, a nephew of the captain. He seated himself in the bow of the boat, with calmness and fortitude—was shot and eaten!

12. The mate's boat was taken up by the "Indian," of London, on the 19th of February, ninety-three days from the time of the catastrophe, with three living men of that boat's crew. The captain's boat was taken up on the 23d of February, by the "Dauphin," of Nantucket. The other boat was never heard from. The three men who were left on the island were saved by a ship which was sent for their deliverance. No wonder that the heart of that brave man recoils and shudders, when this terrific scene is forced upon his recollection.

PROVIDENCE LITERARY JOURNAL.

XXVII.

NO EXCELLENCE WITHOUT LABOR.

1. The education, moral and intellectual,¹⁷² of every individual, must be, chiefly, his own work. Rely upon it, the ancients were right; both in morals and intellect, we give their final shape to our characters, and thus become, emphatically, the architects of our own fortune. How else could it happen, that young men,

¹⁷² A pesar de la regla general, se presentan casos en que es en inglés de colocar el adjetivo mas conveniente seguir la construcción española.

who have had precisely the same opportunities, should be continually presenting us with such different results, and rushing to such opposite destinies?

2. Difference of talent will not solve it, because that difference is very often in favor of the disappointed candidate. You will see issuing from the walls of the same college, nay, sometimes from the bosom of the same family, two young men, of whom one will be admitted to be a genius of high order, the other scarcely above the point of mediocrity; yet you will see the genius sinking and perishing in poverty, obscurity, and wretchedness; while, on the other hand, you will observe the mediocre plodding his slow but sure way up the hill of life, gaining steadfast footing at every step, and mounting, at length, to eminence and distinction, an ornament to his family, a blessing to his country.

3. Now, whose work is this? Manifestly their own. They are the architects of their respective fortunes. The best seminary of learning that can open its portals to you, can do no more than to afford you the opportunity of instruction; but it must depend, at last, on yourselves, whether you will be instructed or not, or to what point you will push your instruction.

4. And of this be assured, I speak from observation a certain truth: there is no excellence without great labor. It is the fiat of fate, from which no power of genius can absolve you.

5. Genius, unexerted, is like the poor moth that flutters around a candle, till it scorches itself to death. If genius be desirable at all, it is only of that great and magnanimous kind, which, like the condor of South America, pitches from the summit of Chimborazo, above the clouds, and sustains itself, at pleasure, in

that empyreal region, with an energy rather invigorated than weakened by the effort.

6. It is this capacity for high and long-continued exertion, this vigorous power of profound and searching investigation, this careering and wide-spreading comprehension of mind, and these long reaches of thought, that

"Pluck bright honor from the pale-faced moon,
Or dive into the bottom of the deep,
And drag up drowned honor by the locks;"

this is the prowess, and these the hardy achievements, which are to enrol your names among the great men of the earth.

WIRT.

XXVIII.

ON ELOCUTION AND READING.

1. The business of training our youth in elocution must be commenced in childhood. The first school is the nursery. There, at least, may be formed a distinct articulation, which is the first requisite for good speaking. How rarely is it found in perfection among our orators! Words, says one, referring to articulation, should "be delivered out from the lips, as beautiful coins, newly issued from the mint; deeply and accurately impressed, perfectly finished; neatly struck by the proper organs, distinct, in due succession, and of due weight." How rarely do we hear a speaker, whose

tongue, teeth, and lips do their office so perfectly as, in any wise, to answer to this beautiful description. And the common faults in articulation, it should be remembered, take their rise from the very nursery. But let us refer to other particulars.

2. Grace in eloquence—in the pulpit, at the bar—cannot be separated from grace in the ordinary manners, in private life, in the social circle, in the family. It cannot well be superinduced upon all the other acquisitions of youth, any more than that nameless, but invaluable quality, called good-breeding. You may, therefore, begin the work of forming the orator with your child; not merely by teaching him to declaim, but, what is of more consequence, by observing and correcting his daily manners, motions, and attitudes.

3. You can say, when he comes into your apartment, or presents you with something, a book or letter, in an awkward and blundering manner, "Return, and enter this room again," or, "Present me that book in a different manner," or, "Put yourself into a different attitude." You can explain to him the difference between thrusting or pushing out his hand and arm, in straight lines and at acute angles, and moving them in flowing, circular lines, and easy, graceful action. He will readily understand you. Nothing is more true than that "the motions of children are originally graceful;" and it is by suffering them to be perverted that we lay the foundation for invincible awkwardness in later life.

4. We go, next, to the schools for children. It ought to be a leading object, in these schools, to teach the art of reading. It ought to occupy three-fold more time than it does. The teachers of these schools

that empyreal region, with an energy rather invigorated than weakened by the effort.

6. It is this capacity for high and long-continued exertion, this vigorous power of profound and searching investigation, this careering and wide-spreading comprehension of mind, and these long reaches of thought, that

"Pluck bright honor from the pale-faced moon,
Or dive into the bottom of the deep,
And drag up drowned honor by the locks;"

this is the prowess, and these the hardy achievements, which are to enrol your names among the great men of the earth.

WIRT.

XXVIII.

ON ELOCUTION AND READING.

1. The business of training our youth in elocution must be commenced in childhood. The first school is the nursery. There, at least, may be formed a distinct articulation, which is the first requisite for good speaking. How rarely is it found in perfection among our orators! Words, says one, referring to articulation, should "be delivered out from the lips, as beautiful coins, newly issued from the mint; deeply and accurately impressed, perfectly finished; neatly struck by the proper organs, distinct, in due succession, and of due weight." How rarely do we hear a speaker, whose

tongue, teeth, and lips do their office so perfectly as, in any wise, to answer to this beautiful description. And the common faults in articulation, it should be remembered, take their rise from the very nursery. But let us refer to other particulars.

2. Grace in eloquence—in the pulpit, at the bar—cannot be separated from grace in the ordinary manners, in private life, in the social circle, in the family. It cannot well be superinduced upon all the other acquisitions of youth, any more than that nameless, but invaluable quality, called good-breeding. You may, therefore, begin the work of forming the orator with your child; not merely by teaching him to declaim, but, what is of more consequence, by observing and correcting his daily manners, motions, and attitudes.

3. You can say, when he comes into your apartment, or presents you with something, a book or letter, in an awkward and blundering manner, "Return, and enter this room again," or, "Present me that book in a different manner," or, "Put yourself into a different attitude." You can explain to him the difference between thrusting or pushing out his hand and arm, in straight lines and at acute angles, and moving them in flowing, circular lines, and easy, graceful action. He will readily understand you. Nothing is more true than that "the motions of children are originally graceful;" and it is by suffering them to be perverted that we lay the foundation for invincible awkwardness in later life.

4. We go, next, to the schools for children. It ought to be a leading object, in these schools, to teach the art of reading. It ought to occupy three-fold more time than it does. The teachers of these schools

should labor to improve themselves. They should feel, that to them, for a time, are committed the future orators of the land.

5. We would rather have a child, even of the other sex, return to us from school a first-rate reader, than a first-rate performer on the piano-forte. We should feel that we had a far better pledge for the intelligence and talent of our child. The accomplishment, in its perfection, would give more pleasure. The voice of song is not sweeter than the voice of eloquence; and there may be eloquent readers, as well as eloquent speakers. We speak of perfection in this art; and it is something, we must say in defence of our preference, which we have never yet seen. Let the same pains be devoted to reading, as are required to form an accomplished performer on an instrument; let us have, as the ancients had, the formers of the voice, the music masters of the reading voice; let us see years devoted to this accomplishment, and then we should be prepared to stand the comparison.

6. It is, indeed, a most intellectual accomplishment. So is music, too, in its perfection. We do by no means undervalue this noble and most delightful art, to which Socrates applied himself, even in his old age. But one recommendation of the art of reading is, that it requires a constant exercise of mind. It involves, in its perfection, the whole art of criticism on language. A man may possess a fine genius, without being a perfect reader; but he cannot be a perfect reader without genius.

NORTH AMERICAN REVIEW.

XXIX.

NECESSITY OF EDUCATION.

1. We must educate! We must educate! or we must perish by our own prosperity. If we do not, short will be our race from the cradle to the grave. If, in our haste to be rich and mighty, we outrun our literary and religious institutions, they will never overtake us; or only come up after the battle of liberty is fought and lost, as spoils to grace the victory, and as resources of inexorable despotism for the perpetuity of our bondage.

2. But what will become of the West, if her prosperity rushes up to such a majesty of power, while those great institutions linger which are necessary to form the mind, and the conscience, and the heart of that vast world? It must not be permitted. And yet what is done must be done quickly, for population will not wait, and commerce will not cast anchor, and manufactures will not shut off the steam nor shut down the gate, and agriculture, pushed by millions of freemen on their fertile soil, will not withhold her corrupting abundance.

3. And let no man at the East¹⁷² quiet himself, and dream of liberty, whatever may become of the West. Our alliance of blood, and political institutions, and common interests, is such, that we cannot stand aloof in the hour of her calamity, should it ever come. Her

¹⁷² Lo mas corriente es *IN the East*; por otra parte, puede advertirse aquí, que entre todos los escritores americanos de alguna distincion, el autor del presente trozo es aquel cuyo estilo suele ser ménos correcto.

destiny is our destiny; and the day that her gallant ship goes down, our little boat sinks in the vortex!

4. The great experiment is now making,¹⁷⁴ whether the perpetuity of our republican institutions can be reconciled with universal suffrage. Without the education of the head and heart of the nation, they cannot be; and the question to be decided is, can the nation, or the vast balance-power of it, be so imbued with intelligence and virtue as to bring out, in laws and their administration, a perpetual self-preserving energy? We know that the work is a vast one, and of great difficulty; and yet we believe it can be done.

5. I am aware that our ablest patriots are looking out on the deep, vexed with storms, with great forebodings and failings of heart, for fear of the things that are coming upon us; and I perceive a spirit of impatience rising, and distrust in respect to the perpetuity of our republic; and I am sure that these fears are well founded, and am glad that they exist. It is the star of hope in our dark horizon. Fear is what we need, as the ship needs wind on a rocking sea, after a storm, to prevent foundering. But when our fear and our efforts shall correspond with our danger, the danger is past.

6. For it is not the impossibility of self-preservation which threatens us; nor is it the unwillingness of the nation to pay the price of the preservation, as she has

¹⁷⁴ Muchos gramáticos pretenden que esta forma es incorrecta, y que debe sustituirse esta otra: *is now BEING MADE*, literalmente es: ahora siendo hecho. Dejando, sin embargo, á los eruditos el resolver el problema, no-

sotros diremos que una y otra construcción nos parecen viciosas, y que es preferible evitar semejantes escollos, empleando la forma activa, como, por ejemplo: *we are now making*, ó bien *our people are now making*.

paid the price of the purchase of our liberties. It is inattention and inconsideration, protracted till the crisis is past, and the things which belong to our peace are hid from our eyes. And, blessed be God, the tokens of a national waking up, the harbinger of God's mercy, are multiplying upon us!

7. We did not, in the darkest hour, believe that God had brought our fathers to this goodly land to lay the foundation of religious liberty, and wrought such wonders in their preservation, and raised their descendants to such heights of civil and religious liberty, only to reverse the analogy of his providence, and abandon his work.

8. And though there now be clouds, and the sea be roaring, and men's hearts failing, we believe there is light behind the cloud, and that the imminence of our danger is intended, under the guidance of Heaven, to call forth and apply a holy, fraternal fellowship between the East and the West, which shall secure our preservation, and make the prosperity of our nation durable as time, and as abundant as the waves of the sea.

9. I would add, as a motive to immediate action, that, if we do¹⁷⁵ fail in our great experiment of self-government, our destruction will be as signal as the birthright abandoned, the mercies abused, and the provocation offered to beneficent Heaven. The descent of desolation will correspond with¹⁷⁶ the past elevation.

¹⁷⁵ *Do* aquí da mas energía á la expresión, y la frase quiere decir: si en efecto no alcanzaremos buen éxito.

¹⁷⁶ *To correspond with* quiere

decir llevar una correspondencia, cartearse con (alguno); *correspond* to hubiera sido la locución correcta.

10. No punishments of Heaven are so severe as those for mercies abused; and no instrumentality employed in their infliction is so dreadful as the wrath of man. No spasms are like the spasms of expiring liberty, and no wailing such as her convulsions extort.

11. It took Rome three hundred years to die; and our death, if we perish, will be as much more terrific, as our intelligence and free institutions have given us more bone, sinew, and vitality. May God hide from me the day when the dying agonies of my country shall begin! O, thou beloved land, bound together by the ties of brotherhood, and common interest, and perils! live forever—one and undivided!

BEECHER.

XXX.

THE WIFE.

1. I have often had occasion to remark the fortitude with which women sustain the most overwhelming reverses of fortune. Those disasters which break down the spirit of a man, and prostrate him in the dust, seem to call forth all the energies of the softer sex, and give such intrepidity and elevation to their character, that, at times, it approaches to sublimity.

2. Nothing can be more touching, than to behold a soft and tender female, who had been all weakness and dependence, and alive to every trivial roughness, while treading the prosperous paths of life, suddenly rising in mental force to be the comforter and supporter of her husband under misfortune, and abiding, with unshrinking firmness, the most bitter blasts of adversity.

3. As the vine, which has long twined its graceful foliage about the oak, and been lifted by it into sunshine, will, when the hardy plant is rifted by the thunderbolt, cling around it with its caressing tendrils, and bind up its shattered boughs; so it is beautifully ordered by Providence, that woman, who is the mere dependent and ornament of man in his happier hours, should be his stay and solace when smitten with sudden calamity,—winding herself into the rugged recesses of his nature, tenderly supporting the drooping head, and binding up the broken heart.

4. I was once congratulating a friend, who had around him a blooming family, knit together in the strongest affection. "I can wish you no better lot," said he, with enthusiasm, "than to have a wife and children. If you are prosperous, there they are to share your prosperity; if otherwise, there they are to comfort you."

5. And, indeed, I have observed, that a married man, falling into misfortune, is more apt to retrieve his situation in the world than a single one; partly, because he is more stimulated to exertion by the necessities of the helpless and beloved beings who depend upon him for subsistence; but chiefly, because his spirits are soothed and relieved by domestic endearments, and his self-respect kept alive by finding, that, though all abroad is darkness and humiliation, yet there is still a little world of love at home, of which he is the monarch. Whereas, a single man is apt to run to waste and self-neglect, to fancy himself lonely and abandoned, and his heart to fall to ruin, like some deserted mansion, for want of an inhabitant.

WASHINGTON IRVING.

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. U. N. L.

XXXI.

CHARLES H. AND WILLIAM PENN.

King Charles. Well, friend William! I have sold you a noble province in North America; but still, I suppose you have no thoughts of going thither yourself.

Penn. Yes, I have, I assure thee,¹⁷⁷ friend Charles; and I am just come to bid thee farewell.

K. C. What! venture yourself among the savages of North America! Why, man,¹⁷⁸ what security have you that you will not be in their war-kettle in two hours after setting foot on their shores?

P. The best security in the world.

K. C. I doubt that, friend William; I have no idea of any security, against those cannibals, but in a regiment of good soldiers, with their muskets and bayonets. And mind, I tell you beforehand, that, with all my good-will for you and your family, to whom I am under obligations, I will not send a single soldier with you.

P. I want none of thy soldiers, Charles: I depend on something better than thy soldiers.

K. C. Ah! what may that be?

P. Why, I depend upon themselves;—on the working of their own hearts; on their notions of justice; on their moral sense.

K. C. A fine thing, this same moral sense, no doubt;

¹⁷⁷ El tuteamiento apenas se usa en inglés mas que en el lenguaje de la sagrada Escritura, en el estilo elevado, en poesía y entre los Cuáqueros. ("EL PRECEPTOR

ELEMENTAL INGLÉS," *Advertencia Importante*, pág. 31.) Sabido es que Penn pertenecía á aquella secta.

¹⁷⁸ Pero, hombre.

but I fear you will not find much of it among the Indians of North America.

P. And why not among them as well as others?

K. C. Because if they had possessed any, they would not have treated my subjects so barbarously as they have done.

P. That is no proof of the contrary, friend Charles. Thy subjects were the aggressors. When thy subjects first went to North America, they found these poor people the fondest and kindest creatures in the world. Every day they would watch for them to come ashore, and hasten¹⁷⁹ to meet them, and feast them on the best fish, and venison, and corn, which were all they had. In return for this hospitality of the savages, as we call them, thy subjects, termed Christians, seized on their country and rich hunting-grounds for farms for themselves. Now, is it to be wondered at, that these much-injured people should have been driven to desperation by such injustice; and that, burning with revenge, they should have committed some excesses?

K. C. Well, then, I hope you will not complain when they come to treat you in the same manner.

P. I am not afraid of it.

K. C. Ah! how will you avoid it? You mean to get their hunting-grounds too, I suppose?

¹⁷⁹ Es muda la *e* de un gran número de palabras acabadas en *en*, tales como: *haven*, *heaven*, *seven*, *eleven*, *even*, *frozen*, *happen*, etc., que se pronuncian respectivamente: *jév'n*, *jev'n* (la *e* muy breve), *sev'n*, *elév'n*, *iv'n*, *frós'n*, *jap'n*. En otra clase de palabras, que tienen una *t* antes de la *ter-*

minacion *en*, la *t* tambien suele no sonar. Ejemplos: *glisten*, *listen*, *hasten*, *fasten*, *chasten*, *often*, que se pronuncian: *glis'n*, *lis'n*, *jes'n*, *fas'n*, *ches'n*, *of'en*. Pero en *sudden*, *hyphen*, *stoven*, *kitchen*, es preciso pronunciar claramente la *e*: *séden*, *jáifen*, *sléven*, *kichen*.

P. Yes, but not by driving these poor people away from them.

K. C. No, indeed? How then will you get their lands?

P. I mean to buy their lands of them.

K. C. Buy their lands of them? Why, man, you have already bought them of me.

P. Yes, I know I have, and at a dear rate, too; but I did it only to get thy good-will, not that I thought thou hadst any right to their lands.

K. C. How, man? no right to their lands?

P. No, friend Charles, no right, no right at all: what right hast thou to their lands?

K. C. Why, the right of discovery, to be sure; the right which the pope and all Christian kings have agreed to give one another.

P. The right of discovery? A strange kind of right, indeed. Now suppose, friend Charles, that some canoe-load of these Indians, crossing the sea, and discovering this island of Great Britain, were to claim it as their own, and set it up for sale over thy head, what wouldst thou think of it?

K. C. Why—why—why—I must confess, I should think it a piece of great impudence in them.

P. Well, then, how canst thou, a Christian, and a Christian prince too, do that which thou so utterly condemnest¹⁸⁰ in these people, whom thou callest savages? Yes, friend Charles; and suppose, again, that these Indians, on thy refusal to give up thy island of Great Britain, were to make war on thee, and, having weapons more destructive than thine, were to destroy many of

¹⁸⁰ La *n* es muda en todo el verbo *to condemn*.

thy subjects, and drive the rest away,—wouldst thou not think it horribly cruel?

K. C. I must say, friend William, that I should; how can I say otherwise?

P. Well, then, how can I, who call myself a Christian, do what I should abhor even in the heathen? No. I will not do it. But I will buy the right of the proper owners, even of the Indians themselves. By doing this, I shall imitate God himself, in his justice and mercy, and thereby insure his blessing in my colony, if I should ever live to plant one in North America.

FRIEND OF PEACE.

XXXII.

HORRORS OF WAR.

1. Though the whole race of man is doomed to dissolution, and we are hastening to our long-home; yet, at each successive moment, life and death seem to divide between them the dominion of mankind, and life to have the larger share. It is otherwise in war; death reigns there without a rival, and without control.

2. War is the work, the element, or rather the sport and triumph¹⁸¹ of Death, who here glories not only in the extent of his conquests, but in the richness of his spoil. In the other methods of attack, in the other forms which death assumes, the feeble and the aged, who at best can live but a short time, are usually the victims; here they are the vigorous and the strong.

¹⁸¹ Pronúnciese *tráíemf*.

3. It is remarked by the most ancient of poets, that in peace children bury their parents; in war, parents bury their children: nor is the difference small. Children lament their parents, sincerely indeed, but with that moderate and tranquil sorrow which it is natural for those to feel who are conscious of retaining many tender ties, many animating prospects.

4. Parents mourn for their children with the bitterness of despair; the aged parent, the widowed mother, loses, when she is deprived of her children, everything but the capacity of suffering; her heart, withered and desolate, admits no other object, cherishes no other hope. It is Rachel, weeping for her children and refusing to be comforted, because they are not.¹⁸²

5. But, to confine our attention to the number of the slain would give us a very inadequate idea of the ravages of the sword. The lot of those who perish instantaneously may be considered, apart from religious prospects, as comparatively happy, since they are exempt from those lingering diseases and slow torments to which others are so liable.

6. We cannot see an individual expire, though a stranger or an enemy, without being sensibly moved and prompted by compassion to lend him every assistance in our power. Every trace of resentment vanishes in a moment; every other emotion gives way to pity and terror.

7. In the last extremities, we remember nothing but the respect and tenderness due to our common nature. What a scene, then, must a field of battle present, where thousands are left without assistance, and with-

¹⁸² Porque ya no son. Es locucion bíblica.

out pity, with their wounds exposed to the piercing air, while the blood, freezing as it flows, binds them to the earth amid the trampling of horses, and the insults of an enraged foe!

8. If they are spared by the humanity of the enemy, and carried from the field, it is but a prolongation of torment. Conveyed in uneasy vehicles, often to a remote¹⁸³ distance, through roads almost impassable, they are lodged in ill-prepared receptacles for the wounded and sick, where the variety of distress baffles all the efforts of humanity and skill, and renders it impossible to give to each the attention he demands.

9. Far from their native home, no tender assiduities of friendship, no well-known voice, no wife, or mother, or sister are near to soothe their sorrows, relieve their thirst, or close their eyes in death! Unhappy man! and must you be¹⁸⁴ swept into the grave unnoticed, and no friendly tear be shed for your sufferings or mingled with your dust?

10. We must remember, however, that as a very small proportion of military life is spent in actual combat, so it is a very small part of its miseries which must be ascribed to this source. More are consumed by the rust of inactivity than by the edge of the sword; confined to a scanty or unwholesome diet, exposed in sickly climates, harassed with tiresome marches and perpetual alarms, their life is a continual scene of hardships and dangers. They grow familiar with hunger, cold, and watchfulness. Crowded into hospitals

¹⁸³ Remote es aquí impropio, á lugar, y nunca á espacio. Great pues no puede aplicarse mas que ó long hubiera sido correcto.

¹⁸⁴ ¿Has de ser...?

and prisons, contagion spreads among their ranks, till the ravages of disease exceed those of the enemy

11. We have hitherto only adverted to the sufferings of those who are engaged in the profession of arms, without taking into our account the situation of the countries which are the scenes of hostilities. How dreadful to hold everything at the mercy of an enemy, and to receive life itself as a boon dependent on the sword!

12. How boundless the fears which such a situation must inspire, where the issues of life and death are determined by no known laws, principles, or customs, and no conjecture can be formed of our destiny, except so far as it is dimly deciphered in characters of blood, in the dictates of revenge, and the caprices of power!

13. Conceive but for a moment the consternation which the approach of an invading army would impress on the peaceful villages in our own neighborhood. When you have placed yourselves for an instant in that situation, you will learn to sympathize with those unhappy countries which have sustained the ravages of arms. But how is it possible to give you an idea of these horrors!

14. Here, you behold rich harvests, the bounty of Heaven, and the reward of industry, consumed in a moment, or trampled under foot, while famine and pestilence follow the steps of desolation. There, the cottages of peasants given up to the flames, mothers expiring through fear, not for themselves, but their infants; the inhabitants flying with their helpless babes in all directions, miserable fugitives on their native soil!

15. In another place, you witness opulent cities taken

by storm; the streets, where no sounds were heard but those of peaceful industry, filled on a sudden with slaughter and blood, resounding with the cries of the pursuing and the pursued; the palaces of nobles demolished, the houses of the rich pillaged, and every age, sex, and rank mingled in promiscuous massacre and ruin!

ROBERT HALL.

XXXIII.

CHARACTER OF NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.

1. He is fallen!¹⁸⁵ We may now pause before that splendid prodigy, which towered among us like some ancient ruin whose frown terrified the glance its magnificence attracted. Grand, gloomy, and peculiar, he sat upon the throne a sceptred hermit, wrapt¹⁸⁶ in the solitude of his own originality. A mind bold, independent, and decisive; a will despotic in its dictates; an energy that distanced expedition, and a conscience pliable to every touch of interest, marked the outline of this extraordinary character—the most extraordinary, perhaps, that, in the annals of this world, ever rose, or reigned, or fell. Flung into life in the midst of a revolution that quickened every energy of a people who acknowledge no superior, he commenced his course, a stranger by birth, and a scholar by charity. With no friend but his sword, and no fortune but his talents, he

¹⁸⁵ Pronúciase *fólen*. *To be fallen*, expresa mejor el estado que *to have fallen*. ¹⁸⁶ Imperfecto irregular del verbo *to wrap*, que se conjuga también regularmente.

avalanz
rushed in the list where rank, and wealth, and genius had arrayed themselves, and competition fled from him as from the glance of destiny.

2. He knew no motive but interest; acknowledged no criterion but success; he worshipped no God but ambition, and with an Eastern devotion he knelt at the shrine of his idolatry. Subsidiary to this, there was no creed that he did not profess, there was no opinion that he did not promulgate; in the hope of a dynasty, he upheld the crescent; for the sake of a divorce, he bowed before the cross; the orphan of St. Louis, he became the adopted child of the republic; and with a parricidal ingratitude, on the ruins both of the throne and tribune, he reared the throne of his despotism. A professed Catholic, he imprisoned the pope; a pretended patriot, he impoverished the country; and, in the name of Brutus, he grasped without remorse, and wore without shame, the diadem of the Cæsars!

3. Through this pantomime of policy, fortune played the clown to his caprices. At his touch crowns crumbled, beggars reigned, systems vanished, the wildest theories took the color of his whim, and all that was venerable, and all that was novel, changed places with the rapidity of a drama. Even apparent defeat assumed the appearance of victory; his flight from Egypt confirmed his destiny; ruin itself only elevated him to empire. But if his fortune was great, his genius was transcendent; decision flashed upon his councils; and it was the same to decide and to perform. To inferior intellects his combinations appeared perfectly impossible, his plans perfectly impracticable; but, in his hands, simplicity marked their development, and success vindicated their adoption. His person partook

of the character of his mind; if the one never yielded in the cabinet, the other never bent in the field. Nature had no obstacle that he did not surmount; space no opposition he did not spurn; and whether amid Alpine rocks, Arabian sands, or Polar snows, he seemed proof against peril, and empowered with ubiquity.

4. The whole continent trembled at beholding the audacity of his designs, and the miracle of their execution. Skepticism bowed to the prodigies of his performance; romance assumed the air of history, nor was there aught too incredible for belief, or too fanciful for expectation, when the world saw a subaltern of Corsica waving his imperial flag over her most ancient capitals. All the visions of antiquity became commonplaces in his contemplation: kings were his people; nations were his outposts; and he disposed of courts, and crowns, and camps, and churches, and cabinets, as if they were titular dignitaries of the chessboard. Amid all these changes he stood immutable as adamant.

5. It mattered little whether in the field or in the drawing-room; with the mob or the levee; wearing the jacobin bonnet or the iron crown; banishing a Braganza or espousing a Hapsburg; dictating peace on a raft to the Czar of Russia, or contemplating defeat at the gallows of Leipsig; he was still the same military despot.

6. In this wonderful combination, his affectations of literature must not be omitted. The¹⁸⁷ jailer of the press, he affected the patronage of letters; the¹⁸⁷ proscriber of books, he encouraged philosophy; the¹⁸⁷ per-

¹⁸⁷ Obsérvese el artículo definido, que en semejantes casos se calla en español.

secutor of authors, and the¹⁸⁷ murderer of printers, he yet pretended¹⁸⁸ to the protection of learning; the¹⁸⁷ assassin of Palm, the¹⁸⁸ silencer of de Stäel, and the¹⁸⁷ denouncer of Kotzebue, he was the friend of David, the benefactor of De Lille, and sent his academic prize to the philosopher of England.

7. Such a medley of contradictions, and at the same time such an individual consistency, were never united in the same character. A¹⁸⁹ royalist; a¹⁸⁹ republican and an¹⁸⁹ emperor; a¹⁸⁹ Mohammedan; a¹⁸⁹ Catholic and a¹⁸⁹ patron of the synagogue; a¹⁸⁹ subaltern and a¹⁸⁹ sovereign; a¹⁸⁹ traitor and a¹⁸⁹ tyrant; a¹⁸⁹ Christian and an¹⁸⁹ infidel; he was, through all his vicissitudes, the same stern, impatient, inflexible original; the same mysterious, incomprehensible self; the man without a model, and without a shadow.

PHILLIPS.

XXXIV.

CAPTURING THE WILD HORSE.

1. We left the buffalo camp about eight o'clock, and had a toilsome and harassing march of two hours, over ridges of hills, covered with¹⁹⁰ a ragged forest of scrub oaks, and broken by deep gullies.

2. About ten o'clock in the morning, we came to

¹⁸⁸ Téngase presente que *to pretend* no se traduce por *pretender*, sino por *fingir*.

¹⁸⁹ Nótese que en estos el artículo indefinido no se expresa en español.

¹⁹⁰ *To cover* exige la preposición *with*, y no *of*.

where this line of rugged hills swept down into a valley, through which flowed the north fork of Red River. A beautiful meadow, about half a mile wide, enamelled¹⁹¹ with yellow autumnal flowers, stretched for two or three miles along the foot of the hills, bordered on the opposite side by the river, whose banks were fringed with cotton-wood trees, the bright foliage of which refreshed and delighted the eye, after being wearied by the contemplation of monotonous wastes of brown forest.

3. The meadow was finely diversified by¹⁹² groves and clumps of trees, so happily disposed, that they seemed as if set out by the hand of art. As we cast our eyes over this fresh and delightful valley, we beheld a troop of wild horses, quietly grazing on a green lawn, about a mile distant, to our right, while to our left, at nearly the same distance, were several buffaloes; some feeding, others reposing, and ruminating among the high, rich herbage, under the shade of a clump of cotton-wood trees. The whole had the appearance of a broad, beautiful tract of pasture-land, on the highly-ornamented estate of some gentleman farmer, with his cattle grazing about the lawns and meadows.

4. A council of war was now held, and it was determined to profit by the present favorable opportunity, and try our hand at the grand hunting manoeuvre, which is called "ringing the wild horse." This requires a large party of horsemen, well mounted. They extend themselves in each direction, at certain dis-

¹⁹¹ Lo mismo debe advertirse de *to enamel*, y de los demás verbos análogos que en español rigen la preposición *de*.

¹⁹² Consiguiente á lo prevenido en las notas 181 y 182, *with* hubiera sido aquí mas correcto que *by*.

secutor of authors, and the¹⁸⁷ murderer of printers, he yet pretended¹⁸⁸ to the protection of learning; the¹⁸⁷ assassin of Palm, the¹⁸⁸ silencer of de Stäel, and the¹⁸⁷ denouncer of Kotzebue, he was the friend of David, the benefactor of De Lille, and sent his academic prize to the philosopher of England.

7. Such a medley of contradictions, and at the same time such an individual consistency, were never united in the same character. A¹⁸⁹ royalist; a¹⁸⁹ republican and an¹⁸⁹ emperor; a¹⁸⁹ Mohammedan; a¹⁸⁹ Catholic and a¹⁸⁹ patron of the synagogue; a¹⁸⁹ subaltern and a¹⁸⁹ sovereign; a¹⁸⁹ traitor and a¹⁸⁹ tyrant; a¹⁸⁹ Christian and an¹⁸⁹ infidel; he was, through all his vicissitudes, the same stern, impatient, inflexible original; the same mysterious, incomprehensible self; the man without a model, and without a shadow.

PHILLIPS.

XXXIV.

CAPTURING THE WILD HORSE.

1. We left the buffalo camp about eight o'clock, and had a toilsome and harassing march of two hours, over ridges of hills, covered with¹⁹⁰ a ragged forest of scrub oaks, and broken by deep gullies.

2. About ten o'clock in the morning, we came to

¹⁸⁸ Téngase presente que *to pretend* no se traduce por *pretender*, sino por *fingir*.

¹⁸⁹ Nótese que en estos el artículo indefinido no se expresa en español.

¹⁹⁰ *To cover* exige la preposición *with*, y no *of*.

where this line of rugged hills swept down into a valley, through which flowed the north fork of Red River. A beautiful meadow, about half a mile wide, enamelled¹⁹¹ with yellow autumnal flowers, stretched for two or three miles along the foot of the hills, bordered on the opposite side by the river, whose banks were fringed with cotton-wood trees, the bright foliage of which refreshed and delighted the eye, after being wearied by the contemplation of monotonous wastes of brown forest.

3. The meadow was finely diversified by¹⁹² groves and clumps of trees, so happily disposed, that they seemed as if set out by the hand of art. As we cast our eyes over this fresh and delightful valley, we beheld a troop of wild horses, quietly grazing on a green lawn, about a mile distant, to our right, while to our left, at nearly the same distance, were several buffaloes; some feeding, others reposing, and ruminating among the high, rich herbage, under the shade of a clump of cotton-wood trees. The whole had the appearance of a broad, beautiful tract of pasture-land, on the highly-ornamented estate of some gentleman farmer, with his cattle grazing about the lawns and meadows.

4. A council of war was now held, and it was determined to profit by the present favorable opportunity, and try our hand at the grand hunting manoeuvre, which is called "ringing the wild horse." This requires a large party of horsemen, well mounted. They extend themselves in each direction, at certain dis-

¹⁹¹ Lo mismo debe advertirse de *to enamel*, y de los demás verbos análogos que en español rigen la preposición *de*.

¹⁹² Consiguiente á lo prevenido en las notas 181 y 182, *with* hubiera sido aquí mas correcto que *by*.

tances apart, and gradually form a ring of two or three miles in circumference, so as to surround the game. This must be done with extreme care, for the wild horse is the most readily alarmed inhabitant of the prairie, and can scent a hunter at a great distance, if to windward.

5. The ring being formed, two or three ride toward the horses, which start off in an opposite direction. Whenever they approach the bounds of the ring, however, a huntsman presents himself, and turns them from their course. In this way, they are checked, and driven back at every point, and kept galloping round and round this magic circle, until, being completely tired down, it is easy for hunters to ride up beside them, and throw the *lariat* over their heads. The prime horses of the most speed, courage, and bottom, however, are apt to break through, and escape, so that, in general, it is the second-rate¹⁹³ horses that are taken.

6. Preparations were now made for a hunt of this kind. The pack-horses were now taken into the woods, and firmly tied to trees, lest¹⁹⁴ in a rush of wild horses they should break away. Twenty-five men were then sent, under the command of a lieutenant, to steal along¹⁹⁵ the edge of the valley, within the strip of wood that skirted the hills. They were to station themselves about fifty yards apart, within the edge of the woods, and not advance or show themselves until the horses dashed¹⁹⁶ in that direction. Twenty-five men were sent across the valley, to steal in like manner along the

¹⁹³ *Second-rate*, esto es, de segundo orden.

¹⁹⁴ No sea que.

¹⁹⁵ Deslizarse.

¹⁹⁶ El imperfecto de indicativo por el de subjuntivo: *Should dash*, esto es, viniesen galopando.

river-bank that bordered the opposite side, and to station themselves among the trees.

7. A third party of about the same number was to form a line, stretching across the lower part of the valley, so as to connect the two wings. Beattie, and our other half-breed, Antoine, together with the ever-officious Tonish, were to make a circuit through the woods, so as to get to the upper part of the valley, in the rear of the horses, and drive them forward, into the kind of sack that we had formed, while the two wings should join behind them, and make a complete circle.

8. The flanking parties were quietly extending themselves out of sight, on each side of the valley, and the residue were stretching themselves like the links of a chain across it, when the wild horses gave signs that they scented an enemy—snuffing the air, snorting, and looking about. At length, they pranced off slowly toward the river, and disappeared behind a green bank.

9. Here, had¹⁹⁷ the regulations of the chase been observed, they would have been quietly checked and turned back by the advance of a hunter from the trees; unluckily, however, we had our wildfire, Jack-o'-lantern little Frenchman to deal with. Instead of keeping quietly up the right side of the valley, to get above the horses, the moment he saw them move toward the river, he broke out of the covert of woods, and dashed furiously across the plain in pursuit of them. This put an end to all system. The half-breeds, and half a score of rangers, joined in the chase.

¹⁹⁷ Nótese aquí *had*, imperfecto por cuyo motivo se da á la frase de subjuntivo, y la elipsis del *if*, la forma interrogativa.

10. Away they all went over the green bank; in a moment or two the wild horses reappeared, and came thundering down the valley, with Frenchmen, half-breeds, and rangers, galloping and bellowing behind them. It was in vain that the line drawn across the valley attempted to check and turn back the fugitives; they were too hotly pressed by their pursuers: in their panic they dashed through the line, and clattered down the plain.

11. The whole troop joined in the headlong chase, some of the rangers without hats or caps, their hair flying about their ears, and others with handkerchiefs tied round their heads. The buffaloes, which had been calmly ruminating among the herbage, heaved up their huge forms, gazed for a moment at the tempest that came scouring down the meadow, then turned and took to heavy rolling flight. They were soon overtaken: the promiscuous throng were pressed together by the contracting sides of the valley, and away they went, pell-mell, hurry-scurry, wild buffalo, wild horse, wild huntsman, with clang and clatter, and whoop and halloo, that made the forests ring.

12. At length the buffaloes turned into a green brake, on the river-bank, while the horses dashed up a narrow defile of the hills, with their pursuers close at their heels. Beattie passed several of them, having fixed his eye upon a fine Pawnee horse that had his ears slit, and saddle-marks upon his back. He pressed him gallantly, but lost him in the woods.

13. Among the wild horses was a fine black mare, which in scrambling¹⁹⁸ up the defile, tripped and fell.

¹⁹⁸ *In scrambling.* El participio presente inglés, regido por la prepo-

A young ranger sprang from his horse, and seized her by the mane and muzzle. Another ranger dismounted, and came to his assistance. The mare struggled fiercely, kicking and biting, and striking with her fore-feet, but a noose was slipped over her head, and her struggles were in vain.

14. It was some time, however, before she gave over rearing and plunging, and lashing out with her feet on every side. The two rangers then led her along the valley by two strong lariats, which enabled them to keep at a sufficient distance on each side, to be out of the reach of her hoofs, and whenever she struck out in one direction, she was jerked in the other. In this way her spirit was gradually subdued.

15. As to Tonish, who had marred the whole scheme by his precipitancy, he had been more successful than he deserved, having managed to catch a beautiful cream-colored colt about seven months old, that had not strength to keep up with its companions. The mercurial little Frenchman was beside himself with exultation. It was amusing to see him with his prize. The colt would rear and kick, and struggle to get free, when Tonish would take him about the neck, wrestle with him, jump on his back, and cut as many antics as a monkey with a kitten.

16. Nothing surprised me more, however, than to witness how soon these poor animals, thus taken from the unbounded freedom of the prairie, yielded to the dominion of man. In the course of two or three days the mare and colt went with the lead-horses, and became quite docile.

W. IRVING.

sición *in*, vale el infinitivo español *bling up the defile*, al trepar por el precedido de *al*, como: *in scam-* desfiladero.

XXXV.

NIAGARA FALLS.

1. The form of the Niagara Falls is that of an irregular semicircle, about three-quarters of a mile in extent. This is divided into two distinct cascades by the intervention of Goat Island, the extremity of which is perpendicular, and in a line with the precipice, over which the water is projected. The cataract on the Canada side¹⁹⁹ of the river, is called the Horse-shoe, or Great Fall, from its peculiar form; and that next the United States, the American Fall.

2. The Table Rock, from which the Falls of the Niagara may be contemplated in all their grandeur, lies on an exact level with the edge of the cataract on the Canada side, and, indeed, forms a part of the precipice over which the water rushes. It derives its name from the circumstance of its projecting beyond the cliffs that support it, like the leaf of a table. To gain this position, it is necessary to descend a steep bank, and to follow a path that winds among shrubbery and trees, which entirely conceal from the eye the scene that awaits him who traverses it.

3. When near the termination of this road, a few steps carried me beyond all these obstructions, and a magnificent amphitheatre of cataracts burst upon my view with appalling suddenness and majesty. However, in a moment, the scene was concealed from my

¹⁹⁹ The Canada side, esto es, el lado Canadense. Es frecuentísimo en inglés el emplear sustantivos adjetivadamente.

eyes by a dense cloud of spray, which involved me so completely, that I did not dare to extricate myself.

4. A mingled and thunder-like rushing filled my ears. I could see nothing, except when the wind made a chasm in the spray, and then immense cataracts seemed to encompass me on every side; while, below, a raging and foaming gulf, of undiscoverable extent, lashed the rocks with its hissing waves, and swallowed, under a horrible obscurity, the smoking floods that were precipitated into its bosom.

5. At first, the sky was obscured by clouds, but, after a few minutes, the sun burst forth, and the breeze subsiding at the same time, permitted the spray to ascend perpendicularly. A host of pyramidal clouds rose majestically, one after another, from the abyss at the bottom of the Fall; and each, when it had ascended a little above the edge of the cataract, displayed a beautiful rainbow, which, in a few moments, was gradually transferred into the bosom of the cloud that immediately succeeded.

6. The spray of the Great Fall had extended itself through a wide space directly over me, and, receiving the full influence of the sun, exhibited a luminous and magnificent rainbow, which continued to overarch and irradiate the spot on which I stood, while I enthusiastically contemplated the indescribable scene.

7. Any person who has nerve enough may plunge his hand into the water of the Great Fall, after it is projected over the precipice, merely by lying down flat, with his face beyond the edge of the Table Rock, and stretching out his arm to its utmost extent. The experiment is truly a horrible one, and such as I would not wish to repeat; for, even to this day, I feel a shud-

dering and recoiling sensation when I recollect having been in the posture above described.

8. The body of water, which composes the middle part of the Great Fall, is so immense, that it descends nearly two-thirds of the space without being ruffled or broken; and the solemn calmness with which it rolls over the edge of the precipice is finely contrasted with the perturbed appearance it assumes after having reached the gulf below. But the water, toward each side of the Fall, is shattered the moment it drops over the rock, and loses as it descends, in a great measure, the character of a fluid, being divided into pyramid-shaped fragments, the bases of which are turned upward.

9. The surface of the gulf, below the cataract, presents a very singular aspect; seeming, as it were, filled with an immense quantity of hoar-frost, which is agitated by small and rapid undulation. The particles of water are dazzlingly white, and do not apparently unite together, as might be supposed, but seem to continue for a time in a state of distinct comminution, and to repel each other with a thrilling and shivering motion, which cannot easily be described.

10. The road to the bottom of the Fall presents many more difficulties than that which leads to the Table Rock. After leaving the Table Rock, the traveller must proceed down the river nearly half a mile, where he will come to a small chasm in the bank, in which there is a spiral staircase enclosed in a wooden building. By descending the stair, which is seventy or eighty feet in perpendicular height, he will find himself under the precipice, on the top of which he formerly walked. A high but sloping bank extends from its

base to the edge of the river; and, on the summit of this, there is a narrow slippery path, covered with angular fragments of rock, which leads to the Great Fall.

11. The impending cliffs, hung with a profusion of trees and brushwood, overarch this road, and seem to vibrate with the thunders of the cataract. In some places, they rise abruptly to the height of one hundred feet, and display, upon their surfaces, fossil shells, and the organic remains of a former world; thus sublimely leading the mind to contemplate the convulsions which nature has undergone since the creation.

12. As the traveller advances, he is frightfully stunned by the appalling noise; clouds of spray sometimes envelop him, and suddenly check his faltering steps; rattlesnakes start from the cavities of the rocks; and the scream of eagles, soaring among the whirlwinds of eddying vapor, which obscure the gulf of the cataract, at intervals announce that the raging waters have hurled some bewildered animal over the precipice. After scrambling among piles of huge rocks that obscure his way, the traveller gains the bottom of the Fall, where the soul can be susceptible only of one emotion, that of uncontrollable terror.

13. It was not until I had, by frequent excursions to the Falls, in some measure familiarized my mind with their sublimities, that I ventured to explore the recesses of the Great Cataract. The precipices over which it rolls is very much arched underneath, while the impetus which the water receives in its descent, projects it far beyond the cliff, and thus an immense Gothic arch is formed by the rock and the torrent. Twice I entered this cavern, and twice I was obliged to retrace my steps, lest I should be suffocated by the blast of the

dense spray that whirled around me; however, the third time, I succeeded in advancing about twenty-five yards.

14. Here darkness began to encircle me. On one side, the black cliff stretched itself into a gigantic arch far above my head, and on the other, the dense and hissing torrent formed an impenetrable sheet of foam, with which I was drenched in a moment. The rocks were so slippery, that I could hardly keep my feet, or hold securely by them; while the horrid din made me think the precipices above were tumbling down in colossal fragments upon my head.

15. A little way below the Great Fall, the river is, comparatively speaking, so tranquil that a ferry-boat plies between the Canadian and American shores, for the convenience of travellers. When I first crossed, the heaving flood tossed about the skiff with a violence that seemed very alarming; but, as soon as we gained the middle of the river, my attention was altogether engaged by the surpassing grandeur of the scene before me.

16. I was now in the area of a semicircle of cataracts, more than three thousand feet in extent, and floated on the surface of a gulf, raging, fathomless, and interminable. Majestic cliffs, splendid rainbows, lofty trees, and columns of spray, were the gorgeous decorations of this theatre of wonders; while a dazzling sun shed refulgent glories upon every part of the scene.

17. Surrounded with clouds of vapor, and stunned into a state of confusion and terror by the hideous noise, I looked upward to the height of one hundred and fifty feet, and saw vast floods, dense, awful, and stupendous, vehemently bursting over the precipice

and rolling down as if the windows of heaven were opened to pour another deluge upon the earth.

18. Loud sounds, resembling discharges of artillery or volcanic explosions, were now distinguishable amid the watery tumult, and added terrors to the abyss from which they issued. The sun, looking majestically through the ascending spray, was encircled by a radiant halo, while fragments of rainbows floated on every side, and momentarily vanished, only to give place to a succession of others more brilliant.

19. Looking backward, I saw the Niagara River, again becoming calm and tranquil, rolling magnificently between the towering cliffs, that rose on either side. A gentle breeze ruffled the waters, and beautiful birds fluttered around, as if to welcome its egress from those clouds, and thunders, and rainbows, which were the heralds of its precipitation into the abyss of the cataract.

HOWISON.

XXXVI.

THE ALHAMBRA BY MOONLIGHT.

[The palace or castle called the Alhambra consists of the remains of a very extensive and ancient pile of buildings in Spain, erected by the Moors when they were rulers of the country.]

1. I have given a picture of my apartment on²⁰⁰ my first taking possession of it: a few evenings have produced a thorough change in the scene and in my feel-

²⁰⁰ Lo dicho en la nota 189, preposicion *on*. *On first taking* sobre el participio presente *regi-* *possession of it*, al tomar por la *do por in*, se aplica tambien á la *primera vez posesion de ella*.

ings. The moon, which then was invisible, has gradually gained upon the nights, and now rolls in full splendor above the towers, pouring a flood of tempered light into every court and hall. The garden beneath my window is gently lighted up; the orange and citron trees are tipped with silver; the fountain sparkles in the moonbeams; and even the blush of the rose is faintly visible.

2. I have sat for hours at my window, inhaling the sweetness of the garden, and musing on the checkered features of those whose history is dimly shadowed out in the elegant memorials around. Sometimes I have issued forth at midnight, when everything was quiet, and have wandered over the whole building. Who can do justice to a moonlight night in such a climate, and in such a place?

3. The temperature of an Andalusian midnight in summer is perfectly ethereal. We seem lifted up into a purer atmosphere; there is a serenity of soul, a buoyancy of spirits, an elasticity of frame, that render mere existence enjoyment. The effect of moonlight, too, on the Alhambra has something like enchantment. Every rent and chasm of time, every mouldering tint and weather stain disappears; the marble resumes its original whiteness; the long colonnades brighten in the moonbeams; the halls are illuminated with a softened radiance, until²⁰¹ the whole edifice reminds one of the enchanted palace of an Arabian tale.

4. At such a time, I have ascended to the little pavilion, called the queen's toilet, to enjoy the varied and extensive prospect. To the right, the snowy summits of the

²⁰¹ *Until*; literalmente, quiere; decir hasta que, y por extension equivale aquí á, de tal suerte que.

Sierra Nevada would gleam, like silver clouds, against the darker firmament, and all the outlines of the mountain would be softened, yet delicately defined. My delight, however, would be to lean over the parapet of the Tecador, and gaze down upon Grenada, spread out like a map below me, all buried in deep repose, and its white palaces and convents sleeping as it were in the moonshine.

5. Sometimes I would hear the faint sounds of castanets from some party of dancers lingering in the Alameda; at other times I have heard the dubious tones of a guitar, and the notes of a single voice rising from some solitary street, and have pictured to myself some youthful cavalier serenading his lady's window,—a gallant custom of former days, but now sadly on the decline, except in the remote towns and villages of Spain.

6. Such are the scenes that have detained me for many an hour loitering about the courts and balconies of the castle, enjoying that mixture of reverie and sensation which steal away existence in a southern climate, and it has been almost morning before I have retired to my bed, and been lulled to sleep by the falling waters of the fountain of Lindaraxa.

W. IRVING.

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. Y FARM.

XXXVII.

THE STEAMBOAT TRIAL.

1. When a large steamboat is built, with the intention of having her²⁰² employed upon the waters of a great river, she²⁰² must be proved before put to service. Before trial it is somewhat doubtful whether she will succeed. In the first place, it is not absolutely certain whether her machinery will work at all. There may be some flaw in the iron, or an imperfection in some part of the workmanship, which will prevent the motion of her wheels. Or if this is not the case, the power of the machinery may not be sufficient to propel her through the water with such force as to overcome the current; or she may, when brought to encounter the rapids at some narrow passage in the stream, not be able to force her way against their resistance.

2. The engineer, therefore, resolves to try her in all these respects, that her security and her power may be properly proved before she is intrusted with her valuable cargo of human lives. He cautiously builds a fire under her boiler; he watches with eager interest the rising of the steam-gauge, and scrutinizes every part of the machinery as it gradually comes under the control of the tremendous power which he is apprehensively applying.

3. With what interest does he observe the first stroke

²⁰² Téngase presente la regla 29 del "Preceptor," sobre el género de algunos sustantivos ingleses, nombres de cosas inanimadas.

of the ponderous piston! and when at length the fastenings of the boat are let go,²⁰³ and the motion is communicated to the wheels, and the mighty mass slowly moves away from the wharf, how deep and eager an interest does he feel in all her movements, and in every indication he can discover of her future success!

4. The engine, however, works imperfectly, as every one must on its first trial; and the object in this experiment is not to gratify idle curiosity, by seeing that she will move, but to discover and remedy every little imperfection, and to remove every obstacle which prevents more entire success. For this purpose, you will see our engineer examining, most minutely and most attentively, every part of her complicated machinery. The crowd on the wharf may be simply gazing on her majestic progress, as she moves off from the shore, but the engineer is within, looking with faithful examination into all the minutiae²⁰⁴ of the motion.

5. He scrutinizes the action of every lever and the friction of every joint; here²⁰⁵ he oils a bearing, there²⁰⁵ he tightens a nut; one part of the machinery has too much play, and he confines it; another too much friction, and he loosens it; now he stops the engine, now reverses her motion, and again sends the boat forward in her course. He discovers, perhaps, some great improvement of which she is susceptible, and when he returns to the wharf and has extinguished her fire, he orders from the machine-shop the necessary alteration.

6. The next day he puts his boat to the trial again,

²⁰³ Let go, dejado ir, esto es, soltado.

²⁰⁴ Pronúnciese mainúchii.

²⁰⁵ Here, aquí, y there, allí, valen en este caso ya . . . ya distributivo del español.

and she glides over the water more smoothly and swiftly than before. The jar which he had noticed is gone, and the friction reduced; the beams play more smoothly, and the alteration which he has made produces a more equable motion in the shaft, or gives greater effect to the stroke of the paddles upon the water.

7. When at length her motion is such as to satisfy him upon the smooth surface of the river, he turns her course, we will imagine, toward the rapids, to see how she will sustain a greater trial. As he increases her steam, to give her power to overcome the new force with which she has to contend, he watches, with eager interest, her boiler, inspects the gauge and the safety-valves, and, from her movements under the increased pressure of her steam, he receives suggestions for further improvements, or for precautions which will insure greater safety.

8. These he executes, and thus he perhaps goes on for many days, or even weeks, trying and examining, for the purpose of improvement, every working of that mighty power, to which he knows hundreds of lives are soon to be intrusted. This now is probation—trial for the sake of improvement.²⁰⁶ And what are its results? Why, after this course has been thoroughly and faithfully pursued, this floating-palace receives upon her broad deck, and in her carpeted and curtained cabin, her four or five hundred passengers, who pour along in one long procession of happy groups, over the bridge of planks; father and son, mother and children, young

²⁰⁶ *Trial for the sake of improvement*, literalmente, ensayo por la causa de mejoramiento; esto es, un ensayo por ver si se descubre algun punto susceptible de mejora.

husband and wife, all with implicit confidence trusting themselves and their dearest interests to her power.

9. See her as she sails away! How beautiful and yet how powerful are all her motions! That beam glides up and down gently and smoothly in its grooves, and yet,²⁰⁷ gentle as it seems, hundreds of horses could not hold it still; there is no apparent violence, but every movement is with irresistible power. How graceful is her form, and yet how mighty is the momentum with which she presses on her way!

10. Loaded with life, and herself the very symbol of life and power, she seems something ethereal, unreal, which, ere we look again, will have vanished away. And though she has within her bosom a furnace glowing with furious fires, and a reservoir of death, the elements of most dreadful ruin and conflagration, of destruction the most complete, and agony the most unutterable; and though her strength is equal to the united energy of two thousand men, she restrains it all.

11. She was constructed by genius, and has been tried and improved by fidelity and skill; and one man governs and controls her, stops her and sets her in motion, turns her this way and that as easily and certainly as the child guides the gentle lamb. She walks²⁰⁸ over the one hundred and sixty miles of her route, without rest and without fatigue; and the passengers, who have slept in safety in their berths, with destruction by water without and by fire within, defended only by a plank from the one, and by a sheet of copper from the other, land at the appointed time in safety.

12. My reader, you have within you susceptibilities

²⁰⁷ Nátese bien la elipsis del primer *as*. ²⁰⁸ Estilo metafórico.

and powers of which you have little present conception ; energies which are hereafter to operate in producing fulness of enjoyment or horrors of suffering, of which you now can form scarcely a conjecture. You are now on trial. God wishes you to prepare yourself for safe and happy action. He wishes you to look within, to examine the complicated movements of your hearts, to detect what is wrong, to modify what needs change, and to rectify every irregular motion.

13. You go out to try your moral powers upon the stream of active life, and then return to retirement, to improve what is right and remedy what is wrong. Renewed opportunities of moral practice are given you, that you may go on from strength to strength, until every part of that complicated moral machinery of which the human heart consists, will work as it ought to work, and is prepared to accomplish the mighty purposes for which your powers are designed. You are on trial, on probation now. You will enter upon active service in another world.

ABBOTT.

XXXVIII.

LOVE OF APPLAUSE.

1. To be insensible to public opinion, or to the estimation in which we are held by others, indicates anything rather than a good and generous spirit. It is, indeed, the mark of a low and worthless character ; devoid of principle, and therefore devoid of shame. A

young man is not far from ruin when he can say, without blushing, I don't²⁰⁹ care what others think of me.

2. But to have a proper regard to public opinion, is one thing ; to make that opinion our rule of action,²¹⁰ is quite another. The one we may cherish consistently with the purest virtue, and the most unbending rectitude ; the other we cannot adopt without an utter abandonment of principle and disregard of duty.

3. The young man whose great aim is to please, who makes the opinion and favor of others his rule and motive of action, stands ready to adopt any sentiments, or pursue any course of conduct, however false and criminal, provided only that it be popular.

4. In every emergency, his first question is, what will my companions, what will the world think and say of me, if I adopt this or that course of conduct ? Duty, the eternal laws of rectitude, are not thought of. Custom, fashion, popular favor—these are the things that fill his entire vision, and decide every question of opinion and duty.

5. Such a man can never be trusted ; for he has no integrity and no independence of mind, to obey the dictates of rectitude. He is at the mercy of every casual impulse and change of popular opinion ; and you can no more tell whether he will be right or wrong to-morrow, than you can predict the course of the wind, or what shape the clouds will then assume.

6. And what is the usual consequence of this weak and foolish regard to the opinions of men ? What the

²⁰⁹ *Don't*, forma abreviada de *do not*. La 3ª persona del singular de este verbo se contrae *doesn't*, por *does not*.
²¹⁰ *Rule of action*, literalmente, regla de accion ; es decir, norma.

and powers of which you have little present conception ; energies which are hereafter to operate in producing fulness of enjoyment or horrors of suffering, of which you now can form scarcely a conjecture. You are now on trial. God wishes you to prepare yourself for safe and happy action. He wishes you to look within, to examine the complicated movements of your hearts, to detect what is wrong, to modify what needs change, and to rectify every irregular motion.

13. You go out to try your moral powers upon the stream of active life, and then return to retirement, to improve what is right and remedy what is wrong. Renewed opportunities of moral practice are given you, that you may go on from strength to strength, until every part of that complicated moral machinery of which the human heart consists, will work as it ought to work, and is prepared to accomplish the mighty purposes for which your powers are designed. You are on trial, on probation now. You will enter upon active service in another world.

ABBOTT.

XXXVIII.

LOVE OF APPLAUSE.

1. To be insensible to public opinion, or to the estimation in which we are held by others, indicates anything rather than a good and generous spirit. It is, indeed, the mark of a low and worthless character ; devoid of principle, and therefore devoid of shame. A

young man is not far from ruin when he can say, without blushing, I don't²⁰⁹ care what others think of me.

2. But to have a proper regard to public opinion, is one thing ; to make that opinion our rule of action,²¹⁰ is quite another. The one we may cherish consistently with the purest virtue, and the most unbending rectitude ; the other we cannot adopt without an utter abandonment of principle and disregard of duty.

3. The young man whose great aim is to please, who makes the opinion and favor of others his rule and motive of action, stands ready to adopt any sentiments, or pursue any course of conduct, however false and criminal, provided only that it be popular.

4. In every emergency, his first question is, what will my companions, what will the world think and say of me, if I adopt this or that course of conduct ? Duty, the eternal laws of rectitude, are not thought of. Custom, fashion, popular favor—these are the things that fill his entire vision, and decide every question of opinion and duty.

5. Such a man can never be trusted ; for he has no integrity and no independence of mind, to obey the dictates of rectitude. He is at the mercy of every casual impulse and change of popular opinion ; and you can no more tell whether he will be right or wrong to-morrow, than you can predict the course of the wind, or what shape the clouds will then assume.

6. And what is the usual consequence of this weak and foolish regard to the opinions of men ? What the

²⁰⁹ *Don't*, forma abreviada de *do not*. La 3ª persona del singular de este verbo se contrae *doesn't*, por *does not*.
²¹⁰ *Rule of action*, literalmente, regla de acción ; es decir, norma.

end of thus acting in compliance with custom in opposition to one's own convictions of duty? It is to lose the esteem and respect of the very men whom you thus attempt to please. Your defect of principle and hollow-heartedness are easily perceived; and though the persons to whom you thus sacrifice your conscience may affect to commend your complaisance, you may be assured that, inwardly, they despise you for it.

7. Young men hardly commit a greater mistake than to think of gaining the esteem of others, by yielding to their wishes contrary to their own sense of duty. Such conduct is always morally wrong, and rarely fails to deprive one both of self-respect and the respect of others.

8. It is very common for young men, just commencing business, to imagine that, if they would advance their secular interests, they must not be very scrupulous in binding themselves down to the strict rules of rectitude. They must conform to custom; and if, in buying and selling, they sometimes say things that are not true, and do the things that are not honest—why, their neighbors do the same; and, verily, there is no getting along without it. There is so much competition and rivalry, that, to be strictly honest and yet succeed in business, is out of the question.

9. Now, if it were indeed so,²¹¹ I would say to a young man: then, quit your business. Better dig,²¹² and beg too, than to tamper with conscience, sin against God, and lose your soul.

10. But is it so? Is it necessary, in order to succeed

²¹¹ Si en efecto fuese así.

²¹² Elipsis, pues se sobrentiende

it is, delante de better, y to antes de dig.

in business, that you should adopt a standard of morals more lax and pliable than the one placed before you in the Bible? Perhaps for a time a rigid adherence to rectitude might bear hard upon you; but how would it be in the end? Possibly your neighbor, by being less scrupulous than yourself, may invent a more expeditious way of acquiring a fortune. If he is willing to violate the dictates of conscience, to lie and cheat, and trample on the rules of justice and honesty, he may, indeed, get the start of you, and rise suddenly to wealth and distinction.

11. But would you envy him his riches, or be willing to place yourself in his situation? Sudden wealth, especially when obtained by dishonest means, rarely fails of bringing with it sudden ruin. Those who acquire it are of course beggared in their morals, and are often, very soon, beggared in property. Their riches are corrupted; and while they bring the curse of God on their immediate possessors, they usually entail misery and ruin upon their families.

12. If it be admitted, then, that strict integrity is not always the shortest way to success, is it not the surest, the happiest, and the best? A young man of thorough integrity may, it is true, find it difficult, in the midst of dishonest competitors and rivals, to start in his business or profession; but how long, ere he will surmount every difficulty, draw around him patrons and friends, and rise in the confidence and support of all who know him.

13. What if, in pursuing this course, you should not, at the close of life, have so much money, by a few hundred dollars? Will not a fair character, an approving conscience, and an approving God, be an abundant compensation for this little deficiency of pelf?

14. Oh, there is an hour coming when one whisper of an approving mind, one smile of an approving God, will be accounted of more value than the wealth of a thousand worlds like this. In that hour, my young friends, nothing will sustain you but the consciousness of having been governed in life by worthy and good principles.

HAWES.

XXXIX.

TIT FOR TAT.

Mrs. Bolingbroke. I wish I knew what was the matter²¹³ with me this morning. Why do you keep the newspaper all to yourself, my dear?

Mr. Bolingbroke. Here it is for you,²¹⁴ my dear; I have finished it.

Mrs. B. I humbly thank you for giving it to me when you have done with it. I hate stale news. Is there anything²¹⁵ in the paper? for I cannot be at the trouble of hunting it.

Mr. B. Yes, my dear; there are the marriages of two of our friends.

Mrs. B. Who? Who?

Mr. B. Your friend, the widow Nettleby, to her cousin, John Nettleby.

Mrs. B. Mrs. Nettleby? Dear!²¹⁶ But why did you tell me?

²¹³ ¿Qué tiene V.? se traduce en inglés: *what is the matter with you?*

²¹⁴ Tómalo.

²¹⁵ Sobrentendiése la palabra *new*.

²¹⁶ *Dear*, en forma de exclamación, vale ¡Caramba!

Mr. B. Because you asked me, my dear.

Mrs. B. Oh, but it is a hundred times pleasanter to read the paragraph one's self. One loses all the pleasure of the surprise by being told. Well, whose was the other marriage?

Mr. B. Oh, my dear, I will not tell you; I will leave you the pleasure of the surprise.

Mrs. B. But you see I cannot find it. How provoking you are, my dear! Do pray tell me.

Mr. B. Our friend, Mr. Granby.

Mrs. B. Mr. Granby? Dear! Why did you not make me guess? I should have guessed him directly. But why do you call him *our* friend? I am sure he is no friend of mine,²¹⁷ nor ever was. I took an aversion to him,²¹⁸ as you remember, the very first day I saw him. I am sure he is no friend of mine.²¹⁷

Mr. B. I am sorry for it, my dear; but I hope you will go and see Mrs. Granby.

Mrs. B. Not I, indeed, my dear. Who was she?

Mr. B. Miss Cooke.

Mrs. B. Cooke? But there are so many Cookes. Can't²¹⁹ you distinguish her any way? Has she no Christian name?

Mr. B. Emma, I think. Yes, Emma.

Mrs. B. Emma Cooke? No; it cannot be my friend Emma Cooke; for I am sure she was cut out for an old maid.

Mr. B. This lady seems to me to be cut out for a good wife.

Mrs. B. May be so. I am sure I'll²²⁰ never go to

²¹⁷ Véase la regla 78 del "Preceptor," pág. 34.

²¹⁸ Le cobré aversión.

²¹⁹ *Can't*, por *can y not*.

²²⁰ *I'll* por *I y will*.

see her. Pray, my dear, how came you to see so much of her?

Mr. B. I have seen very little of her, my dear. I only saw her two or three times before she was married.

Mrs. B. Then, my dear, how could you decide that she was cut out for a good wife? I am sure you could not judge of her by seeing her only two or three times, and before she was married.

Mr. B. Indeed, my love, that is a very just observation.

Mrs. B. I understand that compliment perfectly, and thank you for it, my dear. I must own I can bear anything better than irony.

Mr. B. Irony? My dear, I was perfectly in earnest.

Mrs. B. Yes, yes; in earnest: so I perceive. I may naturally be dull of apprehension, but my feelings are quick enough; I comprehend too well. Yes, it is impossible to judge of a woman before marriage, or to guess what sort of a wife she will make. I presume you speak from experience; you have been disappointed yourself, and repent your choice.

Mr. B. My dear, what did I say that was like this? Upon my word, I meant no such thing. I really was not thinking of you in the least.

Mrs. B. No, you never think of me now. I can easily believe that you were not thinking of me in the least.

Mr. B. But I said that only to prove to you that I could not be thinking ill of you, my dear.

Mrs. B. But I would rather that you thought ill of me, than that you did not think of me at all.

Mr. B. Well, my dear, I will even think ill of you, if that will please you.

Mrs. B. Do you laugh at me? When it comes to this, I am wretched indeed. Never man laughed at the woman he loved. As long as you had the slightest remains of love for me, you could not make me an object of derision: ridicule and love are incompatible, absolutely incompatible. Well, I have done my best, my very best, to make you happy, but in vain. I see I am not *cut out* to be a good wife. Happy, happy Mrs. Granby!

Mr. B. Happy, I hope sincerely, that she will be with my friend: but my happiness must depend on you, my love; so, for my sake, if not for your own, be composed, and do not torment yourself with such fancies.

Mrs. B. I do wonder²²² whether this Mrs. Granby is really that Miss Emma Cooke. I'll go and see her directly; see her I must.²²³

Mr. B. I am heartily glad of it, my dear; for I am sure a visit to his wife will give my friend Granby real pleasure.

Mrs. B. I promise you, my dear, I do not go to give him pleasure, or you either, but to satisfy my own curiosity.

MISS EDGEWORTH.

XL.

EFFECTS OF GAMBLING.

1. The love of gambling steals, perhaps, more often than any other sin, with an imperceptible influence on

²²² Si será en efecto esta Señora Granby la Señorita Emilia Cooke?
²²³ Inversion que da mucha fuerza á la frase.

its victim. Its first pretext is inconsiderable, and falsely termed innocent play, with no more than the gentle excitement necessary to amusement. This plea, once indulged, is but too often "as the letting out of water." The interest imperceptibly grows. Pride of superior skill, opportunity, avarice, and all the overwhelming passions of depraved nature, ally themselves with the incipient and growing fondness. Dam and dike are swept away. The victim struggles in vain, and is borne down by the uncontrolled current.

2. Thousands have given scope to the latent, guilty avarice, unconscious of the guest they harbored in their bosoms. Thousands have exulted over the avails of gambling, without comprehending the baseness of using the money of another, won without honest industry, obtained without an equivalent, and perhaps from the simplicity, rashness, and inexperience of youth. Multitudes have commenced gambling, thinking only to win a small sum, and prove their superior skill and dexterity, and there pause.

3. But it is the teaching of all time, it is the experience of human nature, that effectual resistance to powerful propensities, if made at all, is usually made before the commission of the first sin. My dear reader! let me implore you, by the mercies of God and the worth of your soul, to contemplate this enormous evil only from a distance. Stand firmly against the first temptation, under whatsoever specious forms it may assail you. "Touch not." "Handle not." "Enter not into temptation."

4. It is the melancholy and well-known character of this sin, that, where once an appetite for it has gained possession of the breast, the common motives, the gen-

tle excitements, and the ordinary inducements to business or amusement, are no longer felt. It incorporates itself with the whole body of thought, and fills with its fascination all the desires of the heart. Nothing can henceforward arouse the spell-bound victim to a pleasurable consciousness of existence but the destructive stimulus of gambling.

5. Another appalling view of gambling is, that it is the prolific stem, the fruitful parent of all other vices. Blasphemy, falsehood, cheating, drunkenness, quarrelling, and murder, are all naturally connected with gambling; and what has been said, with so much power and truth, of another sin, may, with equal emphasis and truth, be asserted of this: "Allow yourself to become a confirmed gambler, and, detestable as this practice is, it will soon be only one among many gross sins of which you will be guilty." Giving yourself up to the indulgence of another sinful course might prove your ruin; but then you might perish only under the guilt of the indulgence of a single gross sin.

6. But should²²⁴ you become a gambler, you will in all probability descend to destruction with the added infamy of having been the slave of all kinds of iniquity, and "led captive by Satan at his will." Gambling seizes hold of all the passions, allies itself with all the appetites, and compels every propensity to pay tribute. The subject, however²²⁵ plausible in his external deportment, becomes avaricious, greedy, insatiable. Meditations upon the card-table occupy all his day and night

²²⁴ La omisión del *if* condicional exige se de á la frase la forma interrogativa, bien que no haya interrogación, pues *should you be* como a gambler, vale, si te hicieses jugador.
²²⁵ Por mas . . . que sea.

dreams. Had he the power, he would annihilate all the hours of this our short life that necessarily intervene between the periods of his favorite pursuit.

7. Cheating is a sure and inseparable attendant upon a continued course of gambling. We well know with what horror the canons of the card-table repel this charge. It pains us to assert our deep and deliberate conviction of its truth. There must be prostration of moral principle, and silence of conscience, even to begin with it. Surely a man who regards the natural sense of right, laying the obligations of Christianity out of the question, cannot sit down with the purpose to win the money of another in this way.

8. He must be aware, in doing it, that avarice and dishonest thoughts, it may be almost unconsciously to himself, mingle with his motives. Having once closed his eyes upon the unworthiness of his motives, and deceived himself, he begins to study how he may deceive others. Every moralist has remarked upon the delicacy of conscience; and that, from the first violation, it becomes more and more callous, until finally it sleeps a sleep as of death, and ceases to remonstrate. The gambler is less and less scrupulous about the modes of winning, so that he can win. No person will be long near the gambling-table of high stakes, be the standing of the players what it may, without hearing the charge of cheating bandied back and forward; or reading the indignant expression of it in their countenances. One-half of our fatal duels have their immediate or remote origin in insinuations of this sort.

9. The alternations of loss and gain; the preternatural excitement of the mind, and consequent depression when that excitement has passed away; the baccha-

lic merriment of guilty associates; the loss of natural rest; in short, the very atmosphere of the gambling-table, foster the temperament of hard drinking. A keen sense of interest may, indeed, and often does, restrain the gambler, while actually engaged in his employment, that he may possess the requisite coolness to watch his antagonist, and avail himself of every passing advantage.

10. But the moment the high excitement of play is intermitted, the moment the passions vibrate back to the state of repose, what shall sustain the sinking spirits; what shall renerve the relaxed physical nature; what shall fortify the mind against the tortures of conscience, and the thoughts of "a judgment to come," but intoxication? It is the experience of all time, that a person is seldom a gambler for any considerable period, without being also a drunkard.

11. Blasphemy follows, as a thing of course; and is, indeed, the well-known and universal dialect of the gambler. How often has my heart sunk within me, as I have passed the dark and dire receptacles of the gambler, and seen the red and bloated faces, and inhaled the mingled smells of tobacco and potent drink; and heard the loud, strange, and horrid curses of the players; realizing the while, that these beings so occupied were candidates for eternity, and now on the course which, if not speedily forsaken, would lead them to irrevocable perdition.

12. We have already said, that gambling naturally leads to quarrelling and murder. How often have we retired to our berth in the steamboat, and heard charges of dishonesty, accents of reviling and recrimination, and hints that these charges must be met and settled at

another time and place, ring in our ears, as we have been attempting to commune with God, and settle in a right frame to repose! Many corpses²²⁶ of young men, who met a violent death from this cause, have we seen carried to their long-home! Every gambler, in the region where we write, is always armed to the teeth, and goes to his horrid pursuit, as the gladiator formerly presented himself on the arena of combat.

13. The picture receives deeper shades, if we take into the grouping the wife, or the daughter, or the mother, who lies sleepless, and ruminating through the long night, trembling lest her midnight retirement shall be invaded by those who bring back the husband and the father wounded, or slain, in one of those sudden frays which the card-table, its accompaniments, and the passions it excites, so frequently generate. Suppose these forebodings should not be realized, and that he should steal home alive in the morning, with beggary and drunkenness, guilt and despair, written on his haggard countenance, and accents of sullenness and ill-temper falling from his tongue, how insupportably gloomy must be the prospects of the future to that family!

14. These are but feeble and general sketches of the misery and ruin to individuals and to society from the indulgence of this vice, during the present life. If the wishes of unbelief were true, and there were no life after this, what perverse and miserable calculations would be those of the gambler, taking into view only the present world! But, in any view of the character and consequences of gambling, who shall dare close his

²²⁶ Lo propio en este lugar seria *corpses*, que *corse* es voz poética.

eyes upon its future bearing on the interest and the eternal welfare of his soul? Who shall dare lay out of the calculation the retributions of eternity?

15. Each of the sins that enters into this deadly compound of them all, must incur the threatened displeasure and punishment of the Almighty. If there be degrees in the misery and despair of the tenants of that region "where the worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched," how must the persevering and impenitent gambler sink, as if "a millstone were hung about his neck, and he cast into the sea!" Say thou, my youthful reader, I implore thee, looking up to the Lord for a firm and unalterable purpose, "I will hold fast my integrity and not let it go!"

TIMOTHY FLINT.

XLI.

BENEFITS OF LITERATURE.

1. *Hercules*. Do you pretend to sit as high on Olympus as Hercules? Did you kill the Nemæan lion, the Erymanthian boar, the Lernean serpent, and Stymphalian birds? Did you destroy tyrants and robbers? You value yourself greatly²²⁷ on subduing one serpent. I did as much as that while I lay in my cradle.

2. *Cadmus*. It is not on account of²²⁸ the serpent that I boast myself a greater benefactor to Greece than you. Actions should be valued by their utility, rather

²²⁷ Te tienes en mucho, por haber vencido una sola serpiente.

²²⁸ On account of, por.

than²²⁹ their splendor. I taught Greece the art of writing, to which laws owe their precision and permanency. You subdued monsters; I civilized men. It is from untamed passions, not from wild beasts, that the greatest evils arise to human society. By wisdom, by art, by the united strength of a civil community, men have been enabled to subdue the whole race of lions, bears, and serpents, and, what is more, to bind by laws and wholesome regulations the ferocious violence and dangerous treachery of the human disposition. Had²³⁰ lions been destroyed only in single combat, men had had²³¹ but a bad time of it; and what but laws could awe the men who killed the lions?

3. The genuine glory, the proper distinction of the rational species, arises from the perfection of the mental powers. Courage is apt to be fierce, and strength is often exerted in acts of oppression; but wisdom is the associate of justice. It assists her to form equal laws, to pursue right measures, to correct power, protect weakness, and to unite individuals in a common interest and general welfare. Heroes may kill tyrants, but it is wisdom and laws that prevent tyranny and oppression. The operations of policy far surpass the labors of Hercules, preventing many evils which valor and might cannot even redress. You heroes regard nothing but glory, and scarcely consider whether the conquests which raise your fame are really beneficial to your country. Unhappy are the people who are governed by valor not directed by prudence, and not mitigated by the gentle arts.

4. *Hercules*. I do not expect to find an admirer of

²²⁹ Mas bien que por. del "Preceptor Elemental Inglés."
²³⁰ Véase la regla 180, pág. 76, glés."

my strenuous life in the man who taught his countrymen to sit still and read, and to lose the hours of youth and action in idle speculation and the sport of words.

5. *Cadmus*. An ambition to have a place in the registers of fame is the Eurystheus which imposes heroic labors on mankind. The Muses incite to action as well as entertain the hours of repose, and I think you should honor them for presenting to heroes so noble a recreation as may prevent their taking up the distaff when they lay down the club.

6. *Hercules*. Wits as well as heroes can take up the distaff. What think you²³¹ of their thin-spun systems of philosophy, or lascivious poems, or Milesian fables? Nay, what is still worse, are there not panegyrics on tyrants, and books that blaspheme the Gods, and perplex the natural sense of right and wrong? I believe if Eurystheus were to set me to work again, he would find me a worse task than any imposed: he would make me read over a great library; and I would serve it as I did the Hydra, I would burn it as I went on, that one chimera might not rise from another, to plague mankind. I should have valued myself more on clearing the library, than on cleansing the Augean stables.

7. *Cadmus*. It is in those libraries only that the memory of your labor exists. The heroes of Marathon, the patriots of Thermopylæ, owe their fame to me. All the wise institutions of lawgivers and all the doctrines of sages had perished in the ear, like a dream related, if letters had not preserved them. O Hercules! it is not for the man who preferred Virtue to Pleasure to be

²³¹ Esta inversion, que es del estilo elevado, excusa el auxiliar *do*.

an enemy to the Muses. Let Sardanapalus and the silken sons of luxury, who have wasted life in inglorious ease, despise the records of action, which bear no honorable testimony to their lives; but true merit, heroic virtue, should respect the sacred source of lasting honor.

8. *Hercules*. Indeed, if writers employed themselves only in recording the acts of great men, much might be said in their favor. But why do they trouble people with their meditations? Can it be of any consequence to the world what an idle man has been thinking?

9. *Cadmus*. Yes, it may. The most important and extensive advantages mankind enjoy are greatly owing to men who have never quitted their closets. To them mankind are obliged for the facility and security of navigation. The invention of the compass has opened to them new worlds. The knowledge of the mechanical powers has enabled them to construct such wonderful machines as perform what the united labor of millions, by the severest drudgery, could not accomplish. Agriculture, too, the most useful of arts, has received its share of improvement from the same source. Poetry, likewise, is of excellent use, to enable the memory to retain with more ease, and to imprint with more energy upon the heart, precepts and examples of virtue. From the little root of a few letters, science has spread its branches over all nature, and raised its head to the heavens. Some philosophers have entered so far into the counsels of Divine Wisdom, as to explain much of the great operations of nature. The dimensions and distances of the planets, the causes of their revolutions, the path of comets, and the ebbing and flowing of tides, are understood and explained.

10. Can anything raise the glory of the human species more than to see a little creature, inhabiting a small spot, amid innumerable worlds, taking a survey of the universe, comprehending its arrangement, and entering into the scheme of that wonderful connection and correspondence of things so remote, and which it seems a great exertion of Omnipotence to have established? What a volume of wisdom, what a noble theology, do these discoveries open to us! While some superior geniuses have soared to these sublime subjects, other sagacious and diligent minds have been inquiring into the most minute works of the Infinite Artificer: the same care, the same providence, is exerted through the whole; and we should learn from it, that, to true wisdom, utility and fitness appear perfection, and whatever is beneficial, is noble.

11. *Hercules*. I approve of science, as far as it is an assistant to action. I like the improvement of navigation, and the discovery of the greater part of the globe, because it opens a wider field for the master-spirits of the world to bustle in.²²²

12. *Cadmus*. There spoke the soul of Hercules.²²³ But if learned men are to be esteemed for the assistance they give to active minds in their schemes, they are not less to be valued for their endeavors to give them a right direction, and moderate their too great ardor. The study of history will teach the legislator by what means states have become powerful, and in the private citizen they will inculcate the love of liberty and order.

²²² Literalmente: abre un mas ancho campo para los maestro espíritus del mundo alborotarse en; esto es, abre á los hombres

denodados del mundo un campo mas vasto para sus hazañas.

²²³ Allí habló el alma de Hércules; esto es: Tal es el dictámen de Hércules.

The writings of sages point out a private path of virtue, and show that the best empire is self-government, and that subduing our passions is the noblest of conquests.

13. *Hercules*. The true spirit of patriotism acts by a generous impulse, and wants neither the experience of history nor the doctrines of philosophers to direct it. But do not arts and science render men effeminate, luxurious, and inactive? And can you deny that wit and learning are often made subservient to very bad purposes?

14. *Cadmus*. I will own that there are some natures so happily formed they scarcely want the assistance of a master and the rules of art to give them force or grace in everything they do. But these favored geniuses are few. As learning flourishes only where ease, plenty, and mild government subsist, in so rich a soil, and under so soft a climate, the weeds of luxury will spring up among the flowers of art; but the spontaneous weeds would grow more rank if they were allowed the undisturbed possession of the field. Letters keep a frugal temperate nation from growing ferocious; a rich one from becoming entirely sensual and debauched.

15. Every gift of heaven is sometimes abused; but good sense and fine talents, by a natural law, gravitate toward virtue. Accidents may drive them out of their proper direction; but such accidents are an alarming omen, and of dire portent to the times. For if virtue cannot keep to her allegiance those men who in their hearts confess her divine right, and know the value of her laws, on whose fidelity and obedience can she depend? May such geniuses never descend to flatter vice, encourage folly, or propagate irreligion, but exert

all their powers in the service of Virtue, and celebrate the noble choice of those who, like Hercules, preferred her to Pleasure.

LORD LYTTLETON.

XLII.

VALUE OF MATHEMATICS.

1. Man may construct his works by irregular and uncertain rules; but God has made an unerring law for his whole creation, and made it, too, in respect to the physical system, upon principles which, as far as we now know, can never be understood without the aid of mathematics.

2. Let us suppose a youth who despises, as many do, these cold and passionless abstractions of the mathematics. Yet he is intellectual; he loves knowledge; he would²²⁴ explore nature, and know the reason of things: but he would do it without aid from this rigid, syllogistic, measuring, calculating science. He seeks, indeed, no "royal road to geometry," but he seeks one not less difficult to find, in which geometry is not needed.

3. He begins with the mechanical powers. He takes the lever, and readily understands that it will move a weight. But the principle on which different weights at different distances are moved, he is forbidden to know, for they depend upon ratios and proportions. He passes to the inclined plane, but quits it in disgust when he finds its action depends upon the relations of

²²⁴ Quisiera.

The writings of sages point out a private path of virtue, and show that the best empire is self-government, and that subduing our passions is the noblest of conquests.

13. *Hercules*. The true spirit of patriotism acts by a generous impulse, and wants neither the experience of history nor the doctrines of philosophers to direct it. But do not arts and science render men effeminate, luxurious, and inactive? And can you deny that wit and learning are often made subservient to very bad purposes?

14. *Cadmus*. I will own that there are some natures so happily formed they scarcely want the assistance of a master and the rules of art to give them force or grace in everything they do. But these favored geniuses are few. As learning flourishes only where ease, plenty, and mild government subsist, in so rich a soil, and under so soft a climate, the weeds of luxury will spring up among the flowers of art; but the spontaneous weeds would grow more rank if they were allowed the undisturbed possession of the field. Letters keep a frugal temperate nation from growing ferocious; a rich one from becoming entirely sensual and debauched.

15. Every gift of heaven is sometimes abused; but good sense and fine talents, by a natural law, gravitate toward virtue. Accidents may drive them out of their proper direction; but such accidents are an alarming omen, and of dire portent to the times. For if virtue cannot keep to her allegiance those men who in their hearts confess her divine right, and know the value of her laws, on whose fidelity and obedience can she depend? May such geniuses never descend to flatter vice, encourage folly, or propagate irreligion, but exert

all their powers in the service of Virtue, and celebrate the noble choice of those who, like Hercules, preferred her to Pleasure.

LORD LYTTLETON.

XLII.

VALUE OF MATHEMATICS.

1. Man may construct his works by irregular and uncertain rules; but God has made an unerring law for his whole creation, and made it, too, in respect to the physical system, upon principles which, as far as we now know, can never be understood without the aid of mathematics.

2. Let us suppose a youth who despises, as many do, these cold and passionless abstractions of the mathematics. Yet he is intellectual; he loves knowledge; he would²²⁴ explore nature, and know the reason of things: but he would do it without aid from this rigid, syllogistic, measuring, calculating science. He seeks, indeed, no "royal road to geometry," but he seeks one not less difficult to find, in which geometry is not needed.

3. He begins with the mechanical powers. He takes the lever, and readily understands that it will move a weight. But the principle on which different weights at different distances are moved, he is forbidden to know, for they depend upon ratios and proportions. He passes to the inclined plane, but quits it in disgust when he finds its action depends upon the relations of

²²⁴ Quisiera.

angles and triangles. The screw is still worse; and when he comes to the wheel and axle, he gives them up forever. They are all mathematical!

4. He would investigate the laws of falling bodies and moving fluids, and would know why their motion is accelerated at different periods, and upon what their momentum depends. But roots and squares, lines, angles, and curves, float before him in the mazy dance of a disturbed intellect. The very first proposition is a mystery, and he soon discovers that mechanical philosophy is little better than mathematics itself.

5. But he still has his senses. He will, at least, not be indebted to diagrams and equations for their enjoyment. He gazes with admiration upon the phenomena of light; the many-colored rainbow upon the bosom of the clouds; the clouds themselves reflected, with all their changing shades, from the surface of the quiet waters. Whence²³⁵ comes this beautiful imagery? He investigates, and finds that every hue in the rainbow is made by a different angle of refraction, and that each ray reflected from the mirror has its angle of incidence equal to its angle of reflection; and, as he pursues the subject further, in the construction of lenses and telescopes, the whole family of triangles, ratios, proportions, and conclusions arise to alarm his excited vision.

6. He turns to the heavens, and is charmed with its shining host moving in solemn procession "through the halls of the sky," each star, as it rises and sets, marking time on the records of nature. He would know the structure of this beautiful system, and search out if possible the laws which regulate those distant lights.

²³⁵ ¿De dónde? Whence, no siendo ya del language familiar, es reemplazado por *where*... *from*.

But astronomy forever banishes him from her presence. She will have none near her to whom mathematics is not a familiar friend. What can he know of her parallaxes, anomalies, and precessions, who has never studied the conic sections, or the higher order of analysis? She sends him to some wooden orrery, from which he may gather as much knowledge of the heavenly bodies as a child does of armies from the gilded troopers of the toy-shop.

7. But if he can have no companionship with optics, nor astronomy, nor mechanical philosophy, there are sciences, he thinks, which have better taste and less austerity of manners. He flies to chemistry, and her garments float loosely around him. For a while he goes gloriously on, illuminated by the red lights and blue lights of crucibles and retorts. But soon he comes to compound bodies, to the composition of the elements around him, and finds them all in fixed relations. He finds that gases and fluids will combine with each other and with solids only in a certain ratio, and that all possible compounds are formed by nature in immutable proportion. Then starts up the whole doctrine of chemical equivalents, and mathematics again stares him in the face.

8. Affrighted, he flies to mineralogy: stones he may pick up, jewels he may draw from the bosom of the earth, and be no longer alarmed at the stern visage of this terrible science. But even here he is not safe. The first stone that he finds, quartz, contains a crystal, and that crystal assumes the dreaded form of geometry. Crystallization allures him on; but, as he goes, cubes and hexagons, pyramids and dodecagons, arise before him in beautiful array. He would understand more

about them, but must wait at the portal of the temple till introduced within by that honored of time and science, our friendly Euclid.

9. And now where shall this student of nature, without the aid of mathematics, go for his knowledge or his enjoyments? Is it to natural history? The very birds cleave the air in the form of the cycloid, and mathematics prove it the best. Their feathers are formed upon calculated mechanical principles; the muscles of their frame are moved by them. The little bee has constructed his cell in the very geometrical figure and with the precise angles which mathematicians, after ages of investigation, have demonstrated to be that which contains the greatest economy of space and strength. Yes! he who would shun mathematics must fly the bounds of "flaming space," and in the realms of chaos, that

"——— dark,
Illimitable ocean ——,"

where Milton's Satan wandered from the wrath of Heaven, he may possibly find some spot visited by no figure of geometry, and no harmony of proportion. But nature, this beautiful creation of God, has no resting-place for him. All its construction is mathematical; all its uses reasonable; all its ends harmonious. It has no elements mixed without regulated law; no broken chord to make a false note in the music of the spheres.

E. D. MANSFIELD.

XLIII.

ON LETTER-WRITING.

1. Epistolary as well as²²⁶ personal intercourse is, according to the mode in which it is carried on, one of the pleasantest or most irksome things in the world. It is delightful to drop in on a friend without the solemn prelude of invitation and acceptance, to join a social circle where we may suffer our minds and hearts to relax and expand in the happy consciousness of perfect security from invidious remark and carping criticism; where we may give the reins to the sportiveness of innocent fancy, or the enthusiasm of warm-hearted feeling; where we may talk sense or nonsense (I pity people who cannot talk nonsense), without fear of being looked into icicles by the coldness of unimaginative people, living pieces of clock-work, who dare not themselves utter a word, or lift up a little finger, without first weighing the important point in the hair-balance of propriety and good breeding.

2. It is equally delightful to let the pen talk freely, and unpremeditatedly, and to one by whom we are sure of being understood; but a formal letter, like a ceremonious morning visit, is tedious alike to the writer and receiver; for the most part spun out with unmeaning phrases, trite observations, complimentary flourishes, and protestations of respect and attachment, so far not deceitful, as they never deceive anybody. Oh, the

²²⁶ Lo mismo que..

misery of having to compose a set, proper, well-worded, correctly-pointed, polite, elegant epistle! one that must have a beginning, a middle, and an end, as methodically arranged and portioned out as the several parts of a sermon under three heads, or the three gradations of shade in a school-girl's first landscape!

3. For my part, I would rather be set to beat hemp, or weed in a turnip-field, than to write such a letter exactly every month, or every fortnight, at the precise point of time from the date of our correspondent's last letter, that he or she wrote after the reception of ours; as if one's thoughts bubbled up to the well-head, at regular periods, a pint at a time, to be bottled off for immediate use! Thought! what has thought to do in such a correspondence? It murders thought, quenches fancy, wastes time, spoils paper, wears out innocent goose-quills. "I'd rather be a kitten, and cry mew! than one of those same" prosing letter-mongers.

4. Surely in this age of invention something may be struck out to obviate the necessity (if such necessity exists) of so tasking, degrading the human intellect. Why should not a sort of mute barrel-organ be constructed on the plan of those that play sets of tunes and contra-dances, to indite a catalogue of polite epistles calculated for all the ceremonious observances of good breeding? Oh the unspeakable relief (could such a machine be invented) of having only to grind an answer to one of one's "dear, five hundred friends!"

5. Or suppose there were to be an epistolary steam-engine. Ay, that's²²⁷ the thing. Steam does everything now-a-days. Dear Mr. Brunel, set about it, I

²²⁷ *That's, por that y is.*

beseech you, and achieve the most glorious of your undertakings. The block machine at Portsmouth would be nothing to it. That²²⁸ spares manual labor; this would relieve mental drudgery, and thousands yet unborn . . . But hold! I am not so sure the female sex in general may quite enter into my views of the subject.

6. Those who pique themselves on the elegant style of their billets, or those fair scriblerinas just emancipated from boarding-school restraints, or the dragonism of their governess, just beginning to taste the fine enjoyments of sentimental, confidential, soul-breathing correspondence with some Angelina, Seraphina, or Laura Matilda; to indite beautiful little notes, with long-tailed letters, upon vellum paper, with pink margins, sealed with sweet mottoes, and dainty devices, the whole deliciously perfumed with musk and attar of roses; young ladies who collect "copies of verses," and charades, keep albums, copy patterns, make bread seals, work little dogs upon footstools, and paint flowers without shadow—Oh! no! the epistolary steam-engine will never come into vogue with those dear creatures. They must enjoy the "feast of reason, and the flow of soul," and they must write—yes! and how they do write!

7. But for another genus of female scribes, unhappy innocents! who groan in spirit at the dire necessity of having to hammer out one of those aforesaid terrible epistles; who, having in due form dated the gilt-edged sheet that lies outspread before them in appalling whiteness, having also felicitously achieved the graceful exordium, "My dear Mrs. P.," or, "My dear Lady V.,"

²²⁸ *That . . . this, aquello . . . esto.*

or, "My dear — anything else," feel that they are in for it, and must say something! Oh, that something that must come of nothing! those bricks that must be made without straw! those pages that must be filled with words! Yea, with words that must be sewed into sentences! Yea, with sentences that must seem to mean something: the whole to be tacked together, all neatly fitted and dovetailed so as to form one smooth, polished surface!

8. What were the labors of Hercules to such a task!²³⁹ The very thought of it puts me into a mental perspiration; and, from my inmost soul, I compassionate the unfortunates now (at this very moment, perhaps), screwed up perpendicularly in the seat of torture, having in the right hand a fresh-nibbed patent pen, dipped ever and anon into the ink-bottle, as if to hook up ideas, and under the outspread palm of the left hand a fair sheet of best Bath post (ready to receive thoughts yet unhatched), on which their eyes are riveted with a stare of disconsolate perplexity infinitely touching to a feeling mind.

9. To such unhappy persons, in whose miseries I deeply sympathize . . . Have I not groaned under similar horrors, from the hour when I was first shut up (under lock and key, I believe), to indite a beautiful epistle to an honored aunt? I remember, as if it were yesterday, the moment when she who had enjoined the task entered to inspect the performance, which, by her calculation, should have been fully completed. I remember how sheepishly I hung down my head, when she snatched from before me the paper (on which I had

²³⁹ ¿Qué son las hazañas de Hércules para con semejante tarea?

made no further progress than "My dear ant,") angrily exclaiming, "What, child! have you been shut up here three hours to call your aunt a pismire? From that hour of humiliation I have too often groaned under the endurance of similar penance, and I have learned from my own sufferings to compassionate those of my dear sisters in affliction. To such unhappy persons, then, I would fain offer a few hints (the fruit of long experience), which, if they have not already been suggested by their own observation, may prove serviceable in the hour of emergency.

10. Let them....or suppose I address myself to *one* particular sufferer—there is something more confidential in that manner of communicating one's ideas. As Moore says, "Heart speaks to heart." I say, then, take always special care to write by candlelight, for not only is the apparently unimportant operation of snuffing the candle in itself a momentary relief to the depressing consciousness of mental vacuum, but not unfrequently that trifling act, or the brightening flame of the taper, elicits, as it were, from the dull embers of fancy, a sympathetic spark of fortunate conception. When such a one occurs, seize it quickly and dexterously, but, at the same time, with such cautious prudence, as not to huddle up and contract in one short, paltry sentence, that which, if ingeniously handled, may be wiredrawn, so as to undulate gracefully and smoothly over a whole page.

11. For the more ready practice of this invaluable art of dilating, it will be expedient to stock your memory with a large assortment of those precious words of many syllables, that fill whole lines at once; "incomprehensibly, amazingly, decidedly, solicitously, incon-

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. U. N. L.

ceivably, incontrovertibly." An opportunity of using these, is, to a distressed spinster, as delightful as a copy all m's and n's to a child. "Command you may, your mind from play." They run on with such delicious smoothness!

BLACKWOOD'S MAGAZINE.

LXIV.

EUROPE AND AMERICA—WASHINGTON.

[Extract from an address delivered by DANIEL WEBSTER, at the celebration of the completion of the Bunker Hill Monument, June 17, 1843.]

1. Few topics are more inviting, or more fit for philosophical discussion, than the action and influence of the New World upon the Old, or the contributions of America to Europe.

2. Her obligations to Europe for science and art, laws, literature, and manners, America acknowledges as she ought, with respect and gratitude. And the people of the United States, descendants of the English stock, grateful for the treasures of knowledge derived from their English ancestors, acknowledge also with thanks and filial regard that among those ancestors, under the culture of Hampden and Sidney and other assiduous friends, that seed of popular liberty first germinated, which on our soil has shot up to its full height, until its branches overshadow all the land.

3. But America has not failed to make returns. If she has not cancelled the obligation, or equalled it by others of like weight, she has at least made respectable

advances, and some approaches toward equality. And she admits that, standing in the midst of civilized nations, and in a civilized age, a nation among nations, there is a high part which she is expected to act,²⁴⁰ for the general advance of human interests and human welfare.

4. American mines have filled the mints of Europe with the precious metals. The productions of the American soil and climate have poured out their abundance of luxuries for the tables of the rich, and of necessities for the sustenance of the poor. Birds and animals of beauty and value have been added to the European stocks, and transplantations from the transcendent and unequalled riches of our forests have mingled themselves profusely with the elms and ashes and druidical oaks of England.

5. America has made contributions far more vast. Who can estimate the amount or the value of the augmentation of the commerce of the world that has resulted from America? Who can imagine to himself what would be the shock to the Eastern Continent, if the Atlantic were no longer traversable, or there were no longer American productions or American markets!

6. But America exercises influences, or holds out examples for the consideration of the Old World, of a much higher, because they are of a moral and political character. America has furnished to Europe proof of the fact that popular institutions, founded on equality and the principle of representation, are capable of maintaining governments—able to secure the rights of persons, property, and reputation.

²⁴⁰ *To act a part, desempeñar un papel.*

7. America has proved that it is practicable to elevate the mass of mankind,—that portion which in Europe is called the laboring or lower class,—to raise them to self-respect, to make them competent to act a part in the great right and great duty of self-government; and this, she has proved, may be done by the diffusion of knowledge. She holds out an example a thousand times more enchanting than ever was presented before to those nine-tenths of the human race who are born without hereditary fortune or hereditary rank.

8. America has furnished to the world the character of Washington. And if our American institutions had done nothing else, that alone would have entitled them to the respect of mankind. Washington! "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen!" Washington is all our own!

9. The enthusiastic veneration and regard in which the people of the United States hold him, prove them to be worthy of such a countryman, while his reputation abroad reflects the highest honor on his country and its institutions. I would cheerfully put the question to any of the intelligence of Europe and the world—What character of the century, upon the whole, stands out on the relief of history most pure, most respectable, most sublime? and I doubt not that, by a suffrage approaching to unanimity, the answer would be—Washington!

10. This structure,* by its uprightness, its solidity, its durability, is no unfit emblem of his character. His public virtue and public principles were as firm as the earth on which it stands; his personal motives as pure as the serene heaven in which its summit is lost. But,

* El monumento de Bunker's Hill.

indeed, though a fit, it is an inadequate emblem. Towering high above the column which our hands have builded, beheld not by the inhabitants of a single city or a single state, ascends the colossal grandeur of his character and his life. In all the constituents of the one, in all the acts of the other, in all its titles to immortal love, admiration, and renown, it is an American production.

11. It is the embodiment and vindication of our trans-Atlantic liberty. Born upon our soil of parents also born upon it, never for a moment having had a sight of the Old World; instructed according to the modes of his time only in the spare but wholesome elementary knowledge which our institutions provide for the children of the people; growing up beneath, and penetrated by, the genuine influence of American society; growing up amid our expanding, but not luxurious civilization; partaking in our great destiny of labor, our long contest with unreclaimed nature and uncivilized man, our agony of glory, the war of independence, our great victory of peace, the formation of the Union, and the establishment of the Constitution;—he is all, all our own! That crowded and glorious life—

"Where multitudes of virtues passed along,
Each pressing foremost in the mighty throng,
Contending to be seen, then making room
For greater multitudes that were to come"—

that life was the life of an American citizen.

12. I claim him for America. In all the perils, in every darkened moment of the state, in the midst of the reproaches of enemies and the misgivings of friends, I turn to that transcendent name for courage and for

consolation. To him who denies or doubts whether our fervid liberty can be combined with law, with order, with the security of property, with the pursuits and advancement of happiness; to him who denies that our institutions are capable of producing exaltation of soul and the passion of true glory; to him who denies that we have contributed any to the stock of great lessons and great examples;—to all these I reply by pointing to Washington!

WEBSTER.



XLV.

INJUDICIOUS HASTE IN STUDY.

1. The eagerness and strong bent of the mind after knowledge, if not warily regulated, is often a hindrance to it. It still presses into farther discoveries and new objects, and catches at the variety of knowledge, and, therefore, often stays not⁴⁴¹ long enough on what is before it to look into it as it should, for haste to pursue what is yet out of sight.

2. He that rides post through a country may be able, from the transient view, to tell, in general, how the parts lie, and may be able to give some loose description of here a mountain, and there a plain; here a morass, and there a river; woodland in one part, and savannas in another.

3. Such superficial ideas and observations as these, he may collect in galloping over it; but the more use-

⁴⁴¹ La inversion excusa el auxiliar *do*.

ful observations of the soil, plants, animals, and inhabitants, with their several sorts and properties, must necessarily escape him; and it is seldom men ever discover the rich mines without some digging.

4. Nature commonly lodges her treasures and jewels in rocky ground. If the matter be knotty, and the sense lies deep, the mind must stop and buckle to it, and stick upon it with labor and thought and close contemplation, and not leave it until it has mastered the difficulty, and got possession of truth.

5. But, here, care must be taken to avoid the other extreme; a man must not stick at every useless nicety, and expect mysteries of science in every trivial question or scruple that he may raise. He that will stand to pick up and examine every pebble that comes in his way, is as unlikely to return enriched and laden with jewels, as the other that travelled full speed.

6. Truths are not the better nor the worse for their obviousness or difficulty; but their value is to be measured by their usefulness and tendency. Insignificant observations should not take up any of our minutes; and those that enlarge our view, and give light toward further and useful discoveries, should not be neglected, though they stop our course and spend some of our time in fixed attention.

JOHN LOCKE.

XLVI.

THE TRUE TEST OF A BOOK.

1. Young readers, you whose hearts are open, whose understandings are not yet hardened, and whose feel-

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. U. Z.

ings are neither exhausted nor incrustated by the world, take from me a better rule than any professor of criticism will teach you. Would you know whether the tendency of a book is good or evil, examine in what state of mind you lay it down.

2. Has it induced you to suspect that what you have been accustomed to think unlawful, may, after all, be innocent; and that that²⁴² may be harmless which you have hitherto been taught to think dangerous? Has it tended to make you dissatisfied and impatient under the control of others, and disposed you to relax in that self-government without which both the laws of God and man tell us there can be no virtue, and, consequently, no happiness?

3. Has it attempted to abate your admiration and reverence for what is great and good, and to diminish in you the love of your country and your fellow-creatures? Has it addressed itself to your pride, your vanity, your selfishness, or any other of your evil propensities? Has it defiled the imagination with what is loathsome, and shocked the heart with what is monstrous?

4. Has it disturbed the sense of right and wrong, which the Creator has implanted in the human soul? If so, if you have felt that such were the effects that it was intended to produce, throw the book into the fire, whatever name it may bear on the title-page. Throw it into the fire, young man, though it should have been the gift of a friend; young lady, away with the whole set, though it should be the prominent furniture of a rosewood bookcase.

SOUTHEY.

²⁴² Nótese los dos *that*: el primero es *que*, el segundo *aquello*.

XLVII.

THE TRUE TEST OF INTEGRITY.

1. Suppose a clerk has it in his power to defraud his employer (as young men of necessity are intrusted with large sums of money or other property), and he is persuaded that the opportunity is one which, if embraced, will put it forever out of the power of any human being to discover it, he might thus reason with himself:

2. Here is an occasion, in which I can appropriate to myself a sum of money, and no one but the All-seeing Eye will behold my deed of guilt. It may be a nucleus, around which I can soon gather a fortune, and the wealth of my employer will remain undiminished. On the other hand, the act may be discovered, and my prospects blasted; and the possibility of my character being ruined, is a difficulty that deters me. I will not run the hazard.

3. That young man, being honest from the fear of detection alone, is a dishonest youth. When the time comes round, and brings with it a temptation unlogged by any danger of detection, that young man will prove himself false as the sea. He clings to fidelity solely because by it he believes his interest will best be promoted.

4. He has looked at fraud in the face, and calculated deliberately the loss and gain of practising it; but fear of detection, the prospect of rising in the firm, and a conscience that might destroy his peace, have decided him to act in such a manner as to exclude the only

element of honesty in the act—viz.,²⁴² a regard to the law of Heaven!

5. When a certain young man in Egypt was tempted to violate the rights of his master's household, he did not stop to calculate the policy of the fraud, or balance the loss or gain which might result. His eye flashed up to Heaven, and he asked the fair temptress: "How can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?"

W. H. VAN DOREN.



XLVIII.

THE THREE HEAVY STONES.

1. It was on the confines of the desert, amid barren and almost inaccessible rocks, that Ben Achmet, the Dervis, led a life of austerity and devotion. A cave in the rock was his dwelling. Roots and fruits, the scanty products of the sterile region he inhabited, satisfied his hunger, and the fountain that bubbled up from the lower part of a neighboring cliff slaked his thirst.

2. He had formerly been a priest in a magnificent mosque, and scrupulously conducted the ceremonies of the Mohammedan faith; but disgusted with the hypocrisy and injustice of those around him, he abandoned the mosque and his authority as a priest, betaking himself to the desert, to spend his days as an anchorite, in self-denial and devotion.

3. Years rolled over the head of Ben Achmet, and the fame of his sanctity spread abroad. He often supplied

²⁴² Viz., abreviatura de *videlicet*, esto es: á saber.

the traveller of the desert with water from his little well. In times of pestilence, he left his solitary abode to attend to the sick and comfort the dying in the villages that were scattered around, and often did he stanch the blood of the wounded Arab, and heal him of his wounds. His fame was spread abroad; his name inspired veneration, and the plundering Bedouin gave up his booty at the command of Ben Achmet, the Dervis.

4. Akaba was an Arabian robber; he had a band of lawless men under his command, ready to do his bidding. He had a treasure-house stored with ill-gotten wealth, and a large number of prisoners. The sanctity of Ben Achmet arrested his attention; his conscience smote him on account of his guilt, and he longed to be as famed for his devotion as he had been for his crimes.

5. He sought the abode of the Dervis, and told him his desires. "Ben Achmet," said he, "I have five hundred cimeters ready to obey me, numbers of slaves at my command, and a goodly treasure-house filled with riches: tell me how to add to these the hope of a happy immortality?"

6. Ben Achmet led him to a neighboring cliff that was steep, rugged, and high, and pointing to three large stones that lay near together, he told him to lift them from the ground, and to follow him up the cliff. Akaba, laden with the stones, could scarcely move; to ascend the cliff with them was impossible: "I cannot follow thee, Ben Achmet," said he, "with these burdens." "Then cast down one of the stones," replied the Dervis, "and hasten after me." Akaba dropped one of the stones, but still found himself too heavily encumbered to proceed.

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. U. A. L.

element of honesty in the act—viz.,²⁴² a regard to the law of Heaven!

5. When a certain young man in Egypt was tempted to violate the rights of his master's household, he did not stop to calculate the policy of the fraud, or balance the loss or gain which might result. His eye flashed up to Heaven, and he asked the fair temptress: "How can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?"

W. H. VAN DOREN.



XLVIII.

THE THREE HEAVY STONES.

1. It was on the confines of the desert, amid barren and almost inaccessible rocks, that Ben Achmet, the Dervis, led a life of austerity and devotion. A cave in the rock was his dwelling. Roots and fruits, the scanty products of the sterile region he inhabited, satisfied his hunger, and the fountain that bubbled up from the lower part of a neighboring cliff slaked his thirst.

2. He had formerly been a priest in a magnificent mosque, and scrupulously conducted the ceremonies of the Mohammedan faith; but disgusted with the hypocrisy and injustice of those around him, he abandoned the mosque and his authority as a priest, betaking himself to the desert, to spend his days as an anchorite, in self-denial and devotion.

3. Years rolled over the head of Ben Achmet, and the fame of his sanctity spread abroad. He often supplied

²⁴² Viz., abreviatura de *videlicet*, esto es: á saber.

the traveller of the desert with water from his little well. In times of pestilence, he left his solitary abode to attend to the sick and comfort the dying in the villages that were scattered around, and often did he stanch the blood of the wounded Arab, and heal him of his wounds. His fame was spread abroad; his name inspired veneration, and the plundering Bedouin gave up his booty at the command of Ben Achmet, the Dervis.

4. Akaba was an Arabian robber; he had a band of lawless men under his command, ready to do his bidding. He had a treasure-house stored with ill-gotten wealth, and a large number of prisoners. The sanctity of Ben Achmet arrested his attention; his conscience smote him on account of his guilt, and he longed to be as famed for his devotion as he had been for his crimes.

5. He sought the abode of the Dervis, and told him his desires. "Ben Achmet," said he, "I have five hundred cimeters ready to obey me, numbers of slaves at my command, and a goodly treasure-house filled with riches: tell me how to add to these the hope of a happy immortality?"

6. Ben Achmet led him to a neighboring cliff that was steep, rugged, and high, and pointing to three large stones that lay near together, he told him to lift them from the ground, and to follow him up the cliff. Akaba, laden with the stones, could scarcely move; to ascend the cliff with them was impossible: "I cannot follow thee, Ben Achmet," said he, "with these burdens." "Then cast down one of the stones," replied the Dervis, "and hasten after me." Akaba dropped one of the stones, but still found himself too heavily encumbered to proceed.

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MEDICINA

7. "I tell thee it is impossible," cried the robber chieftain; "thou thyself couldst not proceed a step with such a load." "Let go another stone, then," said Ben Achmet.

8. Akaba readily dropped another stone, and, with great difficulty, clambered the cliff for awhile, till, exhausted with the effort, he again cried out that he could come no further. Ben Achmet directed him to drop the last stone, and no sooner had he done this than he mounted with ease, and soon stood with his conductor on the summit of the cliff.

9. "Son," said Ben Achmet, "thou hast three burdens which hinder thee in thy way to a better world. Disband thy troops of lawless plunderers, set thy prisoners at liberty, and restore thy ill-gotten wealth to its owners. It is easier for Akaba to ascend this cliff with the stones that lie at its foot, than for him to journey onward to a better world with power, pleasure, and riches in his possession."

ANONYMOUS.

XLIX.

ENEMIES OF THE WHALE.

1. The only natural enemies the whale is known to have, are the swordfish, thrasher, and killer. This latter is itself a species of whale, that has sharp teeth, and is exceedingly swift in the water, and will²⁴⁴ bite

²⁴⁴ Will en este caso no es signo del futuro, sino del presente, é indica la aptitud.

and worry a whale until quite dead. When one of them gets among a *gam*, or school, of whales, he spreads great consternation, and the timid creatures fly every way, like deer chased by the hounds, and fall an easy prey to the whale-boats that may be near enough to avail themselves of the opportunity.

2. I have heard a captain detail with interest a scene of this kind, in which the killers and harpooners were together against the poor whale, and the killers actually succeeded in pulling under and making off with a prize which the whalers thought themselves sure of. In the United States exploring squadron, on board the Peacock, as we learn from the narrative of Commander Wilkes, they witnessed a sea-fight between a whale and one of these enemies. The sea was smooth, and offered the best possible view of the combat.

3. First, at a distance from the ship, a whale was seen floundering in a most extraordinary way, lashing the smooth sea into a perfect foam, and endeavoring, apparently, to extricate himself from some annoyance. As he approached the ship, the struggle continuing, and becoming more violent, it was perceived that a fish, about twenty feet long, held him by the jaw: his spoutings, contortions, and throes, all betokening the agony of the huge monster.

4. The whale now threw himself at full length upon the water with open mouth, his pursuer still hanging to his under jaw, the blood issuing from the wound dyeing the sea for a long distance round. But all his flounderings were of no avail: his pertinacious enemy still maintained his hold, and was evidently getting the advantage of him. Much alarm seemed to be felt by the many

other whales about.²⁴⁵ Such was the turbulence with which they passed, that a good view could not be had of them, to make out more clearly the description.

5. These fish attack a whale in the same way that a dog baits a bull, and worry him to death. They are endowed with immense strength, armed with strong, sharp teeth, and, generally, seize the whale by the lower jaw. It is said the only part they eat of them is the tongue. The sword-fish and thrasher have been, also, seen to attack the whale together; the sword-fish driving his tremendous weapon into the body from beneath upward,²⁴⁶ and the thrasher fastened to his back, and giving him terrific blows with his flail.

6. The thrasher having no power to strike through the water, it has been observed by all who have witnessed these strange combats, that it seems to be the instinctive war policy of the sword-fish to make his attack from below: thus causing the whale to rise above the surface, which, under the goad of the cruel sword of the enemy, he has been known to do to a great height: the unrelenting thrasher meanwhile holding on like a leech, and dealing his blows unsparingly through the air, with all the force of his lengthy frame.

H. T. CHEEVER.

L.

HOW TO MEET ADVERSITY.

1. Men become indolent through the reverses of fortune. Surely despondency is a grievous thing, and a

²⁴⁵ Alrededor.

²⁴⁶ De abajo arriba.

heavy load to bear. To see disaster and wreck in the present, and no light in the future, but only storms, lurid by the contrast of past prosperity, and growing darker as they advance; to wear a constant expectation of woe like a girdle; to see want at the door, imperiously knocking, while there is no strength to repel or courage to bear its tyranny—indeed this, this is dreadful enough. But there is a thing more dreadful. It is more dreadful if the man is wrecked with his fortune.

2. Can anything be more poignant²⁴⁷ in anticipation than one's own self, unnerved, cowed down, and slackened into utter pliancy, and helplessly drifting and driven down the troubled sea of life? Of all things on earth, next to his God, a broken man should cling to a courageous industry. If it brings nothing back, and saves nothing, it will save him.

3. To be pressed down by adversity has nothing in it of disgrace; but it is disgraceful to lie down under it like a supple dog. Indeed, to stand composedly in the storm, amidst its rage and wildest devastations; to let it beat over you, and roar around you, and pass by you, and leave you undismayed—THIS IS TO BE A MAN.

4. Adversity is the mint in which God stamps upon us His image and superscription. In this matter, men may learn of insects. The ant will repair his dwelling as often as the mischievous foot crushes it; the spider will exhaust life itself before he will live without a web; the bee can be decoyed from his labor neither by plenty nor scarcity. If summer be abundant, it toils none the less; if it be parsimonious of flowers,

²⁴⁷ Pronúciase *poignant*.

BIBLIOTECA
EAG. DE MED. U. A. B. L.

the tiny laborer sweeps a wider circle, and by industry repairs the frugality of the season. Man should be ashamed to be rebuked in vain by the spider, the ant, and the bee.

HENRY WARD BEECHER.

LI.

RIVERS.

1. There are few subjects in physical geography which present so wide a field for speculation as rivers, whether we regard them in a historical, political, economical, or scientific point of view.²⁴⁸

2. They are associated with the earliest efforts of mankind to emerge from a state of barbarism; but they are no less serviceable to nations which have reached the acme of civilization. In the earliest ages they were regarded with veneration, and became the objects of a grateful adoration, surpassed only by that paid to the sun and the host of heaven.

3. Nor is this surprising; for, in countries where the labors of the husbandman and shepherd depended, for a successful issue, on the falling of periodical rains, or the melting of the collected snows in a far distant country, such rivers as the Nile, the Ganges, and the Indus were the visible agents of nature in bestowing on the inhabitants of their banks all the blessings of a rich and spontaneous fertility; and hence their wa-

²⁴⁸ Ya se consideren bajo el punto de vista histórico, ya político, económico, ó científico.

ters were held sacred, and they received, and, to this day, retain the adoration of the countries through which they flow.

4. But it is by countries which have already made progress in civilization, to which, indeed, they largely contribute, that the advantages of rivers are best appreciated, in their adaptation to the purposes of navigation, and in their application to the useful arts.

5. Like the veins and arteries of the human body, which convey life and strength to its remotest extremities, rivers vivify, maintain, and excite the efforts of human industry, whether we regard them, near their source, as the humble instruments of turning a mill, in their progress, as facilitating the transport of agricultural or manufacturing produce from one district to another, or as enriching the countries at their mouths with the varied products of distant lands.

6. This has been admirably expressed by Pliny: "The beginnings of a river," he says, "are insignificant, and its infancy is frivolous; it plays among the flowers of a meadow; it waters a garden, or turns a little mill. Gathering strength in its youth, it becomes wild and impetuous.

7. "Impatient of the restraints which it still meets with in the hollows among the mountains, it is restless and fretful; quick in its turning, and unsteady in its course. Now it is a roaring cataract, tearing up and overturning whatever opposes its progress, and it shoots headlong down from a rock; then it becomes a sullen and gloomy pool, buried in the bottom of a glen.

8. "Recovering breadth by repose, it again dashes along, till, tired of uproar and mischief, it quits all that it has swept along, and leaves the opening of the val-

ley strewed with the rejected waste. Now quitting its retirement, it comes abroad into the world, journeying with more prudence and discretion through cultivated fields, yielding to circumstances, and winding round what would trouble it to overwhelm or remove.

9. "It passes through the populous cities, and all the busy haunts of men, tendering its services on every side, and becomes the support and ornament of the country. Increased by numerous alliances, and advanced in its course, it becomes grave and stately in its motions, loves peace and quiet, and in majestic silence rolls on its mighty waters till it is laid to rest in the vast abyss."

BRANDE.

LII.

HOW TO MAKE A SCHOLAR.

1. Costly apparatus and splendid cabinets have no magical power to make scholars. In all circumstances, as²⁴⁹ a man is, under God, the master of his own fortune, so²⁴⁹ is he the maker of his own mind. The Creator has so²⁵⁰ constituted the human intellect, that²⁵⁰ it can only grow by its own action; and, by its own action and free will, it will certainly and necessarily grow.

2. Every man must, therefore, educate himself. His book and teacher are but helps; the work is his. A man is not educated until he has the ability to summon, in an emergency, all his mental powers in vigorous ex-

²⁴⁹ Así como ... así.²⁵⁰ De tal modo ... que.

ercise to effect his proposed object. It is not the man who has seen most, or read most, who can do this; such a one is in danger of being borne down, like a beast of burden, by an overloaded mass of other men's thoughts.

3. Nor is it the man who can boast of native vigor and capacity. The greatest of all warriors in the siege of Troy, had not the pre-eminence, because nature had given him strength, and²⁵¹ he carried the largest bow, but because self-discipline had taught him how to bend it.

LIII.

THE BEST KIND OF REVENGE.

1. Some years ago, a warehouseman in Manchester, England, published a scurrilous pamphlet, in which he endeavored to hold up the house of Grant Brothers to ridicule. William Grant remarked upon the occurrence that the man would live to repent what he had done, and this was conveyed by some tale-bearer to the libeller, who said, "Oh, I suppose he thinks I shall some time be in his debt; but I will take good care of that." It happens, however, that a man in business cannot always choose who shall be his creditors. The pamphleteer became a bankrupt, and the brothers held an acceptance of his which had been indorsed to them by the drawer, who had also become a bankrupt.

2. The wantonly libelled men had thus become cred-

²⁵¹ Elipsis viciosa de la conjuncion *because*.BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. U. A. M. L.

itors of the libeller! They now had it in their power to make him repent of his audacity. He could not obtain his certificate without their signature, and without it he could not enter into business again. He had obtained the number of signatures required by the bankrupt law except one. It seemed folly to hope that the firm of "the brothers" would supply the deficiency. What! they who had cruelly been made the laughing-stock²⁵² of the public, forget the wrong and favor the wrong-doer? He despaired. But the claims of a wife and children forced him at last to make the application. Humbled by misery, he presented himself at the counting-house of the wronged.

3. Mr. William Grant was there alone, and his first words to the delinquent were, "Shut the door, sir!"—sternly uttered. The door was shut, and the libeller stood trembling before the libelled. He told his tale, and produced his certificate, which was instantly clutched by the injured merchant. "You wrote a pamphlet against us once!" exclaimed Mr. Grant. The supplicant expected to see his parchment thrown into the fire. But this was not its destination. Mr. Grant took a pen, and, writing something upon the document, handed it back to the bankrupt. He, poor wretch! expected to see "rogue, scoundrel, libeller" inscribed, but there, in fair round characters, the signature of the firm.

4. "We make it a rule," said Mr. Grant, "never to refuse signing the certificate of an honest tradesman, and we have never heard that you were anything else. The tears started into the poor man's eyes. "Ah!"

²⁵² Hazmereir.

said Mr. Grant, "my saying was true. I said you would live to repent writing that pamphlet. I did not mean it as a threat. I only meant that some day you would know us better, and be sorry you had tried to injure us. I see you repent of it now." "I do, I do!" said the grateful man; "I bitterly repent it." "Well, well, my dear fellow, you know us now. How do you get on? What are you going to do?" The poor man stated that he had friends who could assist him when his certificate was obtained. "But how are you off in the meantime?"

5. And the answer was, that, having given up every farthing to his creditors, he had been compelled to stint his family of even common necessities, that he might be enabled to pay the cost of his certificate. "My dear fellow, this will not do; your family must not suffer. Be kind enough to take this ten-pound note²⁵³ to your wife from me. There, there, my dear fellow! Nay, don't cry; it will be all well with you yet. Keep up your spirits, set to work like a man, and you will raise your head among us yet." The overpowered man endeavored in vain to express his thanks: the swelling in his throat forbade words. He put his handkerchief to his face, and went out of the door crying like a child.

CHAMBERS.

²⁵³ Diez libra billete, esto es billete de á diez libras (esterlinas).

LXXIV.

WHAT IS A GENTLEMAN.

1. A gentleman is just a *gentle-man*²⁵⁴—no more, no less; a diamond polished that was first a diamond in the rough. A gentleman is gentle. A gentleman is modest. A gentleman is courteous. A gentleman is generous. A gentleman is slow to take offense, as being one that never gives it. A gentleman is slow to surmise evil, as being one that never thinks it. A gentleman goes armed only in consciousness of right. A gentleman subjects his appetites. A gentleman refines his taste. A gentleman subdues his feelings. A gentleman deems every other better than himself.

2. Sir Philip Sydney was never so much a gentleman—mirror though he was of England's knighthood—as when, upon the field of Zutphen, as he lay down in his own blood, he waived the draught of cold spring water that was brought to quench his mortal thirst in favor of a dying soldier. St. Paul described a gentleman when he exhorted the Philippian Christians: "Whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report, if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things." G. W. DOANE.

²⁵⁴ En efecto, *gentleman* es *pa-* y *man*, hombre; esto es un hom-
labra compuesta de *gentle*, suave, bre de maneras suaves.

LV.

EARLY GRECIAN HISTORY.

1. Nearly all that is of interest and information to us in the history of the world prior to the Christian era is embraced in the history of the Jews, and in Grecian and Roman history. To the Bible, chiefly, we are to look for the details of the former. Grecian history follows next in the order of time, beginning far back in the gloom of antiquity, with the supposed founding of Argos in 1856 before the Christian era, and extending down to the conquest of Greece by the Romans in the year 146, B. C. After this latter period, and during several centuries, the history of the then known world is observed in the overshadowing, first, of the Roman republic, and afterward of the Roman empire. All that is known of Grecian history during a period of more than a thousand years after the date arbitrarily assigned for the founding of Argos, rests on no better basis than the songs and traditionary legends of bards and story-tellers.

2. During this long period it is impossible to distinguish names and events, real and historical, from fictitious creations which so confound the human and the divine as to mock all attempts at elucidation. We must therefore set aside as merely pleasing fictions, to be classed with the legends of the gods, the stories of Cecrops, and Cranaus, and Danaus, the account of the Argonautic expedition, and the labors of Hercules; and even the beautiful story of Helen and the Trojan

war, "the most splendid gem in the Grecian legends," is declared by the historian Grote to be "essentially a legend, and nothing more."

3. But out of this thousand years of darkness a something tangible and reliable has, nevertheless, been obtained, which may be dignified with the name of history—a history of what the people thought, though not of what they did. From fable, and legend, and tradition, we learn what was the religious belief of the early Greeks, and this has been embodied in what is called Grecian mythology.

4. The early Greeks, like all rude, uncultivated tribes, probably associated their earliest religious emotions with the character of surrounding objects, and ascribed its appropriate deity to every manifestation of power in the visible universe. Thus they had nymphs of the forests, rivers, meadows, and fountains, and gods and goddesses almost innumerable, some terrestrial, others celestial, according to the places over which they were supposed to preside, and rising in importance in proportion to the power they manifested. The foundation of this religion, like all others, was a belief in higher existences which have an influence over the destiny of mortals. The process by which the beings of Grecian mythology naturally arose out of the teeming fancies of the ardent Greek mind, is beautifully described by the poet Wordsworth.

LVI.

THE PERSIAN WARS.

1. Passing over the "fabulous period" of Grecian history, which may be presumed to end about the time of the close of the supposed Trojan war, and the "uncertain period," which embraces an account of the institutions of Lyeurgus, the Messenian wars, and the legislation of Solon, we come down to what is called the "authentic period," which begins with the causes that led to the first Persian war.

2. Darius, king of Persia, exasperated against Athens on account of the assistance which she had given to the Greek colonies of Asia Minor in their revolt against the Persian power, resolved upon the conquest of all Greece; but in the third year of the war, 490 B. C., his army, numbering a hundred thousand men, was defeated with great slaughter by a force of little more than ten thousand Greeks, on the plains of Marathon.

3. Ten years later, Xerxes, the son and successor of Darius, opened the second Persian war by invading Greece in person, at the head of the greatest army the world has ever seen, and whose numbers have been estimated at more than two millions of fighting men. This immense host, proceeding by the way of Thessaly, had arrived without opposition at the narrow defile of Thermopylae, between the mountains and the sea, where the Spartan Leonidas was posted with three hundred of his countrymen and some Thespian allies, in all less than a thousand men.

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. U. N. L.



DIRECCIÓN GENERAL DE BIBLIOTECAS

4. The Spartans were forbidden by their laws ever to flee from an enemy;²⁵⁵ they had taken an oath never to desert their standards; and Leonidas and his countrymen, and their few allies, prepared to sell their lives as dearly as possible. Bravely meeting the attack of the Persian host, and retreating into the narrowest of the pass as their numbers were thinned by the storm of arrows, and by the living mass that was hurled upon them, they fought with the valor of desperation until every one of their number had fallen. A monument was afterward erected on the spot bearing the following inscription: "Go, stranger, and tell at Lacedæmon that we died here in obedience to her laws."

LVII.

THE ERA OF GRECIAN ELOQUENCE AND LITERATURE.

1. The golden age²⁵⁶ of Grecian eloquence and literature is embodied in a period of a hundred and thirty years, reckoning from the time of Pericles; and during this period Athens bore the palm alone. Of the many eminent Athenian orators, the most distinguished were Lysias, Isocrates, Æschines, and Demosthenes. Among historians whose works are still venerated may be mentioned, as most conspicuous, the names of Herodotus, Thucydides, Xenophon, and Polybius; among poets and dramatists, Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, and

²⁵⁵ Las leyes de los espartanos les prohibían el huir jamás de un enemigo.

²⁵⁶ La edad de oro.

Aristophanes; and among philosophers, Socrates, Plato, and Aristotle. Volumes would be requisite to describe the character and works of these writers, and to convey a just idea of the indebtedness of the moderns to the lights which they kindled.

2. The Greeks were exceedingly fond of the drama, which we may now look back upon as one of the best expositors of the Athenian mind in the departments of politics, religion, and philosophy. In the time of Pericles a large number of dramas was presented on the Athenian stage every year; the whole population of Athens flocked to the theatres to witness them: and when we reflect that these representations embraced not only, as at first, the religious notions of the Greeks, but that they were finally extended to every subject of political and private life, we shall be satisfied that so powerful poetic influences were never brought to act upon any other people.

3. Of the very great degree of license which was given to the Grecian drama in attacking, under the veil of satire, existing institutions, politicians, philosophers, poets, and even private citizens by name, some idea may be formed from "The Knights" of Aristophanes, in which a chorus of singers, coming upon the stage, commences an attack upon Cleon, a corrupt political demagogue who had gained such consideration by flattering the lower orders and railing at the higher, that he stood in the situation of head of a party.

LVIII.

THE LATTER DAYS OF GRECIAN HISTORY.

1. About fifty years after the battle of Plataea the Grecians became involved in a series of domestic contests, called the "Peloponnesian wars," which continued, with occasional intervals of peace, until Philip, King of Macedon, by the successful battle of Cheronæa, broke up the feeble Grecian confederacy, and soon after succeeded, by inducing the conquered States to elect him commander-in-chief of all the Grecian forces. It was while Philip was plotting against the liberties of Greece that his intrigues called forth from the Athenian Demosthenes, the greatest of Grecian orators, those famous "Philippics" which have immortalized both the orator and the object of his invectives.

2. Alexander the Great, the son and successor of Philip, carried out the plans of his father by a successful invasion of the Persian dominions; but on his death, in the thirty-third year of his age, B. C. 324, the vast empire which he had so suddenly built up was as suddenly broken in pieces, and the Grecian States again became a prey to civil dissensions, which were terminated only by the subjection of all Greece to the dominion of the Romans, the year 146 before the Christian era. This point is the proper²⁶⁷ termination of Grecian history; for, "as rivers flow into the sea, so does the history of all the nations, known to have

²⁶⁷ Aquí termina verdaderamente la historia griega.

existed previously in the regions round the Mediterranean, terminate in the history of Rome."

3. With the loss of her liberties, the glory of Greece passed away. Her population had been gradually diminishing since the period of the Persian wars; and from the epoch of the Roman conquest the spirit of the nation sunk into despondency, and the energies of the people gradually wasted, until, at the time of the Christian era, Greece existed only in the remembrance of the past. Then, many of her cities were desolate, or had sunk to insignificant villages, while Athens alone maintained her renown for philosophy and the arts, and became the instructor of her conquerors; large tracts of land, once devoted to tillage, were either barren or had been converted into pastures for sheep and vast herds of cattle; while the rapacity of Roman governors had inflicted upon the sparse population impoverishment and ruin.

LIX.

EARLY ROMAN HISTORY.

1. The early history of Rome, as recorded by Livy and other early writers, from the period of the supposed founding of the city by Romulus, about²⁶⁸ the year 753 B. C.,²⁶⁹ down to the banishment of the Tarquins and the abolition of royalty, 510 B. C.—and even

²⁶⁸ Por los años 753 ántes de
nuestra era.

²⁶⁹ B. C., abreviatura de *before Christ*, ántes de Cristo.

perhaps a century or two later—is of very doubtful authenticity, and was probably compiled from legendary poems that had been transmitted from generation to generation, and often rehearsed, to the sound of music, at the banquets of the great.

2. The historian Macaulay has aimed to reconstruct some of these poetic legends, which he has given to the world under the title of "Lays of Ancient Rome," and which are supposed to have been recited by ancient minstrels who were in no wise above the passions and prejudices of their age and country. It is stated by all the Latin historians that, a few years after the expulsion of the Tarquins for their despotism and crimes, the neighboring Etruscans, to which nation they belonged, endeavored to restore the tyrants to power, and came against Rome with an overwhelming force. The Romans, repulsed at first, fled across a wooden bridge over the Tiber, when the Roman consul ordered the bridge to be destroyed, to prevent the enemy from entering the city. The continuation of the legend is supposed to have been narrated by one of the Roman minstrels, at a period one hundred years later than the events there recorded.

LX.

DIRECCION GENERAL D PATRICIAN AND PLEBEIAN CONTESTS.

1. During several hundred years after the overthrow of royalty, the history of the Roman republic is filled

with accounts of the fierce civil contests which raged between the patrician aristocracy and the common people or plebeians, relieved by an occasional episode of a war with some of the surrounding people. At first, the patricians were the wealthy and ruling class: they held all the high military commands; they made the laws; and they reduced the plebeians to a condition differing little from the most abject slavery.

2. At length, in the year 493 B. C., after an open rupture between these two classes, and the withdrawal of the plebeians from the city, a reconciliation was effected, and magistrates, called tribunes, were allowed to be chosen by the people to watch over their rights, and prevent abuses of authority. About forty-five years later, however, ten persons, called decemvirs, who were appointed to compile a body of laws for the commonwealth, having managed to get the powers of the government into their own hands, ruled in the most tyrannical manner, and oppressed the plebeians worse than ever.

3. But an unexpected event—a private injury—accomplished what wrongs of a more public nature had failed to effect. The wicked Appius Claudius, a leading decemvir, had formed the design of securing the person of the beautiful Virginia, daughter of Virginius; but, finding her betrothed to another, in order to accomplish his purpose he procured a base dependent to claim her as his slave. As had been concerted, Virginia was brought before the tribunal of Appius himself, who ordered her to be surrendered to the claimant. It was then that the distracted father, having no other means of saving his daughter, stabbed her to the heart in the presence of the court and the assembled people.

The people arose in their might; the power of the "wicked ten" was overthrown; and Appius, having been impeached, died in prison, probably by his own hand.

4. About eighty years after the death of Virginia the plebeians succeeded, after a struggle of five years against every species of fraud and violence (especially on the part of Claudius Crassus, grandson of the infamous Appius Claudius), in obtaining the full acknowledgment of their rights, and all possible legal guarantees for their preservation. It is during this struggle that a popular poet (as Macaulay supposes),²⁶⁰ a zealous adherent of the tribunes, makes his appearance in the public market-place, and announces that he has a new song that will cut the Claudian family to the heart. He takes his stand on the spot where, according to tradition, Virginia, more than seventy years ago, was seized by the base dependent of Appius, and there relates the story.

LXI.

THE CARTHAGINIAN WARS.

1. After the Romans had reduced all Italy to their dominion, about 270 years before the Christian era, they began to extend their influence abroad, when an interference with the affairs of Sicily brought on a war with Carthage, at that time a powerful republic on the

²⁶⁰ Segun lo supone Macaulay.

northern African coast,²⁶¹ superior in strength and resources to the Roman. The Carthaginians were originally a Tyrian colony from Phoenicia; and not only had they, at this time, extended their dominion over the surrounding African tribes, but they had foreign possessions in Spain, and also in Sicily, Sardinia, Corsica, Malta, and other islands of the Mediterranean.

2. In the year 263 before Christ the first Punic war began; and, after it had continued eight years with varied success, the Romans sent the Consul Regulus, at the head of a large army, to carry the war into Africa. On the passage across the Mediterranean, the Carthaginian fleet, bearing not less than a hundred and fifty thousand men, was met and defeated; but in a subsequent battle on land the Romans themselves were defeated with great loss, and Regulus himself, being taken prisoner, was thrown into a dungeon. Five years later, however, the Carthaginians were in turn defeated in Sicily, with a loss of twenty thousand men, and the capture of more than a hundred of their elephants, which they had trained to fight in the ranks.

3. It was then that the Carthaginians sent an embassy to Rome with proposals of peace. Regulus was taken from his dungeon to accompany the embassy, the Carthaginians trusting that, weary of his long captivity, he would urge the senate to accept the proffered terms; but the inflexible Roman persuaded the senate to reject the proposal and continue the war, assuring his countrymen that the resources of Carthage were already nearly exhausted. Bound by his oath to return if

²⁶¹ Seria mas correcto decir; *the northern, ó north, coast of Africa.*

peace were not concluded, he voluntarily went back, in spite of the prayers and entreaties of his friends, to meet the fate which awaited him. It is generally stated that after his return to Carthage he was tortured to death by the exasperated Carthaginians.

LXII.

THE NEWSPAPER.

1. Nothing which is familiar to us strikes us as wonderful. Were miracles repeated every day, we should come to glance at them very heedlessly. We get used to rainbows, and stars, and sunsets, and the flashing fires of the north. Surprise wears away in time from the greatest discoveries and inventions; and we send thought through the air, and ride in carriages without horses, and in ships against the wind, just as carelessly and composedly as though such things had always been.

2. Fletcher, the old dramatist, was counted as half crazy when he put into the mouth of Arbaces this ranting promise:

"He shall have chariots easier than air,
Which I have invented; and thyself,
That art the messenger, shalt ride before him,
On a horse cut out of an entire diamond,
That shall be made to go with golden wheels,
I know not how yet."

3. The wonder of the promise has long ago been realized; and, if the poetry of the dream should yet come to pass, and locomotives cut from solid diamonds, and car-wheels wrought from gold, should become common, we should ride after them with as little surprise as now we talk beneath the azure and the gold of God's glorious firmament. Who can forget the feeling of awe which came over him, when, for the first time, he received a telegraphic dispatch from a distant city, transmitted from New York to New Orleans, actually²⁶² in advance of time itself! This approaches spiritual power more nearly than anything we have seen and handled.

4. The times of which we are writing are remarkable for the extension of periodical literature, especially for the ubiquity of the newspaper. The authors of the Spectator, the Tatler, the Rambler, had no conception of the modern newspaper. It seems like putting the gravity of our readers to the test, when we name this as one of the most wonderful and powerful agents of our times. It is made of rags, ropes, rushes, and lamp-black.

5. Great pains are taken in fitting up the visitant to make a respectable appearance in our mansions; but, in its best trim, its pretensions are very humble. It is dumb, yet it tells us of all which is done upon the earth. It bears, in its own name, the initials of the four points of the compass, N. E. W. S.²⁶³—*news*. Reeking, in hot haste, as if out of breath, it delivers its message, and then is crumpled up, and thrown into the waste-paper

²⁶² Positivamente.

²⁶³ North, norte; East, este; West, oeste; South, sur.

basket, to ignite the morning's fire. Yet is there nothing more worthy of preservation; for it is the great dial-plate on the clock of time.

6. An artist expends great time and labor in painting a panorama, and crowds find delight in gazing upon the canvas; yet it is of a limited space,—a ruin, a river, a city—Thebes or Jerusalem, the Nile, the Hudson, or the Mississippi. But a newspaper is a daguerreotype of the whole world,—its warrings and diplomacies, its buyings and sellings, its governments and revolutions, its marryings, births, and deaths.

7. A newspaper is a real microcosm,—the world made smaller, held in the hand, and brought under the eye. The huge telescope of Sir John Herschel is so swung, that it reflects all the distant wonders of the sky, which sweep across its lenses, upon a small horizontal table under the eye of the observer; and analogous to this, a newspaper brings all the occurrences of remote continents, incidents at the North Pole and the Antipodes, under the light of your reading-lamp, and within the space of your parlor table. The evening has come, the damp sheet is spread out before you, and with an ill-concealed impatience you sit down to see what new spectacle "Time, the scene-shifter" has prepared for your astonished and delighted eye.

8. The whole world is in motion before you. This is no small gossip about what took place under your own windows; but as Isaiah, in the visions of prophecy, beheld the concourse from all quarters of the earth, the dromedaries from Midian and Ephah, the ships of Tarshish, and the forces of the Gentiles hastening to the rendezvous, so, in sober fact, the most remote and improbable agencies, from the four winds under heaven,

are hurrying through the air and over the sea, to deliver their separate tidings in that small sheet of paper which you now hold in your hand.

WILLIAM ADAMS.

LXIII.

SUPERIORITY OF WISDOM.

1. Every other quality²⁶⁴ is subordinate and inferior to wisdom, in the same sense as the mason who lays the bricks and stones in a building is inferior to the architect who drew the plan and superintends the work. The former executes only what the latter contrives and directs. Now, it is the prerogative of wisdom to preside over every inferior principle, so as to regulate the exercise of every power, and limit the indulgence of every appetite, as shall best conduce to one great end.

2. It being the province of wisdom to preside, it sits as umpire on every difficulty, and so gives the final direction and control to all the powers of our nature. Hence, it is entitled to be considered as the top and summit of perfection. It belongs to wisdom to determine when to act, and when to cease; when to reveal, and when to conceal a matter; when to speak, and when to keep silence; when to give, and when to receive; in short, to regulate the measure of all things.

²⁶⁴ Obsérvese bien la construcción tan diferente de la española: toda otra cualidad, y quiere decir, todas las demás cualidades.
every other quality, literalmente:

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. U. N. L.

as well as to determine the end, and provide the means of obtaining the end pursued in every deliberate course of action.

3. Every particular faculty or skill, besides, should be under the direction of wisdom; for each is quite incapable of directing itself. The art of navigation, for instance, will teach us to steer a ship across the ocean; but it will never teach us on what occasions it is proper to take a voyage. The art of war will instruct us how to marshal an army, or to fight a battle to the greatest advantage; but we must learn from a higher school when it is fitting, just, and proper to wage war or to make peace.

4. The art of the husbandman is to till the earth and bring to maturity its precious fruits: it belongs to another skill to regulate the consumption of these fruits by a regard to our health, fortune, and other circumstances. In short, there is no faculty we can exert, no species of skill we can apply, that does not require a superintending hand—that does not look up, as it were, to some higher principle for guidance, and this guide Wisdom.

ROBERT HALL.

LXIV.

ROMANTIC STORY.

1. There is a cavern in the island of Hoonga, one of the Tonga islands, in the South Pacific Ocean, which can only be entered by diving into the sea, and which has no other light than that which is reflected from the

bottom of the water. A young chief discovered it accidentally while diving after a turtle, and the use which he made of his discovery will probably be sung in more than one European language, so beautifully is it adapted for a tale in verse.

2. There was a tyrannical governor of Vavaoo, against whom one of the chiefs formed a plan of insurrection. It was betrayed, and the chief, with all his family and kin, was ordered to be destroyed. He had a beautiful daughter, betrothed to a chief of high rank, and she also was included in the sentence. The youth who had found the cavern, and had kept the secret to himself, loved this damsel. He told her the danger in time, and persuaded her to trust to him. They got into a canoe: the place of her retreat was described to her on the way to it,—those women swim like mermaids,—she dived after him, and rose in the cavern. In the widest part, it is about fifty feet; its medium height being about the same, and it is hung with stalactites.

3. Here he brought her the choicest food, the finest clothing, mats for her bed, and sandal-oil to perfume herself with. Here he visited her as often as was consistent with prudence; and here, as may be imagined, this Tonga Leander wooed and won the maid, whom, to make the interest complete, he had long loved in secret, when he had no hope. Meantime he prepared, with all his dependents, male and female, to emigrate in secret to the Fijis²⁶⁵ Islands.

4. The intention was so well concealed that they embarked in safety, and his people asked him, at the point of their departure, if he would not take with him

²⁶⁵ Pronúciase *fidchi*.

a Tonga wife; and accordingly, to their great astonishment, having steered close to the rock, he desired them to wait while he went into the sea to fetch her, jumped overboard, and just as they were beginning to be seriously alarmed at his long disappearance, he rose with his mistress from the water. This story is not deficient in that which all such stories should have, to be perfectly delightful—a fortunate conclusion. The party remained at the Fijis till the oppressor died, and then returned to Vavaoo, where they enjoyed a long and happy life.

ANONYMOUS.

LXV.

THE CHINESE PRISONER.

1. A certain emperor of China, on his accession to the throne of his ancestors, commanded a general release of all those who were confined in prison for debt. Among that number was an old man, who had fallen an early victim to adversity, and whose days of imprisonment, reckoned by the notches he had cut on the door of his gloomy cell, expressed the annual circuit of more than fifty suns.

2. With trembling hands and faltering steps he departed from his mansion of sorrow: his eyes were dazzled with the splendor of light, and the face of nature presented to his view a perfect paradise. The jail in which he had been imprisoned stood at some distance from Pekin, and to that city he directed his course, impatient to enjoy the caresses of his wife, his children, and his friends.

3. Having with difficulty found his way to the street in which his decent mansion had formerly stood, his heart became more and more elated at every step he advanced. With joy he proceeded, looking eagerly around; but he observed few of the objects with which he had been formerly conversant. A magnificent edifice was erected on the site of the house which he had inhabited; the dwellings of his neighbors had assumed a new form; and he beheld not a single face of which he had the least remembrance.

4. An aged beggar, who, with trembling limbs, stood at the gate of an ancient portico, from which he had been thrust by the insolent domestic who guarded it, struck his attention. He stopped, therefore, to give him a small pittance out of the amount of the bounty with which he had been supplied by the emperor, and received, in return, the sad tidings that his wife had fallen a lingering sacrifice to penury and sorrow; that his children were gone to seek their fortunes in distant or unknown climes; and that the grave contained his nearest and most valued friends.

5. Overwhelmed with anguish, he hastened to the palace of his sovereign, into whose presence his hoary locks and mournful visage soon obtained admission; and, casting himself at the feet of the emperor, "Great Prince," he cried, "send me back to that prison from which mistaken mercy has delivered me! I have survived my family and friends, and even in the midst of this populous city I find myself in a dreary solitude. The cell of my dungeon protected me from the gazers at my wretchedness; and whilst secluded from society I was the less sensible of the loss of its enjoyments. I am now tortured with the view of pleasure in which

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. U. A. N. L.

I cannot participate, and die with thirst, though streams of delight surround me."

PERCIVAL.

LXVI.

REPLY TO SIR ROBERT WALPOLE.

1. The atrocious crime of being a young man, which the honorable gentleman has, with such spirit and decency, charged upon me, I shall neither attempt to palliate nor deny; but content myself with hoping, that I may be one of those whose follies cease with their youth, and not of that number²⁶⁶ who are ignorant in spite of experience. Whether youth can be imputed to a man as a reproach, I will not assume the province of determining; but surely age may become justly contemptible, if the opportunities which it brings have passed away without improvement, and vice appears to prevail when the passions have subsided. The wretch who, after having seen the consequences of a thousand errors, continues still to blunder, and whose age has only added obstinacy to stupidity, is surely the object either of abhorrence or contempt, and deserves not that his gray hairs should secure him from insult. Much more is he to be abhorred, who, as he has advanced in age, has receded from virtue, and become more wicked, with less temptation; who prostitutes himself for money which he cannot enjoy, and spends the remains of his life in the ruin of his country.

²⁶⁶ Esta construccion es precisamente lo opuesto de la española; el inglés dice literalmente: y no de aquel número que; mientras en español se diría: y no del número de aquellos que.

2. But youth is not my only crime; I am accused of acting a theatrical part. A theatrical part may either imply some peculiarity of gesture, or a dissimulation of my real sentiments, and an adoption of the opinions and language of another man. In the first sense, the charge is too trifling to be confuted; and deserves only to be mentioned that it may be despised. I am at liberty, like every other man, to use my own language; and though, perhaps, I may have some ambition to please this gentleman, I shall not lay myself under any restraint, nor very solicitously copy his diction or his mien, however matured by age, or modelled by experience.

3. But if any man shall, by charging me with theatrical behavior, imply that I utter any sentiments but my own, I shall treat him as a calumniator and a villain; nor shall any protection shelter him from the treatment he deserves. I shall on such an occasion, without scruple, trample upon all those forms with which wealth and dignity intrench themselves, nor shall anything but age restrain my resentment; age, which always brings one privilege, that of being insolent and supercilious, without punishment.

4. But with regard to²⁶⁷ those whom I have offended, I am of opinion, that if I had acted a borrowed part, I should have avoided their censure: the heat that offended them was the ardor of conviction, and that zeal for the service of my country which neither hope nor fear shall influence me to suppress. I will not sit unconcerned while my liberty is invaded, nor look in silence upon public robbery. I will exert my endeavors,

²⁶⁷ En cuanto á.

BIBLIOTECA
FAC. DE MED. U. N. L.

at whatever hazard, to repel the aggressor, and drag the thief to justice, whoever may protect him in his villainies, and whoever may partake of his plunder.

PITT.

LXVII.

THE FORTUNE-TELLER.

1. Harley sat down on a large stone by the wayside to take a pebble from his shoe, when he saw, at some distance, a beggar approaching him. He had on a loose sort of coat mended with different-colored rags, among which the blue and russet were predominant. He had a short, knotty stick in his hand; and on the top of it was stuck a ram's horn; he wore no shoes, and his stockings had entirely lost that part of them which would have covered his feet and ankles; in his face, however, was the plump appearance of good-humor; he walked a good round pace, and a crooked-legged dog trotted at his heels.

2. "Our delicacies," said Harley to himself, "are fantastic; they are not in nature! That beggar walks over the sharpest of these stones barefooted, whilst I have lost the most delightful dream in the world from the smallest of them happening to get into my shoe!" The beggar had by this time come up, and pulling off a piece of a hat, asked charity of Harley. The dog began to beg too. It was impossible to resist both; and, in truth, the want of shoes and stockings had made both unnecessary, for Harley had destined sixpence for him before.

3. The beggar, on receiving it, poured forth blessings without number; and, with a sort of smile on his countenance, said to Harley "that if he wanted to have his fortune told"—Harley turned his eye briskly upon the beggar; it was an unpromising look for the subject of a prediction, and silenced the prophet immediately. "I would much rather learn," said Harley, "what it is in your power to tell me. Your trade must be an entertaining one; sit down on this stone, and let me know something of your profession; I have often thought of turning fortune-teller for a week or two, myself."

4. "Master," replied the beggar, "I like your frankness much; for I had the humor of plain-dealing in me from a child: but there is no doing with it in this world; we must do as we can; and lying is, as you call it, my profession. But I was in some sort forced to the trade, for I once dealt in telling the truth. I was a laborer, sir; and gained as much as to make me live. I never laid by, indeed; for I was reckoned a piece of a wag, and your wags, I take it, are seldom rich, Mr. Harley." "So," said Harley, "You seem to know me." "Ay, there are few folks in the country that I don't know something of: how should I tell fortunes else?" "True; but go on with your story; you were a laborer, you say, and a wag: your industry, I suppose, you left with your old trade; but your humor you preserved to be of use to you in your new."

5. "What signifies sadness, sir? a man grows lean on't. But I was brought to my idleness by degrees; sickness first disabled me, and it went against my stomach to work ever after. But in truth I was for a

²⁰⁸ ¿Cómo, de otra manera, podría yo decir la buena fortuna?

long time so weak, that I spit blood whenever I attempted to work. I had no relation living, and I never kept a friend above a week, when I was able to joke. Thus I was forced to beg my bread, and a sorry trade I have found it, Mr. Harley. I told all my misfortunes truly, but they were seldom believed; and the few who gave me a half-penny as they passed, did it with a shake of the head, and an injunction not to trouble them with a long story. In short, I found that people don't care to give alms without some security for their money; such as a wooden leg or a withered arm, for example. So I changed my plan, and instead of telling my own misfortunes, began to prophesy happiness to others.

6. This I found by²⁰⁰ much the better way. Folks will always listen when the tale is their own, and of many who say they do not believe in fortune-telling, I have known few on whom it had not a very sensible effect. I pick up the names of their acquaintance; amours and little squabbles are easily gleaned among servants and neighbors; and, indeed, people themselves are the best intelligencers in the world for our purpose. They dare not puzzle us for their own sakes, for every one is anxious to hear what they wish to believe; and they who repeat it, to laugh at it when they have done, are generally more serious than their hearers are apt to imagine. With a tolerably good memory, and some share of cunning, I succeed reasonably well as a fortune-teller. With this, and showing the tricks of that dog there, I make shift to pick up a livelihood.

7. My trade is none of the most honest, yet people

²⁰⁰ Podría omitirse la preposición *by*.

are not much cheated after all, who give a few half-pence for a prospect of happiness, which I have heard some persons say is all a man can arrive at in this world. But I must bid you good-day, sir; for I have three miles to walk before noon, to inform some boarding-school young ladies whether their husbands are to be peers of the realm or captains in the army; a question which I promised to answer them by that time."

8. Harley had drawn a shilling from his pocket; but Virtue bade him consider on whom he was going to bestow it. Virtue held back his arm; but a milder form, a younger sister of Virtue's, not so severe as Virtue, nor so serious as Pity, smiled upon him; his fingers lost their compression; nor did Virtue appear to catch the money as it fell. It had no sooner reached the ground, than the watchful cur (a trick he had been taught) snapped it up; and, contrary to the most approved method of stewardship, delivered it immediately into the hands of his master.

MACKENZIE.

LXVIII.

THE TOURNAMENT.

1. * * * The music of the challengers breathed, from time to time, wild bursts, expressive of triumph or defiance; while the clowns grudged a holiday which seemed to pass away in inactivity; and old knights and nobles lamented the decay of martial spirit, and spoke of the triumphs of their younger days. Prince John began to talk to his attendants about making ready the banquet, and the necessity of adjudging the

long time so weak, that I spit blood whenever I attempted to work. I had no relation living, and I never kept a friend above a week, when I was able to joke. Thus I was forced to beg my bread, and a sorry trade I have found it, Mr. Harley. I told all my misfortunes truly, but they were seldom believed; and the few who gave me a half-penny as they passed, did it with a shake of the head, and an injunction not to trouble them with a long story. In short, I found that people don't care to give alms without some security for their money; such as a wooden leg or a withered arm, for example. So I changed my plan, and instead of telling my own misfortunes, began to prophesy happiness to others.

6. This I found by²⁰⁰ much the better way. Folks will always listen when the tale is their own, and of many who say they do not believe in fortune-telling, I have known few on whom it had not a very sensible effect. I pick up the names of their acquaintance; amours and little squabbles are easily gleaned among servants and neighbors; and, indeed, people themselves are the best intelligencers in the world for our purpose. They dare not puzzle us for their own sakes, for every one is anxious to hear what they wish to believe; and they who repeat it, to laugh at it when they have done, are generally more serious than their hearers are apt to imagine. With a tolerably good memory, and some share of cunning, I succeed reasonably well as a fortune-teller. With this, and showing the tricks of that dog there, I make shift to pick up a livelihood.

7. My trade is none of the most honest, yet people

²⁰⁰ Podría omitirse la preposición *by*.

are not much cheated after all, who give a few half-pence for a prospect of happiness, which I have heard some persons say is all a man can arrive at in this world. But I must bid you good-day, sir; for I have three miles to walk before noon, to inform some boarding-school young ladies whether their husbands are to be peers of the realm or captains in the army; a question which I promised to answer them by that time."

8. Harley had drawn a shilling from his pocket; but Virtue bade him consider on whom he was going to bestow it. Virtue held back his arm; but a milder form, a younger sister of Virtue's, not so severe as Virtue, nor so serious as Pity, smiled upon him; his fingers lost their compression; nor did Virtue appear to catch the money as it fell. It had no sooner reached the ground, than the watchful cur (a trick he had been taught) snapped it up; and, contrary to the most approved method of stewardship, delivered it immediately into the hands of his master.

MACKENZIE.

LXVIII.

THE TOURNAMENT.

1. * * * The music of the challengers breathed, from time to time, wild bursts, expressive of triumph or defiance; while the clowns grudged a holiday which seemed to pass away in inactivity; and old knights and nobles lamented the decay of martial spirit, and spoke of the triumphs of their younger days. Prince John began to talk to his attendants about making ready the banquet, and the necessity of adjudging the

prize to Brian de Bois-Guilbert,²⁷⁰ who had, with a single spear, overthrown two knights, and foiled a third.

2. At length, as the music of the challengers concluded one of those long and high flourishes with which they had broken the silence of the lists, it was answered by a solitary trumpet, which breathed a note of defiance, from the northern extremity. All eyes were turned to see the new champion which these sounds announced, and no sooner were the barriers opened than he paced into the lists.

3. As far as could be judged of a man sheathed in armor, the new adventurer did not greatly exceed the middle size, and seemed to be rather slender than strongly made. His suit of armor was formed of steel, richly inlaid with gold; and the device on his shield was a young oak-tree pulled up by the roots, with the single word, "Disinherited." He was mounted on a gallant black horse, and as he passed through the lists, he gracefully saluted the prince and the ladies, by lowering his lance. The dexterity with which he managed his steed, and something of youthful grace which he displayed in his manner, won him the favor of the multitude, which some of the lower classes expressed by calling out, "Touch Ralph de Vipont's shield, touch the Hospitaller's shield: he has the least sure seat; he is your cheapest bargain."

4. The champion moving onward amid the well-meant hints, ascended the platform by the sloping alley which led to it from the lists, and, to the astonishment of all present, riding straight up to the central pavilion, struck with the sharp end of his spear the shield of

²⁷⁰ Pronúciase *bráian de boá guílbér*.

Brian de Bois-Guilbert until it rang again. All stood astonished at his presumption, but none more so than the redoubted knight whom he had thus defied to mortal combat, and who, little expecting so rude a challenge, was standing carelessly at the door of his pavilion.

5. "Have you confessed yourself, brother," said the Templar, Guilbert, "and have you heard mass this morning, that you peril your life so frankly?" "I am fitter to meet death than thou art," answered the Disinherited Knight; for by this name the stranger had recorded himself in the book of the tourney. "Then take your place in the lists," said De Bois-Guilbert, "and look your last upon the sun; for this night thou shalt sleep in paradise." "Gramercy for thy courtesy," replied the Disinherited Knight; "and to requite it, I advise thee to take a fresh horse and a new lance, for, by my honor, you will need both."

6. Having expressed himself thus confidently, he reined his horse backward down the slope which he had ascended, and compelled him in the same manner to move backward through the lists, till he reached the northern extremity, where he remained stationary, in expectation of his antagonist. This feat of horsemanship again attracted the applause of the multitude.

7. However incensed at his adversary for the precaution which he recommended, the Templar did not neglect his advice; for his honor was too nearly concerned to permit his neglecting any means which might insure victory over his presumptuous opponent. He changed his horse for a proved and fresh one of great strength and spirit. He chose a new and tough spear, lest the wood of the former might have been strained in the previous encounters he had sustained. Lastly,

he laid aside his shield, which had received some little damage, and received another from his squires.

8. When the two champions stood opposed to each other at the two extremities of the lists, the public expectation was strained to the highest pitch. Few augured the possibility that the encounter could terminate well for the Disinherited Knight, yet his courage and gallantry secured the general good wishes of the spectators. The trumpets had no sooner given the signal, than the champions vanished from their posts with the speed of lightning, and closed in the centre of the lists with the shock of a thunderbolt. The lances burst into shivers up to the very grasp, and it seemed at the moment that both knights had fallen, for the shock had made each horse recoil backward upon its haunches. The address of the riders recovered their steeds by the use of the bridle and spur; and having glared on each other, for an instant, with eyes that seemed to flash fire through the bars of their visors, each retired to the extremity of the lists, and received a fresh lance from the attendants.

9. A loud shout from the spectators, waving of scarfs and handkerchiefs, and general acclamations, attested the interest taken in the encounter. But no sooner had the knights resumed their station than the clamor of applause was hushed into a silence so deep and so dead, that it seemed the multitude were afraid to breathe. A few minutes' pause having been allowed, that²⁷¹ the combatants and their horses might recover breath, the trumpets again sounded the onset. The champions a second time sprung from their stations,

²⁷¹ Para que.

and met in the centre of the lists, with the same speed, the same dexterity, the same violence, but not the same equal fortune as before.

10. In the second encounter, the Templar aimed at the centre of his antagonist's shield, and struck it so fairly and forcibly, that his spear went to shivers, and the Disinherited Knight reeled in his saddle. On the other hand, the champion had, in the beginning of his career, directed the point of his lance toward Bois-Guilbert's shield; but changing his aim almost in the moment of encounter, he addressed to the helmet, a mark more difficult to hit, but which, if attained, rendered the shock more irresistible. Fair and true he hit the Templar on the visor, where his lance's point kept hold of the bars. Yet even at this disadvantage, Bois-Guilbert sustained his high reputation; and had not the girths of his saddle burst, he might not have been unhorsed. As it chanced, however, saddle, horse, and man rolled on the ground under a cloud of dust.

11. To extricate himself from the stirrups and fallen steed was to the Templar scarce the work of a moment; and stung with madness, both at his disgrace, and the acclamations by which it was hailed by the spectators, he drew his sword, and waved it in defiance of his conqueror. The Disinherited Knight sprung from his steed, and also unsheathed his sword. The marshals of the field, however, spurred their horses between them, and reminded them that the laws of the tournament did not, on the present occasion, permit this species of encounter, but that to the "Disinherited Knight" the meed of victory was fairly and honorably awarded.

WALTER SCOTT.

LXIX.

HOMER AND VIRGIL.

1. Upon the whole,²⁷² as to the comparative merit of these two great princes of epic poetry, Homer and Virgil, the former must undoubtedly be admitted to be the greater genius; the latter to be the more correct writer. Homer was an original in his art, and discovers both the beauties and the defects which are to be expected in an original author, compared with those who succeed him; more boldness, more nature and ease, more sublimity and force; but greater irregularities and negligences in composition.

2. Virgil has, all along, kept his eye upon Homer: in many places, he has not so much imitated, as he has literally translated him. The description of the storm, for instance, in the first *Æneid*, and Eneas's speech upon that occasion, are translations from the fifth book of the *Odyssey*; not to mention almost all the similes of Virgil, which are no other than copies of those of Homer. The pre-eminence in invention, therefore, must, beyond doubt, be ascribed to Homer. As to the pre-eminence in judgment, though many critics are disposed to give it to Virgil, yet, in my opinion, it hangs doubtful. In Homer, we discern all the Greek vivacity; in Virgil, all the Roman stateliness. Homer's imagination is by much the most rich and copious; Virgil's the most chaste and correct. The strength of the former

²⁷² Todo bien considerado.

lies in his power of warming the fancy; that of the latter, in his power of touching the heart.

3. Homer's style is more simple and animated; Virgil's more elegant and uniform. The first has, on many occasions, a sublimity to which the latter never attains; but the latter, in return, never sinks below a certain degree of epic dignity, which²⁷³ cannot be so clearly pronounced of the former. Not,²⁷⁴ however, to detract from the admiration due to both these great poets, most of Homer's defects may reasonably be imputed, not to his genius, but to the manners of the age in which he lived; and for the feeble passages of the *Æneid*, this excuse ought to be admitted, that it was left an unfinished work.

BLAIR.

LXX.

DISCONTENT.—AN ALLEGORY.

1. It is a celebrated thought of Socrates, that if all the misfortunes of mankind were cast into a public stock, in order to be equally distributed among the whole species, those who now think themselves the most unhappy would prefer the share they are already possessed of, before that which would fall to them by such a division. Horace has carried this thought a good deal further, and supposes that the hardships or misfortunes we lie under, are more easy to us than

²⁷³ Lo que.

²⁷⁴ Not to detract from, por no disminuir.

those of any other person would be, in case²⁷⁵ we could change conditions with him.

2. As I was ruminating on these two remarks, and seated in my elbow-chair, I insensibly fell asleep; when, on a sudden, methought there was a proclamation made by Jupiter, that every mortal should bring in his griefs and calamities, and throw them together in a heap. There was a large plain appointed for the purpose. I took my stand in the centre of it, and saw, with a great deal of pleasure, the whole human species marching, one after another, and throwing down their several loads, which immediately grew up into a prodigious mountain, that seemed to rise above the clouds.

3. There was a certain lady of a thin, airy shape, who was very active in this solemnity. She carried a magnifying-glass in one of her hands, and was clothed in a loose, flowing robe, embroidered with several figures of fiends and spectres, that discovered themselves in a thousand chimerical shapes, as her garments hovered in the wind. There was something wild and distracted in her looks. Her name was Fancy. She led up every mortal to the appointed place, after having very officiously assisted him in making up his pack, and laying it upon his shoulders. My heart melted within me to see my fellow-creatures groaning under their respective burdens, and to consider that prodigious bulk of human calamities which lay before me.

4. There were, however, several persons who gave me great diversion upon this occasion. I observed one bringing in a pack very carefully concealed under an

²⁷⁵ Expresar aquí la conjuncion *that* seria contrario á la índole de la lengua inglesa.

old embroidered cloak, which, upon his²⁷⁶ throwing it into the heap, I discovered to be Poverty. Another, after a great deal of puffing, threw down his baggage, which, upon examining, I found to be his wife. There were multitudes of lovers saddled with very whimsical burdens, composed of darts and flames; but, what was very odd, though they sighed as if their hearts would break under these bundles of calamities, they could not persuade themselves to cast them into the heap, when they came up to it; but, after a few faint efforts, shook their heads and marched away as heavy laden as they came.

5. I saw multitudes of old women throw down their wrinkles, and several young ones who stripped themselves of a tawny skin. There were very great heaps of red noses, large lips, and rusty teeth. The truth of it is, I was surprised to see the greatest part of the mountain made up of bodily deformities. Observing one advancing toward the heap, with a larger cargo than ordinary upon his back, I found, upon his near approach, that it was only a natural hump, which he disposed of, with great joy of heart, among this collection of human miseries.

6. There were, likewise, distempers of all sorts, though I could not but observe that there were many more imaginary than real. One little packet I could not but take notice of, which was a complication of all the diseases incident to human nature, and was in the hand of a great many fine people. This was called the spleen. But what most of all surprised me was, that there was not a single vice or folly thrown into the

²⁷⁶ Al arrojarla él sobre el monton.

whole heap: at which I was very much astonished, having concluded within myself, that every one would take this opportunity of getting rid of his passions, prejudices, and frailties.

7. I took notice, in particular, of a very profligate fellow, who, I did not question, came loaded with his crimes; but upon searching his bundle, I found, that instead of throwing his guilt from him, he had only laid down his memory. He was followed by another worthless rogue, who flung away his modesty instead of his ignorance.

8. When the whole race of mankind had thus cast away their burdens, the phantom which had been so busy on this occasion, seeing me an²¹⁷ idle spectator of what had passed, approached toward me. I grew uneasy at her presence, when, of a sudden, she held her magnifying-glass full before my eyes. I no sooner saw my face in it, than I was startled at the shortness of it, which now appeared in its utmost aggravation. The immoderate breadth of the features made me very much out of humor with my own countenance, upon which, I threw it from me like a mask. It happened very luckily, that one who stood by me had just before thrown down his visage, which, it seems, was too long for him. It was, indeed, extended to a most shameful length; I believe the very chin was, modestly speaking, as long as my whole face. We had both of us an opportunity of mending ourselves; and all the contributions being now brought in, every man was at liberty to exchange his misfortunes for those of another person.

9. As we stood round the heap, and surveyed the

²¹⁷ Obsérvese el artículo indefinido, qué en español se calla en semejantes casos.

several materials of which it was composed, there was scarce a mortal in this vast multitude who did not discover what he thought pleasures and blessings of life; and wondered how the owners of them ever came to look upon them as burdens and grievances. As we were regarding very attentively this confusion of miseries, this chaos of calamities, Jupiter issued a second proclamation, that every one was now at liberty to exchange his affliction, and to return to his habitation with any such other bundle as he should select. Upon this, Fancy began to bestir herself, and parcelling out the whole heap with incredible activity, recommended to every one his particular packet. The hurry and confusion at this time was not to be expressed. Some observations, which I made at the time, I shall communicate to the public.

10. A venerable gray-headed man, who had laid down the colic, and who, I found, wanted an heir to his estate, snatched up an undutiful son, that had been thrown into the heap by his angry father. The graceless youth, in less than a quarter of an hour, pulled the old gentleman by the beard, and had liked to have knocked his brains out; so that the true father coming toward him with a fit of the gripes, he begged him to take his son again, and give him back his colic; but they were incapable, either of them, to recede from the choice they had made. A poor galley-slave, who had thrown down his chains, took up the gout in their stead, but made such wry faces, that one might easily perceive that he was no great gainer by the bargain.

11. The female world were very busy among themselves in bartering for features; one was trucking a lock of gray hairs for a carbuncle, and another was

making over²⁷⁸ a short waist for a pair of round shoulders; but on all these occasions there was not one of them who did not think the new blemish, as soon as she had got it into her possession, much more disagreeable than the old one.

12. I must not omit my own particular adventure. My friend with a long visage had no sooner taken upon him my short face, but he made such a grotesque figure in it, that as I looked upon him I could not forbear laughing at myself, insomuch that I put my own face out of countenance. The poor gentleman was so sensible of the ridicule, that I found he was ashamed of what he had done. On the other side, I found that I myself had no great reason to triumph, for as I went to touch my forehead, I missed the place, and clapped my finger upon my upper lip. Besides, as my nose was exceedingly prominent, I gave it two or three unlucky knocks as I was playing my hand about my face, and aiming at some other part of it.

13. I saw two other gentlemen by me who were in the same ridiculous circumstances. These had made a foolish swap, between a couple of thick bandy legs and two long trap-sticks that had no calves to them. One of these looked like a man walking upon stilts, and was so lifted up in the air above his ordinary height, that his head turned round with it; while the other made such awkward circles, as he attempted to walk, that he scarce knew how to move forward upon his new supporters. Observing him to be a pleasant kind of a fellow, I stuck my cane in the ground, and told him I would lay a bottle of wine that he did not march up to it on a straight line, in a quarter of an hour.

²⁷⁸ *Making over*, cambiando.

14. The heap was at last distributed among the two sexes, who made a most piteous sight as they wandered up and down under the pressure of their several burdens. The whole plain was filled with murmurs and complaints, groans and lamentations. Jupiter at length taking compassion on the poor mortals, ordered them a second time to lay down their loads, with a design to give every one his own again. They discharged themselves with a great deal of pleasure; after which, the phantom who had led them into such gross delusions was commanded to disappear. There was sent in her stead a goddess of quite a different figure: her motions were steady and composed, and her aspect serious, but cheerful. She, every now and then, cast her eyes toward heaven, and fixed them on Jupiter. Her name was Patience. She had no sooner placed herself by the Mount of Sorrows, but, what I thought very remarkable, the whole heap sunk to such a degree that it did not appear a third so big as before. She afterward returned every man his own proper calamity, and teaching him how to bear it in the most commodious manner, he marched off with it contentedly, being very well pleased that he had not been left to his own choice as to the kind of evil which fell to his lot.

15. Besides the several pieces of morality to be drawn out of this vision, I learnt from it never to repine at my own misfortunes, or to envy the happiness of another; since it is impossible for any man to form a right judgment of his neighbor's sufferings: for which reason, also, I am determined never to think too lightly of another's complaints, but to regard the sorrows of my fellow-creatures with sentiments of humanity and compassion.

ADDISON

LXXI.

COLLOQUIAL POWERS OF DR. FRANKLIN.

1. Never have I known²⁷⁹ such a fireside companion. Great as he was both as a statesman and philosopher, he never shone in a light more winning than when he was seen in a domestic circle. It was once my good fortune to pass two or three weeks with him, at the house of a private gentleman, in the back part of Pennsylvania, and we were confined to the house during the whole of that time by the unremitting constancy and depth of the snows. But confinement could never be felt where Franklin was an inmate. His cheerfulness and his colloquial powers spread around him a perpetual spring.

2. When I speak, however, of his colloquial powers, I do not mean to awaken any notion analogous to that which Boswell has given us of Johnson. The conversation of the latter continually reminds one of the "pomp and circumstance of glorious war." It was, indeed, a perpetual contest for victory, or an arbitrary or despotic exaction of homage to his superior talents. It was strong, acute, prompt, splendid, and vociferous; as loud, stormy, and sublime as those winds which he represents as shaking the Hebrides, and rocking the old castle which frowned on the dark-rolling sea beneath.

3. But one gets tired of storms, however sublime

²⁷⁹ Elegante inversion: lo mas *never*, y demas análogos, entre el corriente es colocar el adverbio auxiliar y el verbo.

they may be, and longs for the more orderly current of nature. Of Franklin no one ever became tired. There was no ambition of eloquence, no effort to shine in anything which came from him. There was nothing which made any demand upon either your allegiance or your admiration. His manner was as unaffected as infancy. It was nature's self. He talked like an old patriarch; and his plainness and simplicity put you at once at your ease, and gave you the full and free possession and use of your faculties. His thoughts were of a character to shine by their own light, without any adventitious aid. They only required a medium of vision like his pure and simple style, to exhibit to the highest advantage their native radiance and beauty.

4. His cheerfulness was unremitting. It seemed to be as much the effect of a systematic and salutary exercise of the mind, as of its superior organization. His wit was of the first order. It did not show itself merely in occasional corruscations; but without any effort or force on his part, it shed a constant stream of the purest light over the whole of his discourse. Whether in the company of commons or nobles, he was always the same plain man; always most perfectly at his ease, with his faculties in full play, and the full orbit of his genius forever clear and unclouded.

5. And then, the stores of his mind were inexhaustible. He had commenced life with an attention so vigilant, that nothing had escaped his observation; and a judgment so solid, that every incident was turned to advantage. His youth had not been wasted in idleness, nor overcast by intemperance. He had been, all his life, a close and deep reader, as well as thinker; and by the force of his own powers, had wrought up

the raw materials which he had gathered from books, with such exquisite skill and felicity, that he had added a hundred-fold to their original value, and justly made them his own.

WIRT.

LXXII.

THE MOON AND STARS.—A FABLE.

1. On the fourth day of creation, when the sun, after a glorious, but solitary course, went down in the evening, and darkness began to gather over the face of the uninhabited globe, already arrayed in the exuberance of vegetation, and prepared, by the diversity of land and water, for the abode of uncreated animals and man,—a star, single and beautiful, stepped forth into the firmament. Trembling with wonder and delight in new-found existence, she looked abroad, and beheld nothing in heaven or on earth resembling herself. But she was not long alone; now one, then another, here a third, and there a fourth resplendent companion had joined her, till, light after light stealing through the gloom, in the lapse of an hour the whole hemisphere was brilliantly bespangled.

2. The planets and stars, with a superb comet flaming in the zenith, for awhile contemplated themselves and each other; and every one, from the largest to the least, was so perfectly well pleased with himself, that he imagined the rest only partakers of his felicity; he being the central luminary of his own universe, and all the hosts of heaven besides displayed around him in graduated splendor. Nor were any undeceived in regard to themselves, though all saw their associates in

their real situations and relative proportions,—self-knowledge being the last knowledge acquired either in the sky or below it till,—bending over the ocean in their turns, they discovered what they supposed at first to be a new heaven, peopled with beings of their own species. But when they perceived further, that no sooner had any one of their company touched the horizon than he instantly disappeared; they then recognized themselves in their individual forms, reflected beneath according to their places and configurations above, from seeing others, whom they previously knew, reflected in like manner.

3. By an attentive but mournful self-examination in that mirror, they slowly learned humility; but every one learned it only for himself, none believing what others insinuated respecting their own inferiority, till they reached the western slope, from whence they could identify their true visages in the nether element. Nor was this very surprising; stars being only visible points, without any distinction of limbs, each was all eye; and though he could see others most correctly, he could neither see himself nor any part of himself, till he came to reflection. The comet, however, having a long train of brightness, streaming sun-ward, could review that, and did review it with ineffable self-complacency. Indeed, after all pretensions to precedence, he was at length acknowledged king of the hemisphere, if not by the universal assent, by the silent envy of all his rivals.

4. But the object which attracted most attention, and astonishment too, was a slender thread of light that scarcely could be discerned through the blush of evening, and vanished soon after nightfall, as if ashamed

the raw materials which he had gathered from books, with such exquisite skill and felicity, that he had added a hundred-fold to their original value, and justly made them his own.

WIRT.

LXXII.

THE MOON AND STARS.—A FABLE.

1. On the fourth day of creation, when the sun, after a glorious, but solitary course, went down in the evening, and darkness began to gather over the face of the uninhabited globe, already arrayed in the exuberance of vegetation, and prepared, by the diversity of land and water, for the abode of uncreated animals and man,—a star, single and beautiful, stepped forth into the firmament. Trembling with wonder and delight in new-found existence, she looked abroad, and beheld nothing in heaven or on earth resembling herself. But she was not long alone; now one, then another, here a third, and there a fourth resplendent companion had joined her, till, light after light stealing through the gloom, in the lapse of an hour the whole hemisphere was brilliantly bespangled.

2. The planets and stars, with a superb comet flaming in the zenith, for awhile contemplated themselves and each other; and every one, from the largest to the least, was so perfectly well pleased with himself, that he imagined the rest only partakers of his felicity; he being the central luminary of his own universe, and all the hosts of heaven besides displayed around him in graduated splendor. Nor were any undeceived in regard to themselves, though all saw their associates in

their real situations and relative proportions,—self-knowledge being the last knowledge acquired either in the sky or below it till,—bending over the ocean in their turns, they discovered what they supposed at first to be a new heaven, peopled with beings of their own species. But when they perceived further, that no sooner had any one of their company touched the horizon than he instantly disappeared; they then recognized themselves in their individual forms, reflected beneath according to their places and configurations above, from seeing others, whom they previously knew, reflected in like manner.

3. By an attentive but mournful self-examination in that mirror, they slowly learned humility; but every one learned it only for himself, none believing what others insinuated respecting their own inferiority, till they reached the western slope, from whence they could identify their true visages in the nether element. Nor was this very surprising; stars being only visible points, without any distinction of limbs, each was all eye; and though he could see others most correctly, he could neither see himself nor any part of himself, till he came to reflection. The comet, however, having a long train of brightness, streaming sun-ward, could review that, and did review it with ineffable self-complacency. Indeed, after all pretensions to precedence, he was at length acknowledged king of the hemisphere, if not by the universal assent, by the silent envy of all his rivals.

4. But the object which attracted most attention, and astonishment too, was a slender thread of light that scarcely could be discerned through the blush of evening, and vanished soon after nightfall, as if ashamed

to appear in so scanty a form, like an unfinished work of creation. It was the moon—the first new moon. Timidly, she looked around upon the glittering multitude that crowded the dark serenity of space, and filled it with life and beauty. Minute indeed they seemed to her, but perfect in symmetry, and formed to shine forever; while she was unshapen, incomplete, and evanescent. In her humility, she was glad to hide herself from their keen glances in the friendly bosom of the ocean, wishing for immediate extinction.

5. When she was gone, the stars looked one at another with inquisitive surprise, as much as to say, "What a figure!" It was so evident that they all thought alike, and thought contemptuously of the apparition (though at first they almost doubted whether they should not be frightened), that they soon began to talk freely concerning her; of course not with audible accents, but in the language of intelligent sparkles, in which stars are accustomed to converse with telegraphic precision from one end of heaven to the other, and which no dialect on earth so nearly resembles as the language of the eyes; the only one, probably, that has survived in its purity, not only the confusion of Babel, but the revolutions of all ages. Her crooked form and her shyness, were ridiculed and censured from pole to pole. For what purpose such a monster could have been created, not²⁰⁰ the wisest could conjecture; yet, to tell the truth, every one, though glad to be countenanced in the affectation of scorn by the rest, had secret misgivings concerning the stranger, and envied the delicate brilliancy of her light.

²⁰⁰ Ni siquiera.

6. All the gay company, however, quickly returned to the admiration of themselves, and the inspection of each other. Thus the first night passed away. But, when the east began to dawn, consternation seized the whole army of celestials, each feeling himself fainting into invisibility, and, as he feared, into nothingness, while his neighbors were, one after another, totally disappearing. At length the sun arose, and filled the heavens and clothed the earth with his glory. How he spent that day, belongs not to this history; but it is elsewhere recorded that, for the first time from eternity, the lark, on the wings of the morning, sprang up to salute him; the eagle, at noon, looked undazzled on his splendor; and when he went down beyond the deep, the leviathan was sporting amid the multitude of waves.

MONTGOMERY.

LXXIII.

MECHANICAL WONDERS OF A FEATHER.

1. Every single feather is a mechanical wonder. If we look at the quill, we find properties not easily brought together—strength and lightness. I know few things more remarkable than the strength and lightness of the very pen with which I am now writing. If we cast our eye toward the upper part of the stem, we see a material made for the purpose, used in no other class of animals, and in no other part of birds; tough, light, pliant, elastic. The pith, also, which feeds the feathers, is neither bone, flesh, membrane, nor tendon.

2. But the most artificial part of the feather is the

beard, or, as it is sometimes called, the vane, which we usually strip off from one side, or both, when we make a pen. The separate pieces of which this is composed are called threads, filaments, or rays. Now, the first thing which an attentive observer will remark, is how much stronger the beard of the feather shows itself to be when pressed in a direction perpendicular to its plane, than when rubbed either up or down in the line of the stem. He will soon discover that the threads of which these beards are composed are flat, and placed with their flat sides toward each other; by which means, while they easily bend for the approaching of each other, as any one may perceive by drawing his finger ever so lightly upward, they are much harder to bend out of their plane, which is the direction in which they have to encounter the impulse and pressure of the air, and in which their strength is wanted.

3. It is also to be observed, that when two threads, separated by accident or force, are brought together again, they immediately reclang. Draw your finger down the feather, which is against the grain, and you break, probably, the junction of some of the contiguous threads; draw your finger up the feather, and you restore all things to their former state. It is no common mechanism by which this contrivance is effected. The threads or laminæ above mentioned are interlaced with one another; and the interlacing is performed by means of a vast number of fibres or teeth, which the threads shoot forth on each side, and which hook and grapple together.

4. Fifty of these fibres have been counted in one-twentieth²⁸¹ of an inch. They are crooked, but curved

²⁸¹ La vigésima parte.

after a different manner: for those which proceed from the thread on the side toward the extremity are longer, more flexible, and bent downward; whereas, those which proceed from the side toward the beginning or quill end of the feather are shorter, firmer, and turned upward. When two laminæ, therefore, are pressed together, the crooked parts of the long fibres fall into the cavity made by the crooked parts of the others; just as the latch, which is fastened to a door, enters into the cavity of the catch fixed to the door-post, and, there hooking itself, fastens the door.

PALEY.

LXXIV.

CHARACTER OF LOUIS FOURTEENTH.

1. Concerning Louis the Fourteenth, the world seems at last to have formed a correct judgment. He was not a great general; he was not a great statesman; but he was, in one sense of the word, a great king. Never was there so consummate a master of what James the First of England called *king-craft*,—of all those arts which most advantageously display the merits of a prince, and most completely hide his defects.

2. Though his internal administration was bad; though the military triumphs which gave splendor to the early part of his reign were not achieved by himself; though his later years were crowded with defects and humiliations; though he was so ignorant that he scarcely understood the Latin of his mass-book; though

he fell under the control of a cunning Jesuit, and of a more cunning old woman; he succeeded in passing himself off on his people as a being above humanity. And this is the more extraordinary because he did not seclude himself from the public gaze, like those Oriental despots whose faces are never seen, and whose very names it is a crime to pronounce lightly.

3. It has been said that no man is a hero to his valet; and all the world saw as much of Louis the Fourteenth as his valet could see. Five hundred people assembled to see him shave and put on his clothes in the morning. He then kneeled down at the side of his bed and said his prayers, while the whole assembly awaited the end in solemn silence, the ecclesiastics on their knees, and the laymen with their hats before their faces. He walked about his gardens with a train of two hundred courtiers at his heels. All Versailles came to see him dine and sup. He was put to bed at night in the midst of a crowd as great as that which had met to see him rise in the morning. He took his very emetics in state, and vomited majestically in the presence of all his nobles. Yet, though he constantly exposed himself to the public gaze, in situations in which it is scarcely possible for any man to preserve much personal dignity, he, to the last, impressed those who surrounded him with the deepest awe and reverence.

4. The illusion which he produced on his worshippers can be compared only²⁰² to those illusions to which lovers are proverbially subject during the season of courtship. It was an illusion which affected even the

²⁰² Solo puede compararse.

senses. The contemporaries of Louis thought him tall. Voltaire, who might have seen him, and who had lived with some of the most distinguished members of his court, speaks repeatedly of his majestic stature. Yet, it is as certain as any fact can be, that he was rather below than above the middle size. He had, it seems, a way of holding himself, a way of walking, a way of swelling his chest and rearing his head, which deceived the eyes of the multitude. Eighty years after his death the royal cemetery was violated by the revolutionists; his coffin was opened; his body was dragged out; and it appeared that the prince, whose majestic figure had been so long and loudly extolled, was in truth a little man.

5. His person and government have had the same fate. He had the art of making both appear grand and august, in spite of the clearest evidence that both were below the ordinary standard. Death and time have exposed both the deceptions. The body of the great king has been measured more justly than it was measured by the courtiers, who were afraid to look above his shoe-tie. His public character has been scrutinized by men free from the hopes and fears of Boileau and Molière. In the grave, the most majestic of princes is only five feet eight. In history, the hero and the politician dwindle into a vain and feeble tyrant, the slave of priests and women, little in war, little in government, little in everything but the art of simulating greatness.

6. He left to his infant successor a famished and miserable people, a beaten and humble army, provinces turned into deserts by misgovernment and persecution, factions dividing the army, a schism raging in the

court, an immense debt, an innumerable household, inestimable jewels and furniture. All the sap and nutriment of the state seemed to have been drawn, to feed one bloated and unwholesome excrescence. The nation was withered. The court was morbidly flourishing. Yet, it does not appear that the associations which attached the people to the monarchy had lost strength during his reign. He had neglected or sacrificed their dearest interests, but he had struck their imaginations. The very things which ought to have made him unpopular, the prodigies of luxury and magnificence with which his person was surrounded, while, beyond the enclosure of his parks, nothing was to be seen but starvation and despair, seemed to increase the respectful attachment which his people felt for him.

MACAULAY.

LXXV.

ANECDOTE OF THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

1. At the election of a certain borough in Cornwall, where the opposite interests were almost equally poised, a single vote was of the highest importance. This object the Duke, by well-applied argument and personal application, at length attained; and the gentleman he recommended gained the election. In the warmth of gratitude, his grace poured forth acknowledgments and promises without ceasing on the fortunate possessor of the casting vote; called him his best and dearest friend; protested that he should consider himself as

forever indebted to him; that he would serve him by night or by day.

2. The Cornish voter, who was an honest fellow, and would not have thought himself entitled²⁸⁸ to any reward, but for such a torrent of acknowledgments, thanked the Duke for his kindness, and told him, "The supervisor of excise was old and infirm, and if he would have the goodness to recommend his son-in-law to the commissioners, in case of the old man's death, he should think himself and his family bound to render his grace every assistance in his power, on any future occasion." "My dear friend, why do you ask for such a trifling employment?" exclaimed his grace, "your relative shall have it, the moment the place is vacant, if you will but call my attention to it." "But how shall I get admitted to you, my lord? for in London, I understand, it is a very difficult business to get a sight of you great folks, though you are so kind and complaisant to us in the country." "The instant the man dies," replied the Duke, "set out, post-haste, for London; drive directly to my house, and be it by night or by day, thunder at the door; I will leave word with my porter, to show you up-stairs directly; and the employment shall be disposed of according to your wishes."

3. The parties separated: the Duke drove to a friend's house in the neighborhood, without a wish or desire to see his new acquaintance till that day seven years; but the memory of a Cornish elector, not being burdened with such a variety of objects, was more retentive. The supervisor died a few months after, and the Duke's

²⁸⁸ Que no se hubiera creído acreedor, ó con derecho, á recompensa alguna.

humble friend, relying on the word of a peer, was conveyed to London post-haste, and ascended with alacrity the steps of that nobleman's palace.

4. The reader should be informed, that just at this time, no less a person than the King of Spain was expected hourly to depart,—an event in which the minister of Great Britain was particularly concerned; and the Duke of Newcastle, on the very night that the proprietor of the decisive vote arrived at his door, had sat up anxiously expecting dispatches from Madrid. Wearied by official business and agitated spirits, he retired to rest, having previously given particular instructions to his porter not to go to bed, as he expected, every minute, a messenger with advices of the greatest importance, and desired he might be shown up-stairs the moment of his arrival.

5. His grace was sound asleep; and the porter, settled for the night in his arm-chair, had already commenced a sonorous nap, when the vigorous arm of the Cornish voter roused him from his slumbers. To his first question, "Is the Duke at home?" the porter replied, "Yes, and in bed; but has left particular orders that, come when you will, you are to go up to him directly." "Bless him, for a worthy and honest gentleman," cried our applicant for the vacant post, smiling and nodding with approbation at the prime minister's kindness! "How punctual his grace is! I knew he would not deceive me: let me hear no more of lords and dukes not keeping their word; I verily believe they are as honest and mean as any other folks." Having ascended the stairs as he was speaking, he was ushered into the Duke's bedchamber.

6. "Is he dead?" exclaimed his grace, rubbing his

eyes, and scarcely awakened from dreaming of the King of Spain—"is he dead?" "Yes, my lord," cried the eager expectant, delighted to find the election promise, with all its circumstances, so fresh in the nobleman's memory. "When did he die?" "The day before yesterday, exactly at half-past one o'clock, after being confined three weeks to his bed, and taking a power of doctor's stuff; and I hope your grace will be as good as your word, and let my son-in-law succeed him."

7. The Duke, by this time perfectly awake, was staggered at the impossibility of receiving intelligence from Madrid in so short a space of time; and perplexed at the absurdity of a king's messenger applying for his son-in-law to succeed the King of Spain: "Is the man drunk, or mad? Where are your dispatches?" exclaimed his grace, hastily drawing back his curtain; where, instead of a royal courier, his eager eye recognized at the bedside the well-known countenance of his friend from Cornwall, making low bows, with hat in hand, and "hoping my lord would not forget the gracious promise he was so good as to make, in favor of his son-in-law, at the last election."

8. Vexed at so untimely a disturbance, and disappointed of news from Spain, the Duke frowned for a moment; but chagrin soon gave way to mirth, at so singular and ridiculous a combination of circumstances, and, yielding to the impulse, he sunk upon the bed in a violent fit of laughter, which was communicated in a moment to the attendants.

9. The relator of this little narrative concludes with²⁸⁴

²⁸⁴ Es impropia la preposicion *with* aquí; lo corriente es *by*.

observing, "Although the Duke of Newcastle could not replace the relative of his old acquaintance on the throne of His Catholic Majesty, he advanced him to a post not²⁵⁵ less honorable—he made him an excise-man."

ANONYMOUS.

LXXVI.

RECEPTION OF COLUMBUS IN SPAIN.

1. The fame of the discovery of a new world had resounded throughout Spain; and, as the route of Columbus lay through several of the finest and most populous provinces, his journey appeared like the progress of a sovereign. Wherever he passed, the surrounding country poured forth its inhabitants, who lined the road, and thronged the villages. In the large towns, the streets, windows, and balconies were filled with eager spectators, who rent the air with acclamations. His journey was continually impeded by the multitude pressing to gain a sight of him, and of the Indians, who were regarded with as much admiration as if they had been natives of another planet. It was impossible to satisfy the craving curiosity which assailed himself and his companions, at every stage, with innumerable questions. Popular rumor, as usual, had exaggerated the truth, and had filled the newly found country with all kinds of wonders.

2. It was about the middle of April that Columbus arrived at Barcelona, where every preparation had

²⁵⁵ *Not less honorable* no es buen inglés: sería correcto no *less*.

been made to give him a solemn and magnificent reception. The beauty and serenity of the weather, in that genial season and favored climate, contributed to give splendor to this memorable ceremony. As he drew near the place, many of the more youthful courtiers and hidalgos of gallant bearing, together with a vast concourse of the populace, came forth to greet and welcome him.

3. First were paraded the Indians, painted according to their savage fashion, and decorated with tropical feathers and with their national ornaments of gold; after these were borne various kinds of live parrots, together with stuffed birds, and animals of unknown species, and rare plants, supposed to be of precious qualities; while great care was taken to make a conspicuous display of Indian coronets, bracelets, and other decorations of gold, which might give an idea of the wealth of the newly-discovered regions. After these followed Columbus, on horseback, surrounded by a brilliant cavalcade of Spanish chivalry.

4. The streets were almost impassable from the countless multitude; the windows and balconies were lined with the fair; the very roofs were covered with spectators. It seemed as if the public eye could not be sated with gazing on these trophies of an unknown world, or on the remarkable man by whom it had been discovered. There was a sublimity in the event, that mingled a solemn feeling with the public joy. It was looked upon as a vast and signal dispensation of Providence in reward for the piety of the monarchs; and the majestic and venerable appearance of the discoverer, so different from the youth and buoyancy which are generally expected from roving enterprise,

seemed in harmony with the grandeur and dignity of his achievement.

5. To receive him with suitable pomp and distinction, the sovereigns had ordered their thrones to be placed in public, under a rich canopy of brocade of gold, in a vast and splendid saloon. Here, the king and queen awaited his arrival, seated in state, with the Prince Juan beside them, and attended by the dignitaries of their court and the principal nobility of Spain, all impatient to behold the man who had conferred so incalculable a benefit upon the nation.

6. At length Columbus entered the hall, surrounded by a brilliant crowd of cavaliers, among whom he was conspicuous²⁸⁶ for his stately and commanding person, which, with his countenance rendered venerable by his gray hairs, gave him the august appearance of a senator of Rome. A modest smile lighted up his features, showing that he enjoyed the state and glory in which he came; and certainly nothing could be more deeply moving, to a mind inflamed by noble ambition, and conscious of having greatly deserved, than the testimonials of the admiration and gratitude of a nation, or rather of a world. As Columbus approached, the sovereigns rose, as if receiving a person of the highest rank. Bending his knees, he requested to kiss their hands; but there was some hesitation on the part of their majesties to permit this act of vassalage. Raising him in the most gracious manner, they ordered him to seat himself in their presence; a rare honor in this proud and punctilious court.

7. At the request of their majesties, Columbus now

²⁸⁶ Se distinguía.

gave an account of the most striking events of his voyage, and a description of the islands which he had discovered. He displayed the specimens he had brought of unknown birds and other animals; of rare plants, of medicinal and aromatic virtue; of native gold, in dust, in crude masses, or labored into barbaric ornaments; and, above all, the natives of these countries, who were objects of intense and inexhaustible interest, since there is nothing to man so curious as the varieties of his own species. All these he pronounced mere harbingers of greater discoveries he had yet to make, which would add realms of incalculable wealth to the dominions of their majesties, and whole nations of proselytes to the true faith.

8. The words of Columbus were listened to²⁸⁷ with profound emotion by the sovereigns. When he had finished, they sunk on their knees, and raising their clasped hands to heaven, their eyes filled with tears of joy and gratitude, they poured forth thanks and praises to God for so great a providence. All present followed their example: a deep and solemn enthusiasm pervaded that splendid assembly, and prevented all common acclamations of triumph. The anthem of *Te Deum laudamus*, chanted by the choir of the royal chapel, with the melodious accompaniments of the instruments, rose up from the midst, in a full body of sacred harmony, bearing up, as it were, the feelings and thoughts of the auditors to heaven; "so that," says the venerable Las Casas, the historian of the occasion, "it seemed as if, in that hour, they communicated with celestial de-

²⁸⁷ Literalmente: las palabras de | verbo *to listen* exige siempre tras Colon fueron escuchadas á: el | él la preposición *to*.

lights." Such was the solemn and pious manner in which the brilliant court of Spain celebrated this sublime event; offering up a grateful tribute of melody and praise, and giving glory to God for the discovery of another world.

9. When Columbus retired from the royal presence, he was attended to his residence by all the court, and followed by the shouting populace. For many days he was the object of universal curiosity, and wherever he appeared he was surrounded by an admiring multitude.

W. IRVING.



LXXVII.

EULOGY ON CANDLE-LIGHT.

1. Hail, candle-light! without disparagement to sun or moon, the kindest luminary of the three; if we may not rather style thee their radiant deputy, mild viceroy of the moon! We love to read, talk, sit silent, eat, drink, sleep, by candle-light. It is everybody's sun and moon: it is our peculiar and household planet. Wanting it, what savage, unsocial nights must our ancestors have spent, wintering in caves and unilluminated fastnesses! They must have lain about, and grumbled at one another in the dark. What repartees could have passed, when you must have felt about for a smile, and handled a neighbor's cheek, to be sure that he understood it? This accounts for the seriousness of the elder poetry. It has a sombre cast, derived from the tradition of those unlanterned nights.

2. Jokes came in with candles. We wonder how

they saw to pick up a pin, if they had any. How did they sup? What a medley of chance carving they must have made of it! Here, one had got the leg of a goat, when he wanted a horse's shoulder; there, another had dipped his scooped palm in a kidskin of wild honey, when he meditated right mare's milk. There is neither good eating nor drinking in the dark. The senses give and take reciprocally. Can you tell²⁸⁸ veal from pork without light? or distinguish sherry from pure Malaga? Take away the candle from the smoking man; by the glimmering of the left ashes he knows that he is still smoking; but he knows it only by an inference, till the restored light coming in to the aid of the olfactories, reveals to both senses the full aroma. Then, how he redoubles his puffs, how he burnishes!

3. There is absolutely no such thing as reading but by a candle. We have tried the affectation of a book at noon-day, in gardens, and in sultry arbors; but it was labor thrown away. Those gay motes in the beam come about you, hovering and teasing, like so many coquettes, that will have you all to their self, and are jealous of your abstractions. By the midnight taper the writer digests his meditations. By the same light you must approach to their perusal, if you would catch the flame, the odor. It is a mockery, all that is reported of the influential Phœbus. No true poem ever owed its birth to the sun's light. They are abstracted works:

"Things that were born, when none but the still night
And his dumb candle saw his pinching throes."

²⁸⁸ Puedes distinguir la ternera del puerco?

4. Daylight may furnish the images, the crude material; but for the fine shapings, the true turning and filing, they must be content to hold their inspiration of the candle. The mild, internal light that reveals them, like fires on the domestic hearth, goes out in the sunshine. Night and silence call out the starry fancies. Milton's morning hymn, we would hold a good wager, was penned at midnight; and Taylor's richer description of a sunrise smells decidedly of a taper. Even ourself, in these our humbler lucubrations, tune our best measured cadences (prose has her cadences) not unfrequently to the charm of the drowsy watchman, "blessing the doors," or the wild sweep of winds at midnight. Even now a loftier speculation than we have yet attempted courts our endeavors. We would indite something about the solar system. Betty, bring the candles.

CHARLES LAMBE.

LXXVIII.

ADVANTAGES OF A WELL-CULTIVATED MIND.

1. How much soever a person may be engaged in pleasures, or encumbered with business, he will certainly have some moments to spare for thought and reflection. No one, who has observed how heavily the vacuities of time hang upon minds unfurnished with images, and unaccustomed to think, will be at a loss to make a just estimate of the advantages of possessing a copious stock of ideas, of which the combination may take a multiplicity of forms, and be varied to infinity.

2. Mental occupations are a pleasing relief from

bodily exertions, and from that perpetual hurry and wearisome attention which, in most of the employments of life, must be given to objects which are no otherwise interesting than as they are necessary. The mind, in an hour of leisure, obtaining a short vacation from the perplexing cares of this world, finds, in its own contemplations, a source of amusement, of solace, and of pleasure. The tiresome attention that must be given to an infinite number of things (which, singly and separately taken, are of little moment, but, collectively considered, form an important aggregate), requires to be sometimes relaxed by thoughts and reflections of a more general and extensive nature, and directed to objects, of which the examination may open a more spacious field of exercise to the mind, give scope to its exertions, expand its ideas, present new combinations, and exhibit to the intellectual eye images new, various, sublime, or beautiful.

3. The time of action will not always continue. The young ought always to have this consideration present to their mind, that they must grow old, unless prematurely cut off by sickness or accident. They ought to contemplate the certain approach of age and decrepitude, and consider that all temporal happiness is of uncertain acquisition, mixed with a variety of alloy, and, in whatever degree attained, only of short and precarious duration. Every day brings some disappointment, some diminution of pleasure, or some prostration of hope; and every moment brings us nearer to that period, when the present scenes shall recede from view, and future prospects cannot be formed.

4. This consideration displays, in a very interesting point of view, the beneficial effects of furnishing the

4. Daylight may furnish the images, the crude material; but for the fine shapings, the true turning and filing, they must be content to hold their inspiration of the candle. The mild, internal light that reveals them, like fires on the domestic hearth, goes out in the sunshine. Night and silence call out the starry fancies. Milton's morning hymn, we would hold a good wager, was penned at midnight; and Taylor's richer description of a sunrise smells decidedly of a taper. Even ourself, in these our humbler lucubrations, tune our best measured cadences (prose has her cadences) not unfrequently to the charm of the drowsy watchman, "blessing the doors," or the wild sweep of winds at midnight. Even now a loftier speculation than we have yet attempted courts our endeavors. We would indite something about the solar system. Betty, bring the candles.

CHARLES LAMBE.

LXXVIII.

ADVANTAGES OF A WELL-CULTIVATED MIND.

1. How much soever a person may be engaged in pleasures, or encumbered with business, he will certainly have some moments to spare for thought and reflection. No one, who has observed how heavily the vacuities of time hang upon minds unfurnished with images, and unaccustomed to think, will be at a loss to make a just estimate of the advantages of possessing a copious stock of ideas, of which the combination may take a multiplicity of forms, and be varied to infinity.

2. Mental occupations are a pleasing relief from

bodily exertions, and from that perpetual hurry and wearisome attention which, in most of the employments of life, must be given to objects which are no otherwise interesting than as they are necessary. The mind, in an hour of leisure, obtaining a short vacation from the perplexing cares of this world, finds, in its own contemplations, a source of amusement, of solace, and of pleasure. The tiresome attention that must be given to an infinite number of things (which, singly and separately taken, are of little moment, but, collectively considered, form an important aggregate), requires to be sometimes relaxed by thoughts and reflections of a more general and extensive nature, and directed to objects, of which the examination may open a more spacious field of exercise to the mind, give scope to its exertions, expand its ideas, present new combinations, and exhibit to the intellectual eye images new, various, sublime, or beautiful.

3. The time of action will not always continue. The young ought always to have this consideration present to their mind, that they must grow old, unless prematurely cut off by sickness or accident. They ought to contemplate the certain approach of age and decrepitude, and consider that all temporal happiness is of uncertain acquisition, mixed with a variety of alloy, and, in whatever degree attained, only of short and precarious duration. Every day brings some disappointment, some diminution of pleasure, or some prostration of hope; and every moment brings us nearer to that period, when the present scenes shall recede from view, and future prospects cannot be formed.

4. This consideration displays, in a very interesting point of view, the beneficial effects of furnishing the

mind with a stock of ideas that may amuse it in leisure, accompany it in solitude, dispel the gloom of melancholy, lighten the pressure of misfortune, dissipate the vexation arising from baffled projects, of disappointed hopes, and relieve the tedium of that season of life when new acquisitions can no more be made, and the mind can no longer flatter and delude us with its illusory hopes and promises.

5. When life begins, like a distant landscape, gradually to disappear, the mind can receive no solace but from its own ideas and reflections. Philosophy and literature, a knowledge of the works of God and of the laws which govern the material and intellectual world, will then furnish us with an inexhaustible source of the most agreeable amusements, which, if blended with the sustaining power of our divine religion, will render old age as happy as youth was joyous.

6. The man of letters, when²⁹⁹ compared with one that is illiterate, exhibits nearly the same contrast as that which exists between a blind man, and one that can see; and, if we consider how much literature enlarges the mind, and how much it multiplies, adjusts, rectifies, and arranges the ideas, it may well be reckoned equivalent to an additional sense. It affords pleasures which wealth cannot procure, and which poverty cannot entirely take away. A well-cultivated mind places its possessor beyond the reach of those trifling vexations and disquietudes which continually harass and perplex those who have no resources within themselves; and, in some measure, elevates him above the smiles and frowns of fortune.

BIGLAND.

²⁹⁹ Literalmente; cuando comparado; esto es, comparado, pues en español se calla el adverbio *cuan-*
cuando.

LXXIX.

THE WILL.

Characters.—SWIPES, a brewer; CURRIE, a saddler; FRANK MILLINGTON, and 'SQUIRE³⁰⁰ DRAWL.

Swipes. A sober occasion this, Brother Currie. Who would have thought the old lady was so near her end?

Currie. Ah! we must all die, Brother Swipes; and those who live longest outlive the most.

Swipes. True, true; but since we must die and leave our earthly possessions, it is well that the law takes such good care of us. Had the old lady her senses when she departed?

Cur. Perfectly, perfectly. 'Squire Drawl told me she read every word of the will aloud, and never signed her name better.

Swipes. Had you any hint from the 'Squire what disposition she made of her property?

Cur. Not a whisper; the 'Squire is as close as an under-ground tomb: but one of the witnesses hinted to me that she had cut off her graceless nephew, Frank, without a shilling.

Swipes. Has she, good soul, has she? You know I come in, then, in right of my wife.

Cur. And I in my own right; and this is no doubt

³⁰⁰ Abreviatura, de *esquire*, esconde al *don* español. En los sudero; es una especie de título sobrescritos se usa esta palabra, que se da familiarmente á los ha- contrada así: *Esqr.*, que vale cendados y demas hombres aco- tambien don, y excusa el Mr. modados del campo, y corres- (contraccion de *Mister*, señor).

the reason why we have been called to hear the reading of the will. Squire Drawl knows how things should be done, though he is as air-tight as one of your beer-barrels. But here comes the young reprobate. He must be present, as a matter of course, you know. [*Enter FRANK MILLINGTON.*] Your servant, young gentleman. So your benefactress has left you at last.

Swipes. It is a painful thing to part with old and good friends, Mr. Millington.

Frank. It is so,²⁹¹ sir; but I could bear her loss better had I not so often been ungrateful for her kindness. She was my only friend, and I knew not her value.

Cur. It is too late to repent, Master Millington. You will now have a chance²⁹² to earn your own bread.

Swipes. Ay, ay,²⁹³ by the sweat of your brow, as better people are obliged to. You would make a fine brewer's boy, if you were not too old.

Cur. Aye, or a saddler's lackey, if held with a tight rein.

Frank. Gentlemen, your remarks imply that my aunt has treated me as I deserved. I am above your insults, and only hope you will bear your fortune as modestly as I shall mine submissively. I shall retire. [*Going: he meets 'SQUIRE DRAWL.*]

'Squire. Stop, stop, young man. We must have your presence. Good-morning, gentlemen; you are early on the ground.

Cur. I hope the 'Squire is well to-day.

²⁹¹ Así es, señor.

²⁹² Literalmente: V. ahora tendrá una suerte de ganar su propio pan; esto es, ya podrá V. gana su vida trabajando.

²⁹³ Ya, ya. Es voz afirmativa; úsase muy poco en los Estados Unidos.

'Squire. Pretty²⁹⁴ comfortable, for an invalid.

Swipes. I trust the damp air has not affected your lungs again.

'Squire. No, I believe not. But since the heirs-at-law²⁹⁵ are all convened, I shall now proceed to open the last will and testament of your deceased relative, according to law.

Swipes. [*While the 'Squire is breaking the seal.*] It is a trying thing, to leave all one's possessions, 'Squire, in this manner.

Cur. It really makes me feel melancholy, when I look round and see everything but²⁹⁶ the venerable owner of these goods. Well²⁹⁷ did the preacher say, "all is vanity."

'Squire. Please to be seated, gentlemen.²⁹⁸ [*He puts on his spectacles and begins to read slowly.*] "Imprimis; whereas²⁹⁹ my nephew, Francis Millington, by his disobedience and ungrateful conduct, has shown himself unworthy of my bounty, and incapable of managing my large estate, I do hereby³⁰⁰ give and bequeath all my houses, farms, stocks, bonds, moneys, and property, both³⁰¹ personal and real, to my dear cousins, Samuel Swipes, of Malt-Street, brewer, and Christopher Currie, of Fly-Court, saddler." [*The 'Squire takes off his spectacles to wipe them.*]

Swipes. Generous creature! Kind soul! I always loved her.

Cur. She was good, she was kind;—and, Brother

²⁹⁴ Bastante bien, para un enfermo. *Pretty*, literalmente, es bonito.

²⁹⁵ Herederos legales.

²⁹⁶ But aquí vale menos.

²⁹⁷ Bien dice el predicador.

²⁹⁸ Sírvanse sentarse, caballeros.

²⁹⁹ Por cuanto.

³⁰⁰ Por la presente.

³⁰¹ Así personal como efectiva

Swipes, when we divide, I think I'll take the mansion-house.

Swipes. Not so fast,³⁰² if you please, Mr. Currie. My wife has long had her eye³⁰³ upon that, and must have it.

Cur. There will be two words³⁰⁴ to that bargain, Mr. Swipes. And, besides, I ought to have the first choice. Did I not lend her a new chaise every time she wished to ride? And who knows what influence—

Swipes. Am I not named first in her will? and did I not furnish her with my best small beer for more than six months? and who knows—

Frank. Gentlemen, I must leave you. [*Going.*]

'Squire. [*Putting on his spectacles very deliberately.*] Pray, gentlemen, keep your seats,³⁰⁵ I have not done yet. Let me see; where was I? Ay, "All my property, both personal and real, to my dear cousins, Samuel Swipes, of Malt-Street, brewer,"—

Swipes. Yes!

'Squire. "And Christopher Currie, of Fly-Court, saddler."

Cur. Yes!

'Squire. "To have and to hold,³⁰⁶ in trust, for the sole and exclusive benefit of my nephew, Francis Milington, until he shall have attained³⁰⁷ the age of twenty-one years; by which time³⁰⁸ I hope he will have

³⁰² Poco á poco.

³⁰³ Hace mucho tiempo que mi esposa tiene puestos los ojos en ella.

³⁰⁴ Literalmente: habrá dos palabras en ese convenio; esto es, se necesitarán dos para hacer ese arreglo.

³⁰⁵ Palabra por palabra: conserven Vds. sus asientos; es decir; espérense Vds.

³⁰⁶ Literalmente: para tener y conservar; esto es para suyo.

³⁰⁷ Hasta que tenga 21 años de edad.

³⁰⁸ Para cuya época.

so far³⁰⁹ reformed his evil habits as that he may safely be intrusted with the large fortune which I hereby bequeath to him."

Swipes. What is all this? You don't mean that we are humbugged?³¹⁰ In trust! How does that appear? Where is it?

'Squire. There; in two words of as good old English as I ever penned.

Cur. Pretty well too,³¹¹ Mr. 'Squire, if we must be sent for, to be made a laughing-stock of. She shall pay for every ride she has had out of my chaise, I promise you.

Swipes. And for every drop of my beer. Fine times! if two sober, hard-working citizens are to be brought here to be made the sport of a graceless profligate. But we will manage his property for him, Mr. Currie; we will make him feel that trustees are not to be trifled with.

Cur. That we will.³¹²

'Squire. Not so fast, gentlemen; for the instrument is dated three years ago; and the young gentleman must be already of age, and able to take care of himself. Is it not so, Francis?

Frank. It is, your worship.³¹³

'Squire. Then,³¹⁴ gentlemen, having attended to the

³⁰⁹ Espero que habrá renunciado sus malos hábitos en términos de que que se le pueda confiar la gran fortuna que yo por este testamento le lego.

³¹⁰ ¿V. no quiere decir que somos víctimas de alguna chanza pesada?

³¹¹ Bien está, Sr. 'Squire! Nos mandan á buscar para burlarse de nosotros! ¡Pues, caro le ha de costar (á ella) cada paseo que

dió en mi silla, yo se lo prometo á V.!

³¹² Eso sí.

³¹³ Literalmente, adoracion; es término de acatamiento que en Inglaterra suele dárseles á los jueces.

³¹⁴ Conque, caballeros, habiendo asistido, según la ley previene, á la formalidad de la abertura del sello, ya quedan Vds. libres de toda clase de molestia acerca de este asunto.

breaking of the seal, according to law, you are released from any further trouble about the business.

ANONYMOUS.

LXXX.

THE HILL OF SCIENCE.

1. In that season of the year, when the serenity of the sky, the various fruits which cover the ground, the discolored foliage of the trees, and all the sweet but fading graces of inspiring autumn, open the mind to benevolence, and dispose it for contemplation, I was wandering in a beautiful and romantic country, till curiosity began to give way to weariness; and I sat me down on the fragment of a rock, overgrown with moss, where the rustling of the falling leaves, the dashing of waters, and the hum of the distant city, soothed my mind into the most perfect tranquillity, and sleep insensibly stole upon me, as I was indulging the agreeable reveries which the objects around me naturally inspired.

2. I immediately found myself in a vast, extended plain, in the middle of which arose a mountain, higher than I before had any conception of. It was covered with a multitude of people, chiefly youth; many of whom pressed forward with the liveliest expression of ardor in their countenances, though the way was in many places steep and difficult. I observed that those who had but just begun to climb the hill thought themselves not far from the top; but, as they proceeded, new hills were continually rising to their view, and the

summit of the highest they could before discern seemed but the foot of another, till the mountain at length appeared to lose itself in the clouds. As I was gazing on these things with astonishment, my good genius suddenly appeared:—"The mountain before thee," said he, "is the Hill of Science. On the top is the Temple of Truth, whose head is above the clouds, and a veil of pure light covers her face. Observe the progress of her votaries; be silent and attentive."

3. I saw that the only regular approach to the mountain was by a gate, called the Gate of Languages. It was kept by a woman of pensive and thoughtful appearance, whose lips were continually moving as though she repeated something to herself. Her name was Memory. On entering the first enclosure, I was stunned with a confused murmur of jarring voices and dissonant sounds; which increased upon me to such a degree that I was utterly confounded, and could compare the noise to nothing but the confusion of tongues at Babel.

4. After contemplating these things, I turned my eyes toward the top of the mountain, where the air was always pure and exhilarating, the path shaded with laurels and other evergreens, and the effulgence which beamed from the face of the goddess seemed to shed a glory round her votaries. "Happy," said I, "are they who are permitted to ascend the mountain!"—But while I was pronouncing this exclamation with uncommon ardor, I saw beside me a form, of divine features, and a more benign radiance. "Happier," said she, "are those whom Virtue conducts to the mansions of content." "What!" said I, "does Virtue then reside in the vale?"

5. "I am found," said she, "in the vale, and I illu-

minate the mountain; I cheer the cottager at his toil, and inspire the sage at his meditation. I mingle in the crowd of cities, and bless the hermit in his cell. I have a temple in every heart that owns my influence; and to him that wishes for me, I am already present. Science may raise you to eminence; but I alone can guide you to felicity!" While the goddess was thus speaking, I stretched out my arm toward her with a vehemence which broke my slumbers. The chill dews were falling around me, and the shades of evening stretched over the landscape. I hastened homeward, and resigned the night to silence and meditation.

AIRIN'S MISCELLANIES.

LXXXI.

SCENE FROM THE POOR GENTLEMAN.

SIR²¹⁵ ROBERT BRAMBLE and HUMPHREY DOBBINS.

Sir R. I'll tell you what, Humphrey Dobbins, there is not a syllable of sense in all you have been saying. But I suppose you will maintain there is.

Hum. Yes.

Sir R. Yes, is that the way you talk to me, you old boor? What's my name?

Hum. Robert Bramble.

²¹⁵ *Sir*, Señor; es título de los caballeros (miembros de los órdenes de caballería) en Inglaterra. También se usa este título al dirigirse á un hombre cualquiera que sea; y entonces vale señor, ó caballero; como: *Good-day, sir*, buenos días, caballero. Cuando se habla de alguno, no se dice *sir*, sino *gentleman*.

Sir R. An't²¹⁶ I a baronet—Sir Robert Bramble of Blackberry Hall, in the county of Kent? 'Tis²¹⁷ time you should know it, for you have been my clumsy, two-fisted valet these thirty years: can you deny that?

Hum. Hem!

Sir R. Hem? what do you mean by hem? Open that rusty door of your mouth, and make your ugly voice walk out of it. Why don't you answer my question?

Hum. Because, if I contradict you, I shall tell you a lie; and when I agree with you, you are sure to fall out.

Sir R. Humphrey Dobbins, I have been so long endeavoring to beat a few brains into your pate,²¹⁸ that all your hair has tumbled off before my point is carried.²¹⁹

Hum. What then? Our parson says my head is an emblem of both our honors.

Sir R. Ay; because honors, like your head, are apt²²⁰ to be empty.

Hum. No; but if a servant has grown bald under his master's nose, it looks as if there was honesty on one side and regard for it on the other.

Sir R. Why, to be sure, old Humphrey, you are as honest as a—Pshaw!²²¹ the parson means to palaver us; but, to return to my position, I tell you, I don't like your flat contradiction.

Hum. Yes, you do.

²¹⁶ Contracción viciosa é incorrecta de *am not*? y también de *is not*.

²¹⁷ Por *it is*.

²¹⁸ Por *head*, cabeza; es voz trivial.

²¹⁹ Antes que yo haya podido lograrlo.

²²⁰ Suelen ser.

²²¹ Bah!

Sir R. I tell you I don't. I only love to hear men's arguments. I hate their flummery.

Hum. What do you call flummery?

Sir R. Flattery, blockhead! a dish too often served up by paltry poor men to paltry rich ones.

Hum. I never serve it up to you.

Sir R. No, you give me a dish of a different description.

Hum. Hem! what is it?

Sir R. Sourerout, you old crab.

Hum. I have held you a stout tug at argument this many a year.

Sir R. And yet I could never teach you a syllogism. Now mind, when a poor man assents to what a rich man says, I suspect he means to flatter him. Now I am rich, and hate flattery. *Ergo*, when a poor man subscribes to my opinion, I hate him.

Hum. That's wrong.

Sir R. Very well—*negatur*; now prove it.

Hum. Put the case then, I am a poor man.

Sir R. You an't,³²² you scoundrel. You know you shall never want while I have a shilling.

Hum. Well, then, I am a poor—I must be a poor man now, or I never shall get on.

Sir R. Well, get on,³²³ be a poor man.

Hum. I am a poor man, and argue with you, and convince you, you are wrong; then you call yourself a blockhead, and I am of your opinion: now, that's no flattery.

Sir R. Why no; but when a man's of the same opinion with me, he puts an end to the argument, and

³²² Ya se presenta *an't*, por *are not*. ³²³ Bien, pues, adelante.

that puts an end to the conversation, and so I hate him for that. But where's my nephew, Frederic?

Hum. Been³²⁴ out these two hours.

Sir R. An undutiful cub! only arrived from Russia last night, and though I told him to stay at home till I rose, he's³²⁵ scampering over the fields like a Calmuc Tartar.

Hum. He's a fine fellow.

Sir R. He has a touch of our family. Don't you think he is a little like me, Humphrey?

Hum. No, not a bit; you are as ugly an old man as ever I clapped my eyes on.

Sir R. Now that's plaguy impudent, but there's no flattery in it, and it keeps up the independence of argument. His father, my brother Job, is of as tame a spirit. Humphrey, you remember my brother Job?

Hum. Yes, you drove him to Russia five-and-twenty years ago.

Sir R. I did not drive him.

Hum. Yes, you did. You would never let him be at peace in the way of argument.

Sir R. At peace! Zounds,³²⁶ he would never go to war.

Hum. He had the merit to be calm.

Sir R. So has a duck-pond. He received my arguments with his mouth open, like a poor-box gaping for half-pence, and, good or bad, he swallowed them all without any resistance. We couldn't³²⁷ disagree, and so we parted.

Hum. And the poor, meek gentleman went to Russia for a quiet life.

³²⁴ Elipsis del pronombre *he* y del auxiliar *has*: *he has been out*.

³²⁵ Contracción de *he is*.

³²⁶ Cáspita.

³²⁷ *Couldn't*, por *could not*.

Sir R. A quiet life! Why he married the moment he got there, tacked himself to the shrew relict of a Russian merchant, and continued a speculation with her in furs, flax, potashes, tallow, linen, and leather; what's the consequence? Thirteen months ago he broke.

Hum. Poor soul,³²⁰ his wife should have followed³²¹ the business for him.

Sir R. I fancy she did follow it, for she died just as he broke, and now this madcap, Frederic, is sent over to me for protection. Poor Job, now he is in distress, I must not neglect his son.

Hum. Here comes his son; that's Mr. Frederic.

Fred. Oh, my dear uncle, good-morning! Your park is nothing but beauty.

Sir R. Who bid you caper over my beauty? I told you to stay in-doors till I got up.

Fred. So you did, but I entirely forgot it.

Sir R. And pray, what made you forget it?

Fred. The sun.

Sir R. The sun! He's mad! you mean the moon, I believe.

Fred. Oh, my dear uncle, you don't know the effect of a fine spring morning upon a fellow just arrived from Russia. The day looked bright, trees budding, birds singing, the park was so gay, that I took a leap out of your old balcony, made your deer fly before me like the wind, and chased them all around the park to get an appetite for breakfast, while you were snoring in bed, uncle.

³²⁰ Literalmente, *pobre alma*; esto es, pobrecito. ³²¹ *To follow the business*, dirigir los negocios.

Sir R. Oh, oh! So the effect of English sunshine upon a Russian is to make him jump out a balcony and worry my deer.

Fred. I confess it had that influence upon me.

Sir R. You had better be influenced by a rich old uncle, unless you think the sun likely to leave you a fat legacy.

Fred. I hate legacies.

Sir R. Sir,³²² that's mighty singular, they are pretty solid tokens,³²³ at least.

Fred. Very melancholy tokens, uncle; they are posthumous despatches affection sends to gratitude, to inform us we have lost a gracious friend.

Sir R. How charmingly the dog³²⁴ argues.

Fred. But I own my spirits run away with me this morning. I will obey you better in future; for they tell me you are a very worthy, good sort of a gentleman.

Sir R. Now who had the familiar impudence to tell you that?

Fred. Old rusty, there.

Sir R. Why Humphrey, you didn't?³²⁵

Hum. Yes, but I did though.

Fred. Yes, he did, and on that score I shall be anxious to show you obedience, for 'tis as meritorious to attempt sharing a good man's heart, as it is paltry to have designs upon a rich man's money. A noble nature aims its attentions full breast-high,³²⁶ uncle; a mean mind levels its dirty assiduities at the pocket.

³²² Vale aquí, *Señor mío*.

³²³ Recuerdos.

³²⁴ *Full breast-high*, literalmente, á plena altura de pecho; esto es, para el corazón.

³²⁵ No quiere decir aquí *perro*, sino *picaro*.

Sir R. [*Shaking him by the hand.*] Jump out of every window I have in the house; hunt my deer into high fevers, my fine fellow! Ay, that's right.³³⁵ This is spunk and plain speaking. Give me a man who is always flinging his dissent to my doctrines smack in my teeth.

Fred. I disagree with you there, uncle.

Hum. And so do I.

Fred. You! you forward puppy! If you were not so old, I'd knock you down.

Sir R. I'll knock you down if you do. I won't³³⁶ have my servants thumped into dumb flattery.

Hum. Come, you're ruffled.³³⁷ Let us go to the business of the morning.

Sir R. I hate the business of the morning. Don't you see we are engaged in discussion. I tell you, I hate the business of the morning.

Hum. No you don't.

Sir R. Don't I? Why not?

Hum. Because its charity.

Sir R. Pshaw! Well, we must not neglect the business, if there be any distress in the parish; read the list, Humphrey.

Hum. [*Taking out a paper and reading.*] "Jonathan Huggins, of Muck Mead, is put in prison for debt."

Sir R. Why, it was only last week that Gripe, the attorney, recovered two cottages for him by law, worth sixty pounds.

Hum. Yes, and charged a hundred for his trouble;

³³⁵ Eso sí que está bien.

³³⁶ Por *will not*; esto es: yo no

sufiré que se me vuelva adula-
dores á mis criados á puñetazos.

³³⁷ Vamos, V., se enfada.

so³³⁸ seized the cottage for-part of his bill, and threw Jonathan into jail for the remainder.

Sir R. A harpy! I must relieve the poor fellow's distress.

Fred. And I must kick his attorney.

Hum. [*Reading.*] "The curate's horse is dead."

Sir R. Pshaw! There's no distress in that.

Hum. Yes there is,³³⁹ to a man that must go twenty miles every Sunday to preach, for thirty pounds a year.

Sir R. Why won't the vicar give him another nag?

Hum. Because its cheaper to get another curate already mounted.

Sir R. Well, send him the black pad which I purchased last Tuesday, and tell him to work him as long as he lives. What else have we upon the list?

Hum. Something out of the common; there's one Lieutenant Worthington, a disabled officer and a widower, come to lodge at farmer Harrowby's, in the village; he is, it seems, very poor, and more proud than poor, and more honest than proud.

Sir R. And so he sends to me for assistance.

Hum. He'd³⁴⁰ see you hanged first! No, he'd sooner die than ask you or any man for a shilling! There's his daughter, and his wife's aunt, and an old corporal that served in the wars with him, he keeps them all upon his half-pay.

Sir R. Starves them all, I'm afraid, Humphrey.

Fred. [*Going.*] Good-morning, uncle.

Sir R. You rogue, where are you running now?

³³⁸ Elipsis del pronombre *he*; *to be*, haber; pág. 68, del "Pre-
quiere decir: conque, se apoderó, receptor."

³³⁹ Si hay. Véase la conjugación del verbo impersonal *there*

³⁴⁰ Por *he would*. La frase entera vale: ántes quisiera verle á V. ahorcado.

Fred. To talk with Lieutenant Worthington.

Sir R. And what may you be going to say to him?

Fred. I can't tell till I encounter him; and then, uncle, when I have an old gentleman by the hand, who has been disabled in his country's service, and is struggling to support his motherless child, a poor relation, and a faithful servant in honorable indigence, impulse will supply me with words to express my sentiments.

Sir R. Stop, you rogue; I must be before you in this business.

Fred. That depends upon who can run the fastest; so, start fair, uncle, and here goes. [*Runs out.*]

Sir R. Stop, stop; why, Frederic—a jackanapes—to take my department out of my hands! I'll disinherit the dog for his assurance.

Hum. No you won't.

Sir R. Won't I? Hang me if I—but we'll argue that point as we go. So, come along, Humphrey.

COLMAN.

LXXXII.

THE SILENT ACADEMY.

1. In Memphis, the capital of ancient Egypt, there was a celebrated academy, one of the rules of which was as follows: "Members will meditate much, write little, and talk the least possible." The institution was known as "The Silent Academy;" and there was not a person of any literary distinction in Egypt who was not ambitious of belonging to it.

2. Akmed, a young Egyptian of great erudition and exquisite judgment, was the author of an admirable treatise, entitled "The Art of Brevity." It was a masterpiece of condensation and precision, and he was laboring to compress it still more, when he learned, in his provincial seclusion, that there was a place vacant in the Silent Academy.

3. Although he had not yet completed his twenty-third year, and although a great number of competitors were intriguing for the vacant place, he went and presented himself as a candidate at the door of the celebrated academy. A crowd of gossiping loungers in the portico speedily gathered round the taciturn stranger, and plied him, all at once, with a multitude of questions—a species of inquisition to which new-comers were generally subjected.

4. Without proffering a word in reply, Akmed proceeded directly to the object he had in view, and, approaching one of the ushers, placed in his hands a letter, addressed to the President of the august institution, and containing these words; "Akmed humbly solicits the vacant place." The usher delivered the letter at once; but Akmed and his application had arrived too late. The place was already filled.

5. By a system of intrigue and management, which even academies sometimes find irresistible, the favorite candidate of a certain rich man had been elected. The members of the Silent Academy were much chagrined when they learned what they had lost in consequence. The new member was a glib and garrulous pretender, whose verbose jargon was as unprofitable as it was wearisome; whereas Akmed, the scourge of all babblers,

Fred. To talk with Lieutenant Worthington.

Sir R. And what may you be going to say to him?

Fred. I can't tell till I encounter him; and then, uncle, when I have an old gentleman by the hand, who has been disabled in his country's service, and is struggling to support his motherless child, a poor relation, and a faithful servant in honorable indigence, impulse will supply me with words to express my sentiments.

Sir R. Stop, you rogue; I must be before you in this business.

Fred. That depends upon who can run the fastest; so, start fair, uncle, and here goes. [*Runs out.*]

Sir R. Stop, stop; why, Frederic—a jackanapes—to take my department out of my hands! I'll disinherit the dog for his assurance.

Hum. No you won't.

Sir R. Won't I? Hang me if I—but we'll argue that point as we go. So, come along, Humphrey.

COLMAN.

LXXXII.

THE SILENT ACADEMY.

1. In Memphis, the capital of ancient Egypt, there was a celebrated academy, one of the rules of which was as follows: "Members will meditate much, write little, and talk the least possible." The institution was known as "The Silent Academy;" and there was not a person of any literary distinction in Egypt who was not ambitious of belonging to it.

2. Akmed, a young Egyptian of great erudition and exquisite judgment, was the author of an admirable treatise, entitled "The Art of Brevity." It was a masterpiece of condensation and precision, and he was laboring to compress it still more, when he learned, in his provincial seclusion, that there was a place vacant in the Silent Academy.

3. Although he had not yet completed his twenty-third year, and although a great number of competitors were intriguing for the vacant place, he went and presented himself as a candidate at the door of the celebrated academy. A crowd of gossiping loungers in the portico speedily gathered round the taciturn stranger, and plied him, all at once, with a multitude of questions—a species of inquisition to which new-comers were generally subjected.

4. Without proffering a word in reply, Akmed proceeded directly to the object he had in view, and, approaching one of the ushers, placed in his hands a letter, addressed to the President of the august institution, and containing these words; "Akmed humbly solicits the vacant place." The usher delivered the letter at once; but Akmed and his application had arrived too late. The place was already filled.

5. By a system of intrigue and management, which even academies sometimes find irresistible, the favorite candidate of a certain rich man had been elected. The members of the Silent Academy were much chagrined when they learned what they had lost in consequence. The new member was a glib and garrulous pretender, whose verbose jargon was as unprofitable as it was wearisome; whereas Akmed, the scourge of all babblers,

never gave utterance to a word which was not sententious and suggestive.

6. How should²⁴¹ they communicate to the author of "The Art of Brevity" the unpleasant intelligence of the failure of his application? They were at a loss for the best mode of proceeding, when the President hit upon this expedient: he filled a goblet with water, but so full that a single drop more would have caused it to overflow. Then he made a sign that the candidate should be introduced.

7. Akmed entered the hall, where the academicians were all assembled. With slow and measured steps, and that genuine modesty of demeanor which ever accompanies true merit, he advanced. At his approach, the President politely rose, and without uttering a word, pointed out to him, with a gesture of regret, the fatal token of his exclusion.

8. Smiling at the emblem, the significance of which he at once comprehended, the young Egyptian was not in the least disconcerted. Persuaded that the admission of a supernumerary member would be productive of no harm to the academy, and would violate no essential law, he picked up a rose-leaf which he saw lying at his feet, and placed it on the surface of the water so gently that it floated without causing the slightest drop to overflow.

9. At this ingenious and readily intelligible response, a general clapping of hands spoke the applauding admiration of the assembled members of the academy. By unanimous consent they suspended their rules so as to make an exception in favor of Akmed's admission.

²⁴¹ ¿Cómo habían de . . . ?

They handed him their registry of names, and he inscribed his own name at the end.

10. It now only remained for him to pronounce, according to custom, an address of thanks; but he was resolved to act consistently with that principle of the academy which enjoined the utmost parsimony of words. On the margin of the column where he had written his name, he traced the number 100, representing his brethren of the academy and the number to which they had been limited. Then placing a cipher before the figure 1 (thus, 0100), he wrote underneath, "Their number has been neither diminished nor increased."

11. Delighted at the laconic ingenuity and becoming modesty of Akmed, the President shook him affectionately by the hand; and then, substituting the figure 1 for the cipher which preceded the number 100 (thus, 1100), he appended these words: "Their number has been increased tenfold." ADAPTED FROM THE FRENCH.

LXXXIII.

THE PRISONER AND THE RATS.

1. In Paris there was once a large fortress called the Bastile, which was used as a prison. The king, when offended with any one, caused him to be taken to the Bastile, and confined there. In this way many prisoners were kept in confinement for several years, and sometimes till the end of their lives. They were loaded

with heavy chains; they were never allowed to go into the open air; and they were not permitted to see any of their relations.

2. There was once in the Bastille a prisoner named La Tude. He was put in when twenty-three years of age, and kept there and in other prisons for thirty-five years, so that he was quite an old man when he got free. This poor man was confined for many years in a little room where he had no company. He saw no one but the jailer who brought him his food. This was the greatest of all his afflictions, for there are few things more necessary to happiness than the society of our fellow-creatures.

3. In La Tude's room there was no light, except what came through a horizontal slit in the wall; and as the wall was thick, this slit was very deep. One day, as he was looking through the slit, he saw a rat come to the further end of it. Rats are creatures which human beings do not in general like to have near them; but La Tude was so solitary that he was glad of the approach of any living thing. He threw the rat a small piece of bread, taking care not to frighten it by any violent movement.

4. The little visitor came forward and took the bread, and then seemed to wish for more. La Tude threw another piece to a less distance, and the animal came and took that piece also. He then threw another to a still less distance, by which the rat was tempted to come still nearer to him. Thus he induced it to have some confidence in him. As long as he threw bread, the creature remained; and when it could eat no more, it carried off to its hole the fragments which it had not devoured.

5. The next day the rat appeared again. La Tude

threw it some bread, and also a small piece of beef, which it seemed to relish very much. On the third day it came again, and was now so tame as to eat from the prisoner's hands. On the fifth day it changed its residence to a small hole near the inner end of the slit, apparently wishing to be nearer to its benefactor. It came very early the next morning to get its breakfast from La Tude, and appeared no more that day.

6. On the ensuing morning it came again, but it now had a companion. This was a female rat, which peeped cautiously from the hole, apparently very much afraid of the prisoner. La Tude tried to entice the stranger toward him, by throwing bread and meat to her; but for a long time she refused to venture out. At length, seeing the other rat eat so heartily, she rushed forward, seized a piece, and immediately retreated.

7. In a little while she became bolder, and even disputed some pieces with the male rat. Whenever she succeeded in taking a piece out of his teeth, he came up to La Tude, as if to make complaint and receive consolation. When La Tude gave him a piece to make up for what he had lost, the little creature sat down close by, and ate it in an ostentatious manner, sitting on his haunches, and holding the meat in his paws like a monkey, as if he meant to defy his female friend to come and take it from him, now that he was so near one who could protect him.

8. For some days the female continued to be very shy, though the male rat ate in peace near La Tude. But at length she could bear no longer to see her companion faring so well, while she was starving. One day, just as La Tude had given the male rat his first piece,

she sprang out and seized it in her teeth. The male rat held fast: she pulled violently. A severe struggle took place; and the two creatures rolled away together toward their hole, into which the female pulled the male. La Tude was greatly diverted by this contest, and, for the moment, almost forgot his misfortunes.

9. By and by the female rat became as familiar as the other, and daily ate her dinner out of La Tude's hand. There then appeared a third, who was much less shy, at first, than either of the others had been. At the second visit, this third rat constituted himself one of the family and made himself so perfectly at home that he resolved to introduce certain companions. The next day he came accompanied by two others, who, in the course of a week brought five more; and thus, in less than a fortnight, La Tude found himself surrounded by ten large rats.

10. He now gave them, severally, names, which they learned to distinguish. They would also come out whenever he called them. He allowed them for some time to eat out of his own plate, but, their habits being rather slovenly, he was afterward glad to give them a separate dish. He would also make them leap, like dogs, for bits of bread and meat. When they had dined, he made them all dance around him. In short, they became to him like a family of gamesome little children, and he almost felt happy in their presence.

11. He now scarcely wished for freedom, for in the world he had met with nothing but cruelty and oppression, while here all was affection and peace. But his pleasure with his rats was not of long continuance; at the end of two years he was removed to another room in a distant part of the prison, whither his rats,

of course, could not follow him. He wept bitterly at thus parting with the friendly creatures, and, for some time, felt the pains of imprisonment to be more severe than they ever appeared before.

12. We thus see how painful is complete solitude, and how gladly a human being will associate with any kind of company rather than be altogether alone. The story also shows that, in certain circumstances, the creatures which we most loathe and despise may be of service to us.

LXXXIV.

PROVERBS OF ALL NATIONS.

Part First.

1. A good proverb is never out of season. A word once uttered can never be recalled. A wise man may appear like a fool in the company of a fool. A goose-quill is more dangerous than a lion's claw. A thousand probabilities will not make one truth. A great man will neither trample on a worm, nor cringe before a king. A jest is no argument, and loud laughter no demonstration. A crown will not cure the headache, nor a golden slipper the gout. Avoid a slanderer as you would a scorpion.

2. A wager is a fool's argument. A stumble may prevent a fall. A lie begets a lie, till they come to generations. A fault once denied is twice committed. A willing mind makes a light foot. A fool's-bolt is soon shot. Be not misled by evil examples; never think, "others do it, too." "Bear and forbear" is

good philosophy. Better to live well than long. Better to be untaught than to be ill-taught. Books alone can never teach the use of books. Brevity is the soul of wit. By the approval of evil you become guilty of it. By learning to obey you will know how to command. By the street of "By and by" one arrives at the house of "Never."

3. Begin and end with God. Beauty is the flower, but virtue is the fruit, of life. By entertaining good thoughts, you will keep out evil ones. Between virtue and vice is no middle path. By doing nothing, we learn to do ill. Combat vice in its first attack, and you will come off conqueror. Canning and treachery often proceed from want of capacity. Cater frugally for the body, if you would feed the mind sumptuously. Choleric men sin in haste and repent at leisure. Common fame is often a common liar. Confine your tongue, lest it confine you.

4. Constant occupation prevents temptation. Credit lost is like a broken looking-glass. Charity should begin at home, but not end there. Covetous men are bad sleepers. Consider each day your last. Curses, like chickens, always come home to roost. Deem every day of your life a leaf in your history. Do good with what thou hast, or it will do thee no good. Defile not thy mouth with impure words. Despised one; despair of none. Diet cures more than the doctor. Dissembled holiness is double iniquity. Drunkenness is an egg from which all vices may be hatched.

5. Deliver your words, not by number, but by weight. Do nothing you would wish to conceal. Death has nothing terrible in it but what life has made so. Each day is a new life; regard it, therefore, as an epitome

of the whole. Experience keeps a dear school, but fools will learn in no other. Entertain no thoughts which you would blush at in words. Economy is itself a great income. Fortune often make a feast, and then takes away the appetite.

6. Fear not death so much as an evil course of life. Fling him into the Nile, and he will come up with a fish in his mouth. Fortune can take nothing from us but what she gave. Few, that have any merit of their own, envy that of others. Force without forecast is little worth. Gaming finds a man a dupe, and leaves him a knave. Gluttony kills more than the sword. Heaven helps him who helps himself. He is the best gentleman who is the son of his own deserts. He who will not be ruled by the rudder must be ruled by the rock. His is a happy memory which forgets nothing so soon as his injuries. He that shows his passion tells his enemy where to hit him.

7. He is a wise man who is willing to receive instructions from all men. He is a mighty man who subdueth his evil inclinations. He is a rich man who is delighted with his lot. He keeps his road well who gets rid of bad company. He is an ill boy that goes, like a top, no longer than he is whipped. He that "will consider of it" takes time to deny you handsomely. Happy he who happy thinks. He who has good health is young, and he is rich who owes nothing. He that would know what shall be, must consider what has been. Hungry men call the cook lazy. He who sows brambles must not go barefoot.

8. If the counsel be good, no matter who gave it. Industry is Fortune's right hand, and Frugality her left. If you wish a thing done, go; if not, send. If

you would enjoy the fruit, pluck not the blossom. It is easy to go afoot when one leads one's horse by the bridle. In a country of blind people the one-eyed is king. It is an ill wind that blows nobody good. If God be with us, who can be against us? Keep good company, and be one of the number. Know thyself. Knowledge is the treasure of the mind, and discretion the key to it. Levity in manner leads to laxity in principles.

Part Second.

1. Learning is wealth to the poor, and an ornament to the rich. Let pleasures be ever so innocent, the excess is criminal. Light griefs are loquacious. Less of your courtesy and more of your coin. Let not the tongue forerun the thought. Lying rides on debt's back. Much coin, much care; much meat, much malady. Men may be pleased with a jester, but they never esteem him. Many soldiers are brave at table who are cowards in the field. None but the contemptible are apprehensive of contempt. Never speak to deceive, nor listen to betray. Never despair. Never open the door to a little vice, lest a great one should enter too.

2. Out of debt, out of danger. Peace and Honor are the sheaves of Virtue's harvest. Purchase the next world with this; so shalt thou win both. Perspicuity is the garment which good thoughts should wear. Praise a fair day at night. Pride will have a fall. Do not put your finger in the fire, and say it was your fortune. Punishment is lame, but it comes. Ponder again and again on the divine law; for all things are

contained therein. Prayer should be the key of the day, and the lock of the night. Rule the appetite, and temper the tongue. Scholarship, without good breeding, is but tiresome pedantry. Say not "When I have leisure I will study," lest thou shouldst not have leisure. Show method in thy study, if thou wilt acquire true wisdom.

3. To profane one's lips with unchaste expressions is like bringing swine into the sanctuary. The loquacity of fools is a lecture to the wise. The offender never pardons. The shortest answer is doing the thing. The sting of a reproach is the truth of it. To err is human; to forgive, divine. The best throw of the dice is to throw them away. There are those who despise pride with a greater pride. The perfection of art is to conceal art. The crime, not the scaffold, makes the shame. The hog never looks up to him that thrashes down the acorns. There is no worse robber than a bad book. The sweetest wine makes the sharpest vinegar. The raven cried to the crow, "Avaunt, blackamoor!" The less wit a man has, the less he knows he wants it. The feet of retribution are shod with wool. The best way to see divine light is to put out thine own candle.

4. Understanding without wealth is like feet without shoes; wealth without understanding is like shoes without feet. Use soft words and hard arguments. Virtue that parleys is near a surrender. Vows made in storms are too often forgotten in calms. When men speak ill of you, live so that nobody will believe them. Want of punctuality is a species of falsehood. What sculpture is to a block of marble, education is to the mind. Wherever there is flattery, there is sure to be a

fool. Wit is folly unless a wise man has the keeping of it. When the wine is in the wit is out.

5. What greater torment than the consciousness of having known the will of our Creator and yet disobeyed it! Wine is a turncoat: first a friend, and last an enemy. "Welcome death," quoth the rat when the trap snapped. When good cheer is lacking, false friends will be packing. Wisdom and virtue go hand in hand. Walk in the way of uprightness, and shun the way of darkness. When a man's coat is threadbare, it is easy to pick a hole in it. Winter discovers what summer conceals. Were it not for hope the heart would break. Who thinks to deceive God has already deceived himself.

6. A bad workman quarrels with his tools. A creaking door hangs long on its hinges. A fault confessed is half redressed. An evil lesson is soon learned. Be slow to promise, and quick to perform. Don't measure other people's corn by your bushel. Catch the bear before you sell his skin. First deserve, and then desire. He lacks most that longs most. He liveth long who liveth well. He that reckons without his host must reckon again. In a calm sea every man is a pilot. Live not to eat, but eat to live. Many go out for wool and come home shorn. The best physicians are Dr. Diet, Dr. Quiet, and Dr. Merryman. Man proposes, God disposes.

LXXXV.

THE FOLLY OF CASTLE-BUILDING.²⁴²

1. Alnaschar, says the fable; was a very idle fellow, who never would set his hand to any business during his father's life. His father, dying, left to him the value of a hundred drachmas in Persian money. Alnaschar, in order to make the best of it, laid it out in glasses, bottles, and the finest earthenware. These he piled up in a large open basket, and having made choice of a very little shop, placed the basket at his feet, and leaned his back upon the wall, in expectation of customers. As he sat in this posture, with his eyes upon the basket, he fell into a most amusing train of thought, and was overheard, as he talked to himself, by one of his neighbors. "This basket," says Alnaschar, "cost me at the wholesale merchant's a hundred drachmas, which is all I have in the world.

2. "I shall quickly make two hundred of it, by selling it in retail. These two hundred drachmas will in a little while rise to four hundred, which, of course, will amount in time to four thousand. Four thousand drachmas cannot fail of making eight thousand. As soon as by this means I am master of ten thousand, I will lay aside my trade of a glass-man, and turn jeweller. I shall then deal in diamonds, pearls, and all sorts of rich stones. When I have got together as much wealth as I can well desire, I will make a purchase of the finest house I can find. I shall then begin to

²⁴² La necesidad de hacer Castillos (en el dire).

enjoy myself and make a noise in the world. I will not, however, stop there, but still continue my traffic, till I have got together a hundred thousand drachmas.

3. "When I have thus made myself master of a hundred thousand drachmas, I shall naturally set myself on the footing of a prince, and will demand the Grand Vizier's daughter in marriage, after having represented to that minister the information which I have received of the beauty, wit, discretion, and other high qualities which his daughter possesses. I will let him know, at the same time, that it is my intention to make him a present of a thousand pieces of gold on our marriage night. As soon as I have married the Grand Vizier's daughter, I will make my father-in-law a visit with a grand train and equipage; and when I am placed at his right hand—where I shall be, of course, if it be only to honor his daughter—I will give him the thousand pieces of gold which I promised him, and afterward, to his great surprise, will present him another purse of the same value, with some short speech, as, 'Sir, you see, I am a man of my word; I always give more than I promise.'

4. "When I have brought the princess to my house, I shall take particular care to breed in her a due respect for me. To this end I shall confine her to her own apartment, make her a short visit, and talk but little to her. Her women will represent to me that she is inconsolable by reason of my unkindness, and beg me with tears to caress her, and let her sit down by me; but I shall still remain inexorable, and will turn my back upon her. Her mother will then come and bring her daughter to me, as I am seated upon my sofa. The daughter, with tears in her eyes, will fling herself at my

feet, and beg of me to receive her into my favor. Then will I, to imprint in her a thorough veneration for my person, draw up my legs and spurn her from me with my foot in such a manner that she shall fall down several paces from the sofa."

5. Alnaschar was entirely swallowed up in this chimerical vision, and could not forbear acting with his foot what he had in his thoughts. So that, unluckily striking his basket of brittle ware, which was the foundation of all his grandeur, he kicked his glasses to a great distance from him into the street, and broke them into ten thousand pieces.

ADDISON.

LXXXVI.

GLADIATORIAL COMBAT WITH A TIGER.

1. Inside of the great amphitheatre of Alexandria, sixty thousand spectators were assembled, and an equal number surrounded the outside. The hum of voices, the uproar which proceeded from this immense assemblage, resembled the noise of the ocean in a storm. Indeed, the amphitheatre itself might be compared to a vessel, the hold of which has been invaded by the waves, and filled to overflowing, while, outside, other waves are climbing over its sides and dashing over its deck. A horrible roaring, responded to by the cries of the multitude, announced the arrival of a tiger who had just been let out of his cage.

2. At one of the extremities of the arena, a man was couched half-naked upon the sand, and apparently

asleep, so little interest did he seem to take in the affair which was vehemently agitating the crowd. This man, while the tiger, impatient to encounter his expected prey, rushed from side to side through the empty arena, leaned himself unconcernedly upon his elbow, his eyes languid and heavy, like those of a hay-maker, who, fatigued with toil on a warm summer-day, throws himself on the grass, and is about falling asleep.

3. Meanwhile, from the crowded benches a number of eager spectators called upon the munerator, or intendant of the games, to bring forward the victim; for either the tiger had not discovered him, or had disdained to touch him, seeing him so resigned and passive. The officers of the arena, armed with long pikes, hastened to obey the will of the cruel and bloody-minded people, and with the sharpened ends of their weapons stirred up the gladiator.

4. No sooner did he feel the puncture of their lances, than he rose with a cry so wild and terrible that the savage beasts shut up in the cells of the vast amphitheatre responded with a howl of affright. Snatching at one of the lances with which his skin had been pricked, he wrested it, by a single effort, from the hand which held it, broke it into two pieces, threw one at the intendant's head, prostrating him by the blow, and then, retaining the sharpened remainder of the lance, went, provided with this weapon, to meet his ferocious foe.

5. When the gladiator had first risen from the sand, and offered to the multitude the spectacle of the shadow cast by his colossal stature, a murmur of astonishment ran through the crowd, and more than one voice, calling him by name, recounted anecdotes of his prowess

in the circus and his exploits in moments of popular sedition. The multitude were well content: tiger and gladiator were worthy of each other.

6. In the mean time, the gladiator advanced with measured steps to the very centre of the arena, turning occasionally toward the imperial box, and letting fall his arms with a rude show of obeisance, or scooping with the point of his lance the earth which he was about to crimson with gore. As it was contrary to custom for criminals to be armed, several voices exclaimed, "No arms for the bestiary! The bestiary without arms!" But he, brandishing the fragment which he had retained, and exhibiting it to the multitude, exclaimed between his teeth, with pale lips, and a hoarse voice, almost stifled with rage, "Come and take it!"

7. The cries having redoubled, however, he haughtily raised his head, skimmed his glance over the whole assembly, smiled on them disdainfully, and then, breaking anew between his hands the weapon he had been called upon to lay down, threw the remnants at the head of the tiger, who was, at the moment, sharpening his teeth and claws against the socle of a column. Here was a defiance! The animal feeling himself struck, turned his head, and, seeing his adversary standing in the middle of the arena, rushed with a single bound toward him. But the gladiator avoided the assault by stooping nearly to a level with the earth; and the tiger, with a howl of rage, fell some paces distant from the mark at which he had aimed in his spring.

8. Rising to his feet, the gladiator, by the same manœuvre, thrice baffled the fury of his savage enemy.

At length, the tiger approached him with slow, cautious, cat-like steps. The eyes of the beast glittered like flame; his tail was straight, his tongue already bloody, and he showed his teeth, and protruded his nose as if to snuff his prey with the more certainty. But this time it was the gladiator who made a leap. At the moment the beast drew near to seize him, he cleared him by a bound which called down the furious applause of the spectators, already mastered by the emotions which this extraordinary struggle excited.

9. At length, after having for some time fatigued his ferocious foe, the gladiator, more wearied by the exclamations of the crowd than by the delays of a combat which had seemed so unequal at the outset, awaited with firm-set foot the approach of the tiger. The latter ran panting toward him, with a howl of satisfaction. A cry of horror, perhaps of joy also, escaped at the same time from the occupants of all the benches, as the animal, raising himself on his hind legs, placed his fore paws on the naked shoulders of the gladiator, and thrust forward his jaws to devour him. But the gladiator bent backward to protect his head, and seizing, with both his stiffened arms, the animal's silken neck, he squeezed it with such force, that the tiger, without letting go his hold, struggled violently to throw up his head, and let the air reach his lungs, the passage to which was closed, as if by a vice, by the gladiator's hands.

10. The gladiator, however, perceiving that with his loss of blood his strength was failing him under the tenacious claws of his antagonist, now redoubled his efforts to hasten the termination of the contest; for, with its prolongation, his chances were diminishing

every moment. Erecting himself on his feet, and bearing with all his weight on his enemy, whose legs bent under the pressure, he broke the ribs of the animal, and made the jammed chest give forth a gurgling sound, followed by an effusion of blood and foam from the tightened throat.

11. Then, all at once, half raising himself, and disengaging his shoulders, a shred of flesh from which remained attached to one of the animal's claws, the victor placed a knee upon the tiger's palpitating flank, and pressed upon him with a force which the prospect of victory redoubled. The gladiator felt the tiger struggle a moment under him; and, tightening his pressure, he saw the beast's muscles stiffen, and his head, one moment lifted, fall upon the sand, his jaws, half-opened and covered with foam, his teeth locked, and his eyes extinct.

12. A general acclamation from the spectators ensued; and the gladiator, whose triumph had reanimated his strength, rose to his feet, and, seizing the monstrous carcass, threw it far from him, as a trophy, beneath the imperial box.

FROM THE FRENCH.

LXXXVII.

ON COMPRESSION IN SPEECH AND WRITING.

1. Talk to the point, and stop when you have reached it. The faculty some possess of making one idea cover a quire of paper is not good for much. Be comprehensive in all you say and write. To fill a volume upon

At length, the tiger approached him with slow, cautious, cat-like steps. The eyes of the beast glittered like flame; his tail was straight, his tongue already bloody, and he showed his teeth, and protruded his nose as if to snuff his prey with the more certainty. But this time it was the gladiator who made a leap. At the moment the beast drew near to seize him, he cleared him by a bound which called down the furious applause of the spectators, already mastered by the emotions which this extraordinary struggle excited.

9. At length, after having for some time fatigued his ferocious foe, the gladiator, more wearied by the exclamations of the crowd than by the delays of a combat which had seemed so unequal at the outset, awaited with firm-set foot the approach of the tiger. The latter ran panting toward him, with a howl of satisfaction. A cry of horror, perhaps of joy also, escaped at the same time from the occupants of all the benches, as the animal, raising himself on his hind legs, placed his fore paws on the naked shoulders of the gladiator, and thrust forward his jaws to devour him. But the gladiator bent backward to protect his head, and seizing, with both his stiffened arms, the animal's silken neck, he squeezed it with such force, that the tiger, without letting go his hold, struggled violently to throw up his head, and let the air reach his lungs, the passage to which was closed, as if by a vice, by the gladiator's hands.

10. The gladiator, however, perceiving that with his loss of blood his strength was failing him under the tenacious claws of his antagonist, now redoubled his efforts to hasten the termination of the contest; for, with its prolongation, his chances were diminishing

every moment. Erecting himself on his feet, and bearing with all his weight on his enemy, whose legs bent under the pressure, he broke the ribs of the animal, and made the jammed chest give forth a gurgling sound, followed by an effusion of blood and foam from the tightened throat.

11. Then, all at once, half raising himself, and disengaging his shoulders, a shred of flesh from which remained attached to one of the animal's claws, the victor placed a knee upon the tiger's palpitating flank, and pressed upon him with a force which the prospect of victory redoubled. The gladiator felt the tiger struggle a moment under him; and, tightening his pressure, he saw the beast's muscles stiffen, and his head, one moment lifted, fall upon the sand, his jaws, half-opened and covered with foam, his teeth locked, and his eyes extinct.

12. A general acclamation from the spectators ensued; and the gladiator, whose triumph had reanimated his strength, rose to his feet, and, seizing the monstrous carcass, threw it far from him, as a trophy, beneath the imperial box.

FROM THE FRENCH.

LXXXVII.

ON COMPRESSION IN SPEECH AND WRITING.

1. Talk to the point, and stop when you have reached it. The faculty some possess of making one idea cover a quire of paper is not good for much. Be comprehensive in all you say and write. To fill a volume upon

nothing is a credit to nobody. There are men who get one idea into their heads, and but one, and they make the most of it. You can see it, and almost feel it, when in their presence. On all occasions it is produced, till it is worn as thin as charity.

2. They remind us of a blunderbuss discharged at a humming-bird. You hear a tremendous noise, see a volume of smoke, but you look in vain for the effects. The bird is shattered to atoms. Just so with the idea. It is enveloped in a cloud, and lost amid the rumblings of words and flourishes. Short letters, sermons, speeches, and paragraphs, are favorites with us. Commend us to the young man who wrote to his father, "Dear sir, I am going to be married;" and also to the old gentleman, who replied, "Dear son, do it." Such are the men for action; they do more than they say.

3. Eloquence, we are persuaded, will never flourish in any country where the public taste is infantile enough to measure the value of a speech by the hours it occupies, and to exalt copiousness and fertility to the absolute disregard of conciseness. The efficacy and value of compression can scarcely be overrated. The common air we beat aside with our breath, compressed, has the force of gunpowder, and will rend the solid rock; and so it is with language.

4. A gentle stream of persuasiveness may flow through the mind, and leave no sediment: let it come at a blow, as a cataract, and it sweeps all before it. It is by this magnificent compression that Cicero confounds Catiline, and Demosthenes overwhelms Æschines; by this that Mark Antony, as Shakspeare makes him speak, carries the heart away with a bad cause. The language of strong passion is always terse and

compressed; genuine conviction uses few words; there is something of artifice and dishonesty in a long speech.

5. No argument is worth using, because none can make a deep impression, that does not bear to be stated in a single sentence. Our marshalling of speeches, essays, and books, according to their length, deeming that a great work which covers a great space, this "inordinate appetite for printed paper," which devours so much and so indiscriminately that it has no leisure for fairly tasting anything,—is pernicious to all kinds of literature, but fatal to oratory. The writer who aims at perfection is forced to dread popularity, and steer wide of it; the orator who must court popularity is forced to renounce the pursuit of genuine and lasting excellence.

SARGENT.

LXXXVIII.

CLIMATE OF THE CATSKILL MOUNTAINS.

1. I shall never forget my first view of these mountains. It was in the course of a voyage up the Hudson, in the good old times, before steamboats and railroads had driven all poetry and romance out of travel. Such an excursion in those days was equal to a voyage to Europe at present, and cost almost as much; but we enjoyed the river then. My whole voyage up the Hudson is full of wonder and romance. I was a lively boy, somewhat imaginative, of easy faith, and prone to relish everything which partook of the marvellous.

Among the passengers on board of the sloop was a veteran Indian trader, on his way to the lakes to traffic with the natives. He had discovered my propensity, and amused himself throughout the voyage by telling me Indian legends and grotesque stories about every noted place on the river.

2. The Catskill Mountains, especially, called forth a host of fanciful traditions. We were all day tiding along in sight of them, so that he had full time to weave his whimsical narratives. In these mountains, he told me, according to Indian belief, was kept the great treasury of storm and sunshine for the region of the Hudson. An old squaw spirit had charge of it, who dwelt on the highest peak of the mountain. Here she kept Day and Night shut up in her wigwam, letting out only one of them at a time. She made new moons every month, and hung them up in the sky, cutting up the old ones for stars. The great Manitou, or master-spirit, employed her to manufacture clouds: sometimes she wove them out of cobwebs, gossamers, and morning dew, and sent them off, flake after flake, to float in the air and give light summer showers; sometimes she would brew up black thunder-storms, and send down drenching rains, to swell the streams, and sweep everything away.

3. He had many stories, also, about mischievous spirits, who infested the mountains in the shape of animals, and played all kinds of pranks upon Indian hunters, decoying them into quagmires and morasses, or to the brinks of torrents and precipices. All these were doled out to me as I lay on the deck, throughout a long summer's day, gazing upon these mountains, the ever-changing shapes and hues of which appeared to

realize the magical influences in question. Sometimes they seemed to approach; at others, to recede. During the heat of the day they almost melted into a sultry haze. As the day declined they deepened in tone; their summits were brightened by the last rays of the sun, and, later in the evening, their whole outline was printed in deep purple against an amber sky. As I beheld them thus shifting continually before my eye, and listened to the marvellous legends of the trader, a host of fanciful notions was conjured into my brain, which have haunted it ever since.

4. As to the Indian superstitions concerning the treasury of storms and sunshine, and the cloud-weaving spirits, they may have been suggested by the atmospheric phenomena of these mountains, the clouds which gather round their summits, and the thousand aerial effects which indicate the changes of weather over a great extent of country. They are epitomes of our variable climate, and are stamped with all its vicissitudes. And here let me say a word in favor of those vicissitudes, which are too often made the subject of exclusive repining. If they annoy us occasionally by changes from hot to cold, from wet to dry, they give us one of the most beautiful climates in the world.

5. They give us the brilliant sunshine of the south of Europe, with the fresh verdure of the north. They float our summer sky with clouds of gorgeous tints or fleecy whiteness, and send down cooling showers to refresh the panting earth and keep it green. Our seasons are all poetical; the phenomena of our heavens are full of sublimity and beauty. Winter with us has none of its proverbial gloom. It may have its howling winds, and chilling frosts, and whirling snow-storms;

but it has also its long intervals of cloudless sunshine, when the snow-clad earth gives redoubled brightness to the day; when, at night, the stars beam with intensest lustre, or the moon floods the whole landscape with her most limpid radiance.

6. And then the joyous outbreak of our Spring, bursting at once into leaf and blossom, redundant with vegetation, and vociferous with life! And the splendors of our Summer; its morning voluptuousness and evening glory; its airy palaces of sun-gilt clouds piled up in a deep azure sky; and its gusts of tempest of almost tropical grandeur, when the forked lightning and the bellowing thunder volley from the battlements of heaven and shake the sultry atmosphere! And the sublime melancholy of our Autumn, magnificent in its decay, withering down the pomp and pride of a woodland country, yet reflecting back from its yellow forests the golden serenity of the sky! Surely we may say that, in our climate, "the heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament showeth forth his handiwork: day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge."

IRVING.

LXXXIX.

ON THE STUDY OF WORDS.

Part First.

1. There are two theories in regard to the origin of language. One would put language on the same level with the various arts and inventions with which man

has gradually adorned and enriched his life. It might, I think, be sufficient to object to this explanation, that language would then be an accident of human nature; and, this being the case, that we should somewhere encounter tribes sunken so low as not to possess it; even as there is no human art or invention, though it be as simple and obvious as the preparing of food by fire, but there are those who have fallen below its exercise.

2. But with language it is not so. There have never yet been found human beings—not the most degraded horde of South Africa Bushmen, or Papuan cannibals—who did not employ this means of intercourse with one another. Man starts with language as God's perfect gift, which he only impairs and forfeits by sloth and sin, according to the same law which holds good in respect to every other of the gifts of Heaven.

3. The true answer to the inquiry how language arose, is this: that God gave man language just as He gave him reason, and just because He gave him reason. Yet this must not be taken to affirm that man started at the first furnished with a full-formed vocabulary of words, and, as it were, with his dictionary and first grammar ready made to his hands. He did not thus begin the world with names, but with the power of naming; for man is not a mere speaking machine. God did not teach him words, as one of us teaches a parrot, from without; but He gave him a capacity, and then evoked the capacity which He gave.

4. Here, as in everything else that concerns the primitive constitution, the great original institutes of humanity, our best and truest lights are to be gotten from the study of the first three chapters of Genesis. You will observe that there it is not God who imposed

the first names on the creatures, but Adam,—Adam, however, at the direct suggestion of his Creator.

5. Man makes his own language, but he makes it as the bee makes its cells, as the bird its nest. How this latent power evolved itself first, how this spontaneous generation of language came to pass, is a mystery, even as every act of creation is a mystery. Yet we may perhaps a little help ourselves to the realizing of what the process was, and what it was not, if we liken it to the growth of a tree springing out of and unfolding itself from a root, and according to a necessary law; that root being the divine capacity of language with which man was created; that law being the law of highest reason with which he was endowed.

6. Language is full of instruction, because it is the embodiment of the feelings and thoughts and experiences of a nation—yea, often of many nations, and of all which through centuries they have attained to and won. "Language is the armory of the human mind, and at once contains the trophies of its past and the weapons of its future conquests."

7. The mighty moral instincts which have been working in the popular mind have found therein their unconscious voice; and the single kinglier spirits, that have looked deeper into the heart of things, have oftentimes gathered up all they have seen into some one word which they have launched upon the world, and with which they have enriched it forever—making in that new word a region of thought to be henceforward in some sort the common heritage of all.

8. Language is the amber in which a thousand precious and subtle thoughts have been safely embedded and preserved. It has arrested ten thousand lightning

flashes of genius, which, unless thus fixed and arrested, might have been as bright, but would have also been as quickly passing and perishing as the lightning. "Words convey the mental treasures of one period to the generations that follow; and, laden with this, their precious freight, they sail safely across the gulfs of time in which empires have suffered shipwreck, and the languages of common life have sunk into oblivion."

9. And, for all these reasons, far more and mightier in every way is a language than any one of the works which may have been composed in it. For that work, great as it may be, is but the embodying of the mind of a single man; this, of a nation. The "Iliad" is great; yet not so great in strength or power or beauty as the Greek language. "Paradise Lost" is a noble possession for a people to have inherited; but the English tongue is a nobler heritage yet.

10. Great, then, will be our gains, if, having these treasures of wisdom and knowledge lying round about us, we determine that we will make what portion of them we can our own; that we will ask the words we use to give an account of themselves—to say whence they are, and whither they tend. Then shall we often rub off the dust and rust from what seemed but a common token, which we had taken and given a thousand times, esteeming it no better, but which now we shall perceive to be a precious coin, bearing the image and superscription of the great king.

11. Then shall we discover that there is a reality about words; that they are not merely arbitrary signs, but living powers; not like the sands of the sea, innumerable, disconnected atoms, but growing out of roots, clustering in families, connecting and intertwining

themselves with all that men have been doing and thinking and feeling, from the beginning of the world till now. We should thus grow in our feeling of connection with the past, and of gratitude and reverence toward it; we should estimate more truly, and therefore more highly, what it has done for us, all that it has bequeathed to us, all that it has made ready to our hands.

12. It was something for the children of Israel, when they came into Canaan, to enter upon wells which they digged not, and vineyards which they had not planted, and houses which they had not built; but how much greater a boon, how much more glorious a prerogative, for any one generation to enter upon the inheritance of a language which other generations by their truth and toil have made already a receptacle of choicest treasures, a storehouse of so much unconscious wisdom, a fit organ for expressing the subtlest distinctions, the tenderest sentiments, the largest thoughts, and the loftiest imaginations, which at any time the heart of man can conceive!

XC.

ON THE STUDY OF WORDS.

Part Second.

1. We are not to look for the poetry, which a people may possess, only in its poems, or its poetical customs, traditions, and beliefs. Many a single word also is itself a concentrated poem, having stores of poetical thought

and imagery laid up in it. Examine it, and it will be found to rest on some deep analogy of things natural and things spiritual; bringing those to illustrate and to give an abiding form and body to these.

2. Let me illustrate that which I have been here saying somewhat more at length by the word "tribulation." We all know, in a general way, that this word, which occurs not seldom in Scripture and in the Liturgy, means affliction, sorrow, anguish; but it is quite worth our while to know how it means this, and to question the word a little closer. It is derived from the Latin, "tribulum," which was the threshing instrument or roller whereby the Roman husbandman separated the corn from the husks; and "tribulatio," in its primary significance, was the act of this separation.

3. But some Latin writer of the Christian church appropriated the word and image for the setting forth of a higher truth; and sorrow, distress, and adversity, being the appointed means for the separating in men of their chaff from their wheat—of whatever in them was light and trivial and poor from the solid and the true—therefore he called these sorrows and griefs "tribulations"—threshings, that is, of the inner spiritual man, without which there could be no fitting him for the heavenly garner.

4. How deep an insight into the failings of the human heart lies at the root of many words; and, if only we would attend to them, what valuable warnings many contain against subtle temptations and sins! Thus, all of us have probably, more or less, felt the temptation of seeking to please others by an unmanly assenting to their view of some matter, even when our own independent convictions would lead us to a different. The

existence of such a temptation, and the fact that too many yield to it, are both declared in a Latin word for a flatterer—"assentator"—that is, "an assenter;" one who has not courage to say No, when a Yes is expected from him.

5. What a mournful witness for the hard and unrighteous judgment we habitually form of one another lies in the word "prejudice!" The word of itself means plainly no more than a "judgment formed beforehand," without affirming anything as to whether that judgment be favorable or unfavorable to the person about whom it is formed. Yet so predominantly do we form harsh, unfavorable judgments of others before knowledge and experience, that a "prejudice," or judgment before knowledge and not grounded on evidence, is almost always taken to signify an unfavorable anticipation about one; and "prejudicial" has actually acquired a secondary meaning of anything which is mischievous or injurious.

6. Full, too, of instruction and warning is our present employment of the word "libertine." It signified, according to its earliest use in French and English, a speculative free-thinker in matters of religion, and in the theory of morals, or, it might be, of government. But, as by a sure process, *free-thinking* does and will end in *free-acting*,—as he who cast off the one yoke will cast off the other,—so a "libertine" came, in two or three generations, to signify a profligate.

7. There is much, too, that we may learn from looking a little closely at the word "passion." We sometimes think of the "passionate" man as a man of strong will, and of real though ungoverned energy. But this word declares to us most plainly the contrary; for it,

as a very solemn use of it declares, means properly "suffering;" and a passionate man is not a man doing something, but one suffering something to be done on him.

8. When, then, a man or child is "in a passion," this is no coming out in him of a strong will, of a real energy, but rather the proof that, for the time at least, he has no will, no energy; he is suffering, not doing—suffering his anger, or what other evil temper it may be, to lord over him without control. Let no one, then, think of passion as a sign of strength.

XCL

ON THE STUDY OF WORDS.

Part Third.

1. There are vast harvests of historic lore garnered often in single words; there are continually great facts of history which they at once declare and preserve. If you turn to a map of Spain, you will take note, at its southern point and running out into the Straits of Gibraltar, of a promontory, which, from its position, is admirably adapted for commanding the entrance of the Mediterranean Sea, and watching the exit and entrance of all ships.

2. A fortress stands upon this promontory, called now, as it was also called in the times of the Moorish domination in Spain, "Tarifa;" the name, indeed, is of Moorish origin. It was the custom of the Moors to watch from this point all merchant-ships going into or coming out of the Midland Sea; and issuing from this

stronghold, to levy duties according to a fixed scale on all merchandise passing in and out of the straits; and this was called, from the place where it was levied, "tarifa," or "tariff," and in this way we have acquired the word.

3. It is a signal evidence of the conservative powers of language, that we may oftentimes trace in speech the records of customs and states of society which have now passed so entirely away as to survive nowhere else but in these words alone. For example, a "stipulation," or agreement, is so called, as many are strong to affirm, from "stipula," a straw, because it once was usual, when one person passed over landed property to another, that a straw from the land, as a pledge or representative of the property transferred, should be handed from the seller to the buyer, which afterward was commonly preserved with or inserted in the title-deeds.

4. Whenever we speak of arithmetic as the science of "calculation," we in fact allude to that rudimental period of the science of numbers when pebbles (*calculi*) were used, as now among savages they often are, to facilitate the practice of counting. In "library" we preserve a record of the fact that books were once written on the bark (*liber*) of trees.

5. No one now believes in astrology; yet we seem to affirm as much in language; for we speak of a person as "jovial," or "saturnine," or "mercurial:" "jovial," as being born under the planet Jupiter or Jove; "saturnine," as born under the planet Saturn; and "mercurial"—that is, light-hearted, as those born under the planet Mercury were accounted to be.

6. With how lively an interest shall we discover

words to be of closest kin which we had never considered till now but as entire strangers to one another! What a real increase will it be in our acquaintance with and mastery of English to become aware of such relationship! Thus "heaven" is only the perfect of "to heave;" and is so called because it is "heaved" or "heaven" up, being properly the sky as it is raised aloft. The "smith" has his name from the sturdy blows that he "smites" upon the anvil; "wrong," the old perfect participle of "to wring," signifies that which one has wrung or wrested from the right.

7. The "brunt" of the battle is the "heat" of the battle, where it "burns" the most fiercely. "Haft," as of a knife, is properly only the participle perfect of "to have," that whereby you "have" or hold it. Or, take two or three nouns adjective: "strong" is the participle past of "to string;" a "strong" man means no more than one whose sinews are firmly strung. The "left" hand, as distinguished from the right, is the hand which we "leave;" inasmuch as for twenty times we use the right hand, we do not once employ the left; and it obtains its name from being "left" unused so often. "Wild" is the participle past of "to will;" a "wild" horse is a "willed" or self-willed horse, one that has never been tamed, or taught to submit its will to the will of another; and so with a man.

8. Do not suffer words to pass you by which at once provoke and promise to reward inquiry. Here is "conscience," a solemn word, if there be such in the world. This word is from the Latin words "con," with, and "scire," to know. But what does that "con" intend? "Conscience" is not merely that which I know, but that which I know with some one else; for this prefix

cannot, as I think, be esteemed superfluous, or taken to imply merely that which I know with or to myself. That other knower whom the word implies is God—his law making itself known and felt in the heart.

9. What a lesson the word "diligence" contains! How profitable is it for every one of us to be reminded—as we are reminded when we make ourselves aware of its derivation from "diligo," to love—that the only secret of true industry in our work is love of that work!

10. These illustrations are amply sufficient to justify what I have asserted of the existence of a moral element in words. Must we not own, then, that there is a wondrous and mysterious world, of which we may hitherto have taken too little account, around us and about us; and may there not be a deeper meaning than hitherto we have attached to it lying in that solemn declaration, "By thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned?"

R. C. TRENCH.

XCII.

THE LION AND THE SPANIEL.

1. In the afternoon our company went again to the Tower to see the great lion and the little dog, as well as to hear the recent story of their friendship. They found the place thronged, and all were obliged to pay treble prices on account of the unprecedented novelty of the show; so that the keeper, in a short space, acquired a little fortune.

2. The great cage in the front was occupied by a beast, who, by way of pre-eminence, was called the king's lion; and, while he traversed the limits of his straitened dominions, he was attended by a small and very beautiful black spaniel, who frisked and gambolled about him, and at times would pretend to snarl and bite at him; and again the noble animal, with an air of fond complaisance, would hold down his head while the little creature licked his formidable chops. Their history, as the keeper related it, was as follows:

3. It was customary for all who were unable or unwilling to pay their sixpence, to bring a dog or cat as an oblation to the beast in lieu of money to the keeper. Among others, a fellow had caught up in the streets this pretty black spaniel, who was accordingly thrown into the cage of the great lion. Immediately the little animal trembled, and shivered, and crouched, and threw itself on its back, and put forth its tongue, and held up its paws in supplicatory attitudes, as an acknowledgment of superior power, and praying for mercy.

4. In the mean time, the lordly brute, instead of devouring it, beheld it with an eye of philosophic inspection. He turned it over with one paw, and then turned it with the other; smelled of it, and seemed desirous of courting a further acquaintance. The keeper, on seeing this, brought a large mess of his own family dinner; but the lion kept aloof, and refused to eat, keeping his eye on the dog, and inviting him, as it were, to be his taster. At length the little animal's fears being somewhat abated, and his appetite quickened by the smell of the victuals, he approached slowly, and with trembling ventured to eat. The lion then ad-

vanced gently and began to partake, and they finished their meal very lovingly together.

5. From this day the strictest friendship commenced between them—a friendship consisting of all possible affection and tenderness on the part of the lion, and of the utmost confidence and boldness on the part of the dog; insomuch that he would lay himself down to sleep within the fangs and under the jaws of his terrible patron.

6. A gentleman who had lost the spaniel, and had advertised a reward of two guineas to the finder, at length heard of the adventure, and went to reclaim the dog. "You see, sir," said the keeper, "it would be a great pity to part such loving friends; however, if you insist upon having your property, you must even be pleased to take him yourself: it is a task that I would not engage in for five hundred guineas." The gentleman rose into great wrath, but finally chose to acquiesce rather than have a personal dispute with the lion.

7. As Mr. Felton had a curiosity to see the two friends eat together, he sent for twenty pounds of beef, which was accordingly cut in pieces, and given into the cage; when immediately the little brute, whose appetite happened to be eager at the time, was desirous of making a monopoly of the whole, and putting his paws upon the meat, and grumbling and barking, he audaciously flew in the face of the lion. But the generous creature, instead of being offended with his impotent companion, started back, and seemed terrified at the fury of his attack, neither attempted to eat a bit till his favorite had tacitly given permission.

8. When they were both gorged the lion stretched

and turned himself, and lay down in an evident posture for repose; but this his sportive companion would not admit. He frisked and gambolled about him, barked at him, would now scrape and tear at his head with his claws, and again seize him by the ear and bite and pull away; while the noble beast appeared affected by no other sentiment save that of pleasure and complacence. But let us proceed to the tragic catastrophe of this extraordinary story—a story still known to many, as delivered down by tradition from father to son.

9. In about twelve months the little spaniel sickened and died, and left his loving patron the most desolate of creatures. For a time the lion did not appear to conceive otherwise than that his favorite was asleep. He would continue to smell of him, and then would stir him with his nose, and turn him over with his paw; but, finding that all his efforts to awake him were vain, he would traverse his cage from end to end at a swift and uneasy pace, then stop and look down upon him with a fixed and drooping regard; and again lift his head on high, and open his horrible throat, and prolong a roar, as of distant thunder, for several minutes together.

10. They attempted, but in vain, to convey the carcass from him; he watched it perpetually, and would suffer nothing to touch it. The keeper then endeavored to tempt him with variety of victuals, but he turned with loathing from all that was offered. They then put several living dogs into his cage, and these he instantly tore piecemeal, but left their members on the floor. His passion being thus inflamed, he would dart his fangs into the board, and pluck away large splinters, and again grapple at the bars of his cage, and seem

enraged at his restraint from tearing the world to pieces.

11. Again, as quite spent, he would stretch himself by the remains of his beloved associate, and gather him in with his paws, and put him to his bosom; and then utter under-roads of such terrible melancholy as seemed to threaten all around, for the loss of his little play-fellow, the only friend, the only companion, that he had upon earth.

• HENRY BROOKE.

XCIII.

HISTORICAL CHARACTERS.

ALEXANDER SEVERUS.—*Gibbon.*

Alexander rose early. The first moments of the day were consecrated to private devotion. But, as he deemed the service of mankind the most acceptable worship of the gods, the greater part of his morning hours was employed in council, where he discussed public affairs, and determined private causes, with a patience and discretion above his years. The dryness of business was relieved by the charms of literature; and a portion of time was always set apart for his favorite studies of poetry, history, and philosophy.

The works of Virgil and Horace, the republics of Plato and Cicero, formed his taste, enlarged his understanding, and gave him the noblest ideas of man and of government. The exercises of the body succeeded to those of the mind; and Alexander, who was tall, active, and robust, surpassed most of his equals

in the gymnastic arts. Refreshed by the use of his bath, and a slight dinner, he resumed, with new vigor, the business of the day; and till the hour of supper—the principal meal of the Romans—he was attended by his secretaries, with whom he read and answered the multitude of letters, memorials, and petitions, that must have been addressed to the master of the greatest part of the world.

His table was served with the most frugal simplicity; and whenever he was at liberty to consult his own inclination, the company consisted of a few select friends—men of learning and virtue. His dress was plain and modest; his demeanor, courteous and affable. At the proper hours, his palace was open to all his subjects; but the voice of a crier was heard, as in the Eleusinian mysteries, pronouncing the same salutary admonition—“Let none enter these holy walls, unless he is conscious of a pure and innocent mind.”

2. QUEEN ELIZABETH.—*Hume.*

There are few great personages in history who have been more exposed to the calumny of enemies, and the adulation of friends, than Queen Elizabeth; and yet there scarcely is any whose reputation has been more certainly determined by the unanimous consent of posterity. The unusual length of her administration, and the strong features of her character, were able to overcome all prejudices; and, obliging her detractors to abate much of their invectives, and her admirers somewhat of their panegyrics, have, at last, in spite of political factions, and, what is more, of religious animosities, produced a uniform judgment with regard to her conduct.

Few sovereigns of England succeeded to the throne in more difficult circumstances; and none ever conducted the government with such uniform success and felicity. Though unacquainted with the practice of toleration,—the true secret for managing religious factions,—she preserved her people, by her superior prudence, from those confusions in which theological controversy had involved all the neighboring nations: and though her enemies were the most powerful princes of Europe—the most active, the most enterprising, the least scrupulous—she was able, by her vigor, to make deep impressions on their states. Her own greatness, meanwhile, remained unimpaired.

The wise ministers and brave warriors who flourished under her reign share the praise of her success; but, instead of lessening the applause due to her, they make great addition to it. They owed, all of them, their advancement to her choice; they were supported by her constancy; and, with all their abilities, they were never able to acquire any undue ascendant over her. In her family, in her court, in her kingdom, she remained equally mistress: the force of the tender passions was great over her, but the force of her mind was still superior; and the combat which her victory visibly cost her serves only to display the firmness of her resolution, and the loftiness of her ambitious sentiments.

The fame of this princess, though it has surmounted the prejudices both of faction and bigotry, yet lies still exposed to another prejudice, which is more durable, because more natural, and which, according to the different views in which we survey her, is capable either of exalting beyond measure, or diminishing the lustre of

her character. This prejudice is founded on the consideration of her sex.

When we contemplate her as a woman, we are apt to be struck with the highest admiration of her great qualities and extensive capacity; but we are also apt to require some more softness of disposition, some greater lenity of temper, some of those amiable weaknesses by which her sex is distinguished. But the true method of estimating her merit is, to lay aside all these considerations, and consider her merely as a rational being, placed in authority, and intrusted with the government of mankind.

3. HOWARD, THE PHILANTHROPIST.—*Burke.*

He has visited all Europe—not to survey the sumptuousness of palaces, or the stateliness of temples; not to make accurate measurements of the remains of ancient grandeur, nor to form a scale of the curiosities of modern art, nor to collect medals, or collate manuscripts; but to dive into the depths of dungeons, to plunge into the infection of hospitals, to survey the mansions of sorrow and pain; to take the gauge and dimensions of misery, depression, and contempt; to remember the forgotten, to attend to the neglected, to visit the forsaken, and compare and collate the distresses of all men in all countries. His plan is original; it is as full of genius as of humanity. It was a voyage of discovery; a circumnavigation of charity.

4. MILTON.—*Quarterly Review.*

It is impossible to refuse to Milton the honor due to a life of the sincerest piety and the most dignified virtue. No man ever lived under a more abiding sense of

responsibility. No man ever strove more faithfully to use time and talent "as ever in the great Taskmaster's eye." No man so richly endowed was ever less ready to trust in his own powers, or more prompt to own his dependence on "that eternal and propitious throne, where nothing is readier than grace and refuge to the distresses of mortal supplicants." His morality was of the loftiest order. He possessed a self-control which, in one susceptible of such vehement emotions, was marvellous. No one ever saw him indulging in those propensities which overcloud the mind and pollute the heart.

No youthful excesses treasured up for him a suffering and remorseful old age. From his youth up he was temperate in all things, as became one who had consecrated himself to a life-struggle against vice; and error, and darkness, in all their forms. He had started with the conviction "that he who would not be frustrate of his hope to write well hereafter in laudable things, ought himself to be a true poem; that is, a composition and pattern of the best and honorablest things;" and from this he never swerved. His life was indeed a true poem; or it might be compared to an anthem on his own favorite organ—high-toned, solemn, and majestic.

5. WASHINGTON.—*Webster.*

The character of Washington is among the most cherished contemplations of my life. It is a fixed star in the firmament of great names, shining without twinkling or obscurity, with clear, steady, beneficent light. It is associated and blended with all our reflections on those things which are near and dear to us. If we think of the independence of our country, we

think of him whose efforts were so prominent in achieving it; if we think of the constitution which is over us, we think of him who did so much to establish it, and whose administration of its powers is acknowledged to be a model for his successors. If we think of glory in the field, of wisdom in the cabinet, of the purest patriotism, of the highest integrity, public and private, of morals without a stain, of religious feelings without intolerance and without extravagance, the august figure of Washington presents itself as the personification of all these ideas.

XCIV.

THE COMPLAINT OF A STOMACH.

1. Being allowed for once to speak, I would fain take the opportunity to set forth how ill, in all respects, we stomachs are used. From the beginning to the end of life, we are either afflicted with too little or too much, or not the right thing, or things which are horribly disagreeable to us; or are otherwise thrown into a state of discomfort. I do not think it proper to take up a moment in bewailing the Too Little, for that is an evil which is never the fault of our masters, but rather the result of their misfortunes; and indeed we would sometimes feel as if it were a relief from other kinds of distress, if we were put upon short allowance for a few days. But we conceive ourselves to have matter for a true bill against mankind in respect of the Too Much, which is always a voluntarily incurred evil.

2. What a pity that in the progress of discovery we cannot establish some means of a good understanding between mankind and their stomachs! for really the effects of their non-acquaintance are most vexatious. Human beings seem to be, to this day, completely in the dark as to what they ought to take at any time, and err almost as often from ignorance as from depraved appetite. Sometimes, for instance, when we of the inner house are rather weakly, they will send us down an article that we only could deal with when in a state of robust health. Sometimes, when we would require mild semi-farinaceous or vegetable diet, they will persist in all the most stimulating and irritating of viands.

3. What sputtering we poor stomachs have when mistakes of that kind occur! What remarks we indulge in, regarding our masters! "What's this, now?" will a stomach-genius say; "ah, detestable stuff! What a ridiculous fellow that man is! Will he never learn? Just the very thing I did not want. If he would only send down a bowl of fresh leek soup, or barley broth, there would be some sense in it:" and so on. If we had only been allowed to give the slightest hint now and then, like faithful servants as we are, from how many miseries might we have saved both our masters and ourselves!

4. I have been a stomach for about forty years, during all of which time I have endeavored to do my duty faithfully and punctually. My master, however, is so reckless, that I would defy any stomach of ordinary ability and capacity to get along pleasantly with him. The fact is, like almost all other men, he, in his eating and drinking, considers his own pleasure only,

and never once reflects on the poor wretch who has to be responsible for the disposal of everything down stairs. Scarcely on any day does he fail to exceed the strict rule of temperance; nay, there is scarcely a single meal which is altogether what it ought to be, either in its constituents or its general amount. My life is, therefore, one of continual worry and fret; I am never off the drudge from morning till night, and have not a moment in the four-and-twenty hours that I can safely call my own.

5. My greatest trial takes place in the evening, when my master has dined. If you only saw what a mess this said dinner is—soup, fish, flesh, fowl, ham, curry, rice, potatoes, table-beer, sherry, tart, pudding, cheese, bread, all mixed up together. I am accustomed to the thing, so don't feel much shocked; but my master himself would faint at the sight. The slave of duty in all circumstances, I call in my friend Gastric Juice, and to it we set, with as much good-will as if we had the most agreeable task in the world before us. But, unluckily, my master has an impression very firmly fixed upon him that our business is apt to be vastly promoted by an hour or two's drinking; so he continues at table amongst his friends, and pours me down some bottle and a half of wine, perhaps of various sorts, that bothers Gastric Juice and me to a degree which no one can have any conception of.

6. In fact, this said wine undoes our work almost as fast as we do it, besides blinding and poisoning us poor genii into the bargain. On many occasions I am obliged to give up my task for the time altogether; for while this vinous shower is going on I would defy the most vigorous stomach in the world to make any

advance in its business worth speaking of. Sometimes things go to a much greater length than at others; and my master will paralyze us in this manner for hours—not always, indeed, with wine, but occasionally with punch, one ingredient of which—the lemon—is particularly odious to us ministers of the interior. All this time I can hear him jollifying away at a great rate, drinking healths to his neighbors, and ruining his own.

7. I am a lover of early hours³⁴²—as are my brethren generally. To this we are very much disposed by the extremely hard work which we usually undergo during the day. About ten o'clock, having, perhaps, at that time, got all our labors past, and feeling fatigued and exhausted, we like to sink into repose, not to be again disturbed till next morning at breakfast-time. Well, how it may be with others I can't tell; but so it is, that my master never scruples to rouse me up from my first sleep, and give me charge of an entirely new meal, after I thought I was to be my own master for the night. This is a hardship of the most grievous kind.

8. Only imagine an innocent stomach-genius, who has gathered his coal, drawn on his night-cap, and gone to bed, rung up and made to stand attention to receive a succession of things, all of them superfluous and in excess, which he knows he will not be able to get off his hands all night. Such, O mankind, are the woes which befall our tribe in consequence of your occasionally yielding to the temptation of "a little supper." I see turkey and tongue in grief and terror. Macaroni fills me with frantic alarm. I behold jelly and trifle follow in mute despair. Oh, that I had the

³⁴² Yo soy amigo de acostarme temprano.

power of standing beside my master, and holding his unreflecting hand, as he thus prepares for my torment and his own!

9. Here, too, the old mistaken notion about the need of something stimulating besets him, and down comes a deluge of hot spirits and water, that causes every villicle in my coat to writhe in agony, and almost sends Gastric Juice off in the sulks to bed. Nor does the infatuated man rest here. If the company be agreeable, rummer will follow upon rummer, while I am kept standing, as it were, with my sleeves tucked up, ready to begin, but unable to perform a single stroke of work.

10. I feel that the strength which I ought to have had at my present time of life has passed from me. I am getting weak, and peevish, and evil-disposed. A comparatively small trouble sits long and sore upon me. Bile, from being my servant, is becoming my master; and a bad one he makes, as all good servants ever do. I see nothing before me but a premature old age of pains and groans, and gripes and grumblings, which will, of course, not last over-long; and thus I shall be cut short in my career, when I should have been enjoying life's tranquil evening, without a single vexation of any kind to trouble me.

11. Were I of a rancorous temper, it might be a consolation to think that my master—the cause of all my woes—must suffer and sink with me; but I don't see how this can mend my own case; and, from old acquaintance, I am rather disposed to feel sorry for him, as one who has been more ignorant and imprudent than ill-meaning. In the same spirit let me hope that this true and unaffected account of my case may prove a warning to other persons how they use their stom-

achs; for they may depend upon it that whatever injustice they do to us in their days of health and pride will be repaid to themselves in the long-run—our friend Madam Nature being an inveterately accurate accountant, who makes no allowance for revokes or mistakes.

CHAMBERS.

XCV.

INCONVENIENT IGNORANCE.

1. Although desirous of reaching the Lake of Constance with all possible speed, I was obliged to stop at Vadutz. Since our journey began, it had rained in torrents, and now both horse and driver obstinately refused to go a step further,—the beast because he sank in the mud up to his knees, and the man because he was wet to the bone. Indeed, it would have been cruel to have insisted on proceeding. Nothing but motives of philanthropy, however, could have induced me to enter the wretched inn whose sign had arrested our equipage.

2. Hardly had I set foot in the narrow entry that led to the kitchen, which was, at the same time the common room for travellers, than I was taken by the throat by a sharp odor of sourkrout, which came as a sort of pre-announcement of my bill of fare. Now, I can say of sourkrout, as a certain abbé said of flounders, that if sourkrout and I were left alone on the earth, the world would very soon come to an end.

3. I began, then, to pass in review my whole Teu-

tonic vocabulary, and to apply it to the possibilities of the larder of a village inn. The precaution was not untimely; for hardly was I seated at the table, where a couple of teamsters, the first occupants, were disposed to yield me an end, than a deep plate, full of the abhorred food, was placed before me. Fortunately, I had been prepared for this infamous pleasantry, and I put aside the dish, which was smoking like a small Vesuvius, with a *nicht gut* (not good), so heartily enunciated that my hearers must have taken me for a full-blooded Saxon.

4. A German always supposes that he has misunderstood you when you say that you do not like sourkrout; but when it is in his own language that you express your disgust for this national dish, his astonishment—to avail myself of an expression in vogue with his countrymen—becomes “mountainous.” There succeeded, then, an interval of silence, of stupefaction, like that which would have followed some abominable blasphemy, and while it lasted the hostess seemed to be laboriously occupied in rallying her disordered ideas.

5. The result of her reflections was a phrase, pronounced in a voice so changed that the words were wholly unintelligible to me, although, from the physiognomy, I interpreted them to be, “But, sir, if you do not like sourkrout, what do you like?”—“*Alles dieses ausgenommen*,” I replied; which, I will remark, for the benefit of those not up with me in philology, means “All, except that.” It appeared that disgust had produced upon me the same effect that indignation did upon Juvenal, only, instead of inspiring me to ver-

“Ménos versados que yo.

sify, it had enabled me to pronounce German; I perceived it in the submissive air with which the hostess took away the unfortunate sourkrout.

6. I remained, then, waiting my second service, amusing myself meanwhile by making pellets out of the bread, or tasting, with many a shrug and grimace, a kind of sour wine, which, because it had an abominable flavor of flint, and was contained in a long-necked bottle, was pleasantly called Hock.—“Well?” said I, looking up.—“Well?” returned the hostess.—“My supper!”—“O, yes!” And she brought me again the sourkrout.

7. I made up my mind³⁴⁵ that unless I took summary justice upon it there would be no end to her persecutions. I therefore called a dog—one of the Saint Bernard breed, who lay toasting his nose and paws before the fire, and who, on recognizing my good intentions, left the chimney, came to me, and with three jerks of the tongue lapped up the proffered food. “Well done, beast!” said I, when he had finished; and I returned the empty plate to the hostess.—“And you?” she said.—“O, I will eat something else.”—“But I haven’t anything else,” she replied.

8. “How!” cried I, from the very depths of my empty stomach; “haven’t you some eggs?”—“None.”—“Some cutlets?”—“None.”—“Some potatoes?”—“None.”—“Some —” A luminous idea crossed my mind. I remembered that I had been advised not to pass through the place without tasting the mushrooms, for which, twenty leagues round, it is celebrated. But when I wished to avail myself of this felicitous

³⁴⁵ Dije para mi capote.

recollection, an unforeseen difficulty presented itself in the fact that I could not, for the life of me, recall the German word, the pronunciation of which was essential, unless I would go hungry to bed.³⁴⁶ I remained, then, with open mouth, pausing at the indefinite pronoun.

9. “Some—some—how do you call it in German? Some—”—“Some?” repeated the hostess, mechanically.—“Eh? yes; some—” At this moment my eyes fell upon my album. “Wait,” said I, “wait!” I then took my pencil, and, on a beautiful white leaf, drew, as carefully as I could, the precious vegetable which formed for the moment the object of my desires. I flattered myself that it approached as near to a resemblance as it is permitted for the work of man to reproduce the work of nature.

10. All this while the hostess followed me with her eyes, displaying an intelligent curiosity that seemed to augur most favorably for my prospects. “Ah! *ja, ja, ja* (yes, yes, yes),” said she, as I gave the finishing touch to the drawing. She had comprehended—the clever woman!—so well comprehended, that, five minutes after, she entered the room with an umbrella all open. “There!” said she. I threw a glance upon my unfortunate drawing—the resemblance was perfect.

TRANSLATION FROM DUMAS.

³⁴⁶ A ménos que quisiese acostarme sin haber comido.

XCVI.

THE DISCONTENTED MILLER.

1. Whang, the miller, was naturally avaricious; nobody loved money better than he, or more respected those who had it. When people would talk of a rich man in company, Whang would say, "I know him very well; he and I have been long acquainted; he and I are intimate." But, if ever a poor man was mentioned, he had not the least knowledge of the man; he might be very well, for aught he knew; but he was not fond of making many acquaintances, and loved to choose his company.

2. Whang, however, with all his eagerness for riches, was poor. He had nothing but the profits of his mill to support him; but, though these were small, they were certain; while it stood and went, he was sure of eating: and his frugality was such that he every day laid some money by, which he would at intervals count and contemplate with much satisfaction. Yet still his acquisitions were not equal to his desires; he only found himself above want, whereas he desired to be possessed of affluence.

3. One day, as he was indulging these wishes, he was informed that a neighbor of his had found a pan of money under ground, having dreamed of it three nights running before. These tidings were daggers to the heart of poor Whang. "Here am I," says he, "toiling and moiling from morning till night for a few paltry farthings, while neighbor Thanks only goes quietly to bed and dreams himself into thousands

before morning. O that I could dream like him! With what pleasure would I dig round the pan! How slyly would I carry it home! not even my wife should see me; and then, O the pleasure of thrusting one's hand into a heap of gold up to the elbow!"

4. Such reflections only served to make the miller unhappy: he discontinued his former assiduity; he was quite disgusted with small gains, and his customers began to forsake him. Every day he repeated the wish, and every night laid himself down in order to dream. Fortune, that was for a long time unkind, at last, however, seemed to smile on his distresses, and indulged him with the wished-for vision. He dreamed that under a certain part of the foundation of his mill there was concealed a monstrous pan of gold and diamonds, buried deep in the ground, and covered with a large, flat stone.

5. He concealed his good luck from every person, as is usual in money dreams, in order to have the vision repeated the two succeeding nights, by which he should be certain of its truth. His wishes in this, also, were answered; he still dreamed of the same pan of money in the very same place. Now, therefore, it was past a doubt; so, getting up early the third morning, he repaired alone, with a mattock in his hand, to the mill, and began to undermine that part of the wall to which the vision directed him.

6. The first omen of success that he met was a broken ring; digging still deeper, he turned up a house-tile, quite new and entire. At last, after much digging, he came to a broad, flat stone, but then so large that it was beyond a man's strength to remove it. "Here!" cried he, in raptures, to himself; "here it is; under

this stone there is room for a very large pan of diamonds indeed. I must e'en go home to my wife, and tell her the whole affair, and get her to assist me in turning it up."

7. Away, therefore, he goes, and acquaints his wife with every circumstance of their good fortune. Her raptures on this occasion may easily be imagined. She flew round his neck, and embraced him in an ecstasy of joy: but these transports, however, did not allay their eagerness to know the exact sum; returning, therefore, together to the same place where Whang had been digging, there they found—not indeed the expected treasure—but the mill, their only support, undermined and fallen.

GOLDSMITH.

XCVII.

THE SWORD AND THE PRESS.

1. When Tamerlane had finished building his pyramid of seventy thousand human skulls, and was seen standing at the gate of Damascus, glittering in his steel, with his battle-axe on his shoulder, till his fierce hosts filed out to new victories and carnage, the pale looker-on might have fancied that Nature was in her death-throes; for havoc and despair had taken possession of the earth, and the sun of manhood seemed setting in a sea of blood.

2. Yet it might be on that very gala-day of Tamerlane that a little boy was playing nine-pins in the streets of Mentz, whose history was more important

than that of twenty Tamerlanes. The Khan, with his shaggy demons of the wilderness, "passed away like a whirlwind," to be forgotten forever; and that German artisan has wrought a benefit which is yet immeasurably expanding itself, and will continue to expand itself, through all countries and all times.

3. What are the conquests and the expeditions of the whole corporation of captains, from Walter the Penniless to Napoleon Bonaparte, compared with those movable types of Faust? Truly it is a mortifying thing for your conqueror to reflect how perishable is the metal with which he hammers with such violence; how the kind earth will soon shroud up his bloody footprints; and all that he achieved and skilfully piled together will be but like his own canvas city of a camp—this evening loud with life, to-morrow all struck and vanished,—“a few pits and heaps of straw.”

4. For here, as always, it continues true, that the deepest force is the stillest; that, as in the fable, the mild shining of the sun shall silently accomplish what the fierce blustering of the tempest in vain essayed. Above all, it is ever to be kept in mind that not by material but by moral power are men and their actions to be governed. How noiseless is thought! No rolling of drums, no tramp of squadrons, no tumult of innumerable baggage-wagons, attend its movements.

5. In what obscure and sequestered places may the head be meditating which is one day to be crowned with more than imperial authority! for kings and emperors will be among its ministering servants; it will rule not over but in all heads; and with these solitary combinations of ideas, and with magic formulas, bend the world to its will. The time may come when Napo-

leon himself will be better known for his laws than his battles, and the victory of Waterloo prove less momentous than the opening of the first Mechanics' Institute.

THOMAS CARLYLE.

Beneath the rule of men entirely great
The pen is mightier than the sword. Behold
The arch enchanter's wand!—itself a nothing!
But taking sorcery from the master hand
To paralyze the Cæsars and to strike
The loud earth breathless! Take away the sword—
States can be saved without it.

Lytton.

XCVIII.

ANECDOTES AND INCIDENTS.

1. KNOW, BEFORE YOU SPEAK.—It is related of Sheridan, that once in the House of Commons he apparently quoted a passage from a Greek poet, when in reality he only uttered a gabble resembling Greek. An honorable gentleman who spoke after him fully assented to the application of the passage to the case in question. How ineffably ridiculous must that man have appeared when Sheridan disclosed the trick! To the dishonor of such an exposure every one is liable, who, in any way, however slight or negative, affects to appear knowing where he is ignorant.

2. PERFECTION NO TRIFLE.—A friend called on Michael Angelo, who was finishing a statue. Some time afterward he called again; the sculptor was still at his

work: his friend looking at the figure, exclaimed, "You have been idle since I saw you last."—"By no means," replied the sculptor; "I have retouched this part, and polished that; I have softened this feature, and brought out this muscle; I have given more expression to this lip, and more energy to this limb."—"Well, well," said his friend, "but all these are trifles."—"It may be so," replied Angelo, "but recollect that trifles make perfection, and that perfection is no trifle."

3. TRUE GENEROSITY.—Sir Philip Sidney, at the battle near Zutphen, displayed the most undaunted courage. He had two horses killed under him; and, whilst mounting a third, was wounded by a musket-shot out of the trenches, which broke the bone of his thigh. He returned about a mile and a half on horseback to the camp; and, being faint with the loss of blood, and parched with thirst from the heat of the weather, he called for drink. It was presently brought him; but, as he was putting the vessel to his mouth, a poor wounded soldier, who happened to be carried along at that instant, looked up to it with wistful eyes. The gallant and generous Sidney took the flagon from his lips, just when he was going to drink, and delivered it to the soldier, saying, "Thy necessity is greater than mine."

4. MORAL AND PHYSICAL COURAGE.—At the battle of Waterloo, two French officers were advancing to charge a much superior force. The danger was imminent, and one of them displayed evident signs of fear. The other, observing it, said to him, "Sir, I believe you are frightened."—"Yes," returned the other, "I am; and if you were half as much frightened, you would run away." This anecdote exhibits in a happy light the difference between moral and physical courage.

leon himself will be better known for his laws than his battles, and the victory of Waterloo prove less momentous than the opening of the first Mechanics' Institute.

THOMAS CARLYLE.

Beneath the rule of men entirely great
The pen is mightier than the sword. Behold
The arch enchanter's wand!—itself a nothing!
But taking sorcery from the master hand
To paralyze the Cæsars and to strike
The loud earth breathless! Take away the sword—
States can be saved without it.

Lytton.

XCVIII.

ANECDOTES AND INCIDENTS.

1. KNOW, BEFORE YOU SPEAK.—It is related of Sheridan, that once in the House of Commons he apparently quoted a passage from a Greek poet, when in reality he only uttered a gabble resembling Greek. An honorable gentleman who spoke after him fully assented to the application of the passage to the case in question. How ineffably ridiculous must that man have appeared when Sheridan disclosed the trick! To the dishonor of such an exposure every one is liable, who, in any way, however slight or negative, affects to appear knowing where he is ignorant.

2. PERFECTION NO TRIFLE.—A friend called on Michael Angelo, who was finishing a statue. Some time afterward he called again; the sculptor was still at his

work: his friend looking at the figure, exclaimed, "You have been idle since I saw you last."—"By no means," replied the sculptor; "I have retouched this part, and polished that; I have softened this feature, and brought out this muscle; I have given more expression to this lip, and more energy to this limb."—"Well, well," said his friend, "but all these are trifles."—"It may be so," replied Angelo, "but recollect that trifles make perfection, and that perfection is no trifle."

3. TRUE GENEROSITY.—Sir Philip Sidney, at the battle near Zutphen, displayed the most undaunted courage. He had two horses killed under him; and, whilst mounting a third, was wounded by a musket-shot out of the trenches, which broke the bone of his thigh. He returned about a mile and a half on horseback to the camp; and, being faint with the loss of blood, and parched with thirst from the heat of the weather, he called for drink. It was presently brought him; but, as he was putting the vessel to his mouth, a poor wounded soldier, who happened to be carried along at that instant, looked up to it with wistful eyes. The gallant and generous Sidney took the flagon from his lips, just when he was going to drink, and delivered it to the soldier, saying, "Thy necessity is greater than mine."

4. MORAL AND PHYSICAL COURAGE.—At the battle of Waterloo, two French officers were advancing to charge a much superior force. The danger was imminent, and one of them displayed evident signs of fear. The other, observing it, said to him, "Sir, I believe you are frightened."—"Yes," returned the other, "I am; and if you were half as much frightened, you would run away." This anecdote exhibits in a happy light the difference between moral and physical courage.

The brave man is not he who feels no fear,
For that were stupid and irrational ;
But he whose noble soul its fear subdues,
And bravely dares the danger nature shrinks from.

5. RELIGION THE CEMENT OF SOCIETY.—Religion is the cement of all virtue, and virtue the moral cement of all society. A society composed of none but the irreligious could not exist. It is related that three German robbers, having acquired by various robberies what amounted to a very valuable booty, agreed to divide the spoil, and to retire from so dangerous a vocation. When the day which they had appointed for this purpose arrived, one of them was dispatched to a neighboring town to purchase provisions for their last carousal. The other two secretly agreed to murder him on his return, that they might come in for one-half of the plunder instead of a third. They did so. But the murdered man was a closer calculator even than his assassins, for he had previously poisoned a part of the provisions, that he might appropriate unto himself the whole of the spoil. This precious triumvirate were found dead together,—a signal instance that nothing is so blind and suicidal as the selfishness of vice.

6. HABITS OF OBSERVATION.—The ignorant have often given credit to the wise for powers that are permitted to none, merely because the wise have made a proper use of those powers that are permitted to all. The little Arabian tale of the dervis shall be the comment of this proposition. A dervis was journeying alone in the desert, when two merchants suddenly met him. "You have lost a camel," said he to the merchants.—"Indeed, we have," they replied.—"Was he not blind

in his right eye, and lame in his left leg?" said the dervis.—"He was," replied the merchants.—"Had he not lost a front tooth?" said the dervis.—"He had," rejoined the merchants.—"And was he not loaded with honey on one side, and wheat on the other?"

"Most certainly he was," they replied, "and as you have seen him so lately, and marked him so particularly, you can, in all probability, conduct us to him."—"My friends," said the dervis, "I have never seen your camel, nor ever heard of him, but from you."—"A pretty story truly!" said the merchants; "but where are the jewels which formed a part of his cargo?"—"I have neither seen your camel nor your jewels," repeated the dervis. On this they seized his person, and forthwith hurried him before the *cadi*, where, on the strictest search, nothing could be found upon him, nor could any evidence whatever be adduced to convict him either of falsehood or of theft. They were then about to proceed against him as a sorcerer, when the dervis, with great calmness, thus addressed the court:

"I have been much amused with your surprise, and own that there has been some ground for your suspicions; but I have lived long and alone, and I can find ample scope for observation, even in a desert. I knew that I had crossed the track of a camel that had strayed from its owner, because I saw no mark of any human footstep on the same route; I knew that the animal was blind in one eye, because it had cropped the herbage only on one side of its path; and I perceived that it was lame in one leg, from the faint impression which that particular foot had produced upon the sand; I concluded that the animal had lost one tooth, because, wherever it had grazed, a small tuft of

herbage was left uninjured in the centre of its bite. As to that which formed the burden of the beast, the busy ants informed me that it was corn on the one side, and the clustering flies that it was honey on the other."

7. GOOD ADVICE.—A certain khan of Tartary, travelling with his nobles, was met by a dervis, who cried, with a loud voice, "Whoever will give me a hundred pieces of gold, I will give him a piece of advice." The khan ordered the sum to be given to him, upon which the dervis said, "Begin nothing of which thou hast not well considered the end." The courtiers, hearing this plain sentence, smiled, and said with a sneer, "The dervis is well paid for his maxim." But the khan was so well pleased with the answer, that he ordered it to be written in golden letters in several parts of his palace, and engraved on all his plate.

Not long after,³⁴⁷ the khan's surgeon was bribed to kill him with a poisoned lancet, at the time he bled him. One day, when the khan's arm was bound, and the fatal lancet in the hand of the surgeon, the latter read on the basin, "Begin nothing of which thou hast not well considered the end." He immediately started, and let the lancet fall out of his hand. The khan, observing his confusion, inquired the reason: the surgeon fell prostrate, confessed the whole affair, and was pardoned; but the conspirators were put to death. The khan, turning to his courtiers, who had heard the advice with disdain, told them that the counsel could not be too highly valued which had saved a khan's life.

8. HUMOROUS RETALIATION.—A nobleman, resident at

³⁴⁷ Poco tiempo despues.

a castle in Italy, was about to celebrate his marriage-feast. All the elements were propitious except the ocean, which had been so boisterous as to deny the very necessary appendage of fish. On the very morning of the feast, however, a poor fisherman made his appearance with a turbot so large that it seemed to have been created for the occasion. Joy pervaded the castle, and the fisherman was ushered with his prize into the saloon, where the nobleman, in the presence of his visitors, requested him to put what price he thought proper on the fish, and it should instantly be paid him. "One hundred lashes," said the fisherman, "on my bare back, is the price of my fish, and I will not bate one strand of whip-cord on the bargain." The nobleman and his guests were not a little astonished; but our chapman was resolute, and remonstrance was in vain.

At length the nobleman exclaimed, "Well, well, the fellow is a humorist, but the fish we must have; so lay on lightly, and let the price be paid in our presence." After fifty lashes had been administered, "Hold, hold!" exclaimed the fisherman; "I have a partner in this business, and it is fitting that he should receive his share." "What! are there two such madcaps in the world?" cried the nobleman. "Name him, and he shall be sent for instantly." "You need not go very far for him," said the fisherman; "you will find him at your gate, in the shape of your own porter, who would not let me in until I promised that he should have the half of whatever I received for my turbot." "O ho!" said the nobleman, "bring him up instantly; he shall receive the stipulated moiety with the strictest justice." This ceremony being finished, he discharged the porter, and amply rewarded the fisherman.

XCIX.

GIL BLAS AND THE ARCHBISHOP.

Archbishop. What is your business with me, my friend?

Gil Blas. I am the young man who was recommended to you by your nephew, Don Fernando.

Arch. O! you are the person of whom he spoke so handsomely. I retain you in my service; I regard you as an acquisition. Your education, it would seem, has not been neglected; you know enough of Greek and Latin for my purpose, and your handwriting suits me. I am obliged to my nephew for sending me so clever a young fellow. So good a copyist must be also a grammarian. Tell me, did you find nothing in the sermon you transcribed for me which shocked your taste?—no little negligence of style, or impropriety of diction?

Gil B. O, sir! I am not qualified to play the critic; and if I were, I am persuaded that your Grace's compositions would defy censure.

Arch. Ahem! well, I do flatter myself that not many flaws could be picked in them. But, my young friend, tell me what passages struck you most forcibly.

Gil B. If, where all was excellent, any passages more particularly moved me, they were those personifying hope, and describing the good man's death.

Arch. You show an accurate taste and delicate appreciation. I see your judgment may be relied upon. Give yourself no inquietude,²⁴⁸ Gil Blas, in regard to

²⁴⁸ Descuide V.

your advancement in life. I will take care of that. I have an affection for you, and, to prove it, I will now make you my confidant. Yes, my young friend, I will make you the depositary of my most secret thoughts. Listen to what I have to say. I am fond of preaching, and my sermons are not without effect upon my hearers. The conversions of which I am the humble instrument ought to content me. But—shall I confess my weakness?—my reputation as a finished orator is what gratifies me most. My productions are celebrated as at once vigorous and elegant. But I would, of all things, avoid the mistake of those authors who do not know when to stop—I would produce nothing beneath my reputation; I would retire seasonably, ere that is impaired. And so, my dear Gil Blas, one thing I exact of your zeal, which is, that when you shall find that my pen begins to flag and to give signs of old age in the owner, you shall not hesitate to apprise me of the fact. Do not be afraid that I shall take it unkindly. I cannot trust my own judgment on this point; self-love may mislead me. A disinterested understanding is what I require for my guidance; I make choice of yours, and mean to abide by your decision.

Gil B. Thank Heaven, sir, the period is likely to be far distant when any such hint shall be needed. Besides, a genius like yours will wear better than that of an inferior man; or, to speak more justly, your faculties are above the encroachments of age. Instead of being weakened, they promise to be invigorated, by time.

Arch. No flattery,²⁴⁹ my friend. I am well aware

²⁴⁹ Basta de lisonjas.

that I am liable to give way at any time, all at once. At my age, certain infirmities of the flesh are unavoidable, and they must needs affect the mental powers. I repeat it, Gil Blas, so soon as you shall perceive the slightest symptom of deterioration in my writings, give me fair warning. Do not shrink from being perfectly candid and sincere; for I shall receive such a monition as a token of your regard for me.

Gil B. In good faith, sir, I shall endeavor to merit your confidence.

Arch. Nay,³⁵⁰ your interests are bound up with your obedience in this respect; for if, unfortunately for you, I should hear in the city a whisper of a falling-off in my discourses—an intimation that I ought to stop preaching—I should hold you responsible, and consider myself exempted from all care for your fortunes. Such will be the result of your false discretion.

Gil B. Indeed,³⁵¹ sir, I shall be vigilant to observe your wishes, and to detect any blemish in your writings.

Arch. And now tell me, Gil Blas, what does the world say of my last discourse? Think you it gave general satisfaction?

Gil B. Since you exact it of me in so pressing a manner, to be frank——

Arch. Frank? O, certainly, by all means; speak out, my young friend.

Gil B. Your Grace's sermons never fail to be admired; but——

Arch. But—Well? Do not be afraid to let me know all.

³⁵⁰ Como que.

³⁵¹ Se lo juro.

Gil B. If I may venture the observation, it seemed to me that your last discourse did not have that effect upon your audience which your former efforts have had. Perhaps your Grace's recent illness——

Arch. What! what! Has it encountered, then, some Aristarchus?

Gil B. No, sir; no. Such productions as yours are beyond criticism. Everybody was charmed with it; but—since you have demanded of me to be frank and sincere—I take the liberty to remark that your last discourse did not seem to me altogether equal to your preceding. It lacked the strength³⁵²—the— Do you not agree with me, sir?

Arch. Mr. Gil Blas, that discourse, then, is not to your taste?

Gil B. I did not say that, sir. I found it excellent—only a little inferior to your others.

Arch. So! Now I understand. I seem to you to be on the wane—eh? Out with it! You think it about time that I should retire?

Gil B. I should not have presumed, sir, to speak so freely, but for your express commands. I have simply rendered you obedience; and I humbly trust that you will not be offended at my hardihood.

Arch. Offended! O! not at all, Mr. Gil Blas. I utter no reproaches. I don't take it at all ill that you should speak your sentiments; it is your sentiment only that I find ill. I have been duped by supposing you to be a person of any intelligence—that is all.

Gil B. But, sir, if, in my zeal to serve you, I have erred in——

³⁵² No tenia aquel vigor—aquel—

Arch. Say no more—say no more! You are yet too raw to discriminate. Know that I have never composed a better sermon than that which has had the misfortune to lack your approbation. My faculties, thank Heaven, have lost nothing of their vigor. Hereafter I will make a better choice of an adviser. Go, tell my treasurer to count you out a hundred ducats, and may Heaven conduct you with that sum. Adieu, Mr. Gil Blas! I wish you all manner of prosperity—with a little more taste.

DRAMATIZED FROM LE SAGE.

SELECTIONS IN VERSE:

I.

GOD IS LOVE.

1. When, courting slumber,
The hours I number,
And sad cares cumber
My wearied mind;
This thought shall cheer me,
That thou art near me,
Whose ear to hear me
Is still inclined.
2. My soul thou keepest,
Who never sleepest;
'Mid³³³ gloom the deepest³³⁴
There's light above.
Thine³³⁵ eyes behold me,
Thine arms enfold me,
Thy word has told me
That God is love.

³³³ 'Mid, abreviatura de *amid*, entre.

³³⁴ Inversion á causa de la rima: 'Mid the deepest gloom, sería la construcción en prosa.

³³⁵ En poesía suele darse la

preferencia á la segunda persona del singular, *thou, thee*, etc., tú, ti, etc. *Thine* suena mejor que *thy* delante de las palabras que principian por vocal.

Arch. Say no more—say no more! You are yet too raw to discriminate. Know that I have never composed a better sermon than that which has had the misfortune to lack your approbation. My faculties, thank Heaven, have lost nothing of their vigor. Hereafter I will make a better choice of an adviser. Go, tell my treasurer to count you out a hundred ducats, and may Heaven conduct you with that sum. Adieu, Mr. Gil Blas! I wish you all manner of prosperity—with a little more taste.

DRAMATIZED FROM LE SAGE.

SELECTIONS IN VERSE:

I.

GOD IS LOVE.

1. When, courting slumber,
The hours I number,
And sad cares cumber
My wearied mind;
This thought shall cheer me,
That thou art near me,
Whose ear to hear me
Is still inclined.
2. My soul thou keepest,
Who never sleepest;
'Mid³³³ gloom the deepest³³⁴
There's light above.
Thine³³⁵ eyes behold me,
Thine arms enfold me,
Thy word has told me
That God is love.

³³³ 'Mid, abreviatura de *amid*, entre.

³³⁴ Inversion á causa de la rima: 'Mid the deepest gloom, sería la construcción en prosa.

³³⁵ En poesía suele darse la

preferencia á la segunda persona del singular, *thou, thee*, etc., tú, ti, etc. *Thine* suena mejor que *thy* delante de las palabras que principian por vocal.

II.

THE LAST LEAF.

1. I saw him once before,
As he passéd³⁵⁶ by the door,
And again
The pavement stones resound
As he totters o'er the ground
With his cane.
2. They say that in his prime,
Ere the pruning-knife of Time
Cut him down,
Not a better man was found
By the crier on his round
Through the town.
3. But now he walks the streets,
And he looks at all he meets
So forlorn ;
And he shakes his feeble head,
That it seems as if he said,
"They are gone."
4. The mossy marbles rest
On the lips that he has press'd³⁵⁷
In their bloom ;

³⁵⁶ Exige la medida que se pronuncie en dos sílabas, *pá-sed*. En semejante caso suele ponerse un acento agudo sobre la sílaba que de ordinaria es muda.

³⁵⁷ Se ha escrito esta palabra con un apóstrofo en lugar de la *e* de la terminación, para que el vocablo no tenga mas que una sílaba.

And the names he loved to hear
Have been carved for many a year
On the tomb.

5. My grandmamma has said—
Poor old lady! she is dead
Long ago—
That he had a Roman nose,
And his cheek was like a rose
In the snow.
6. And now his nose is thin,
And it rests upon his chin
Like a staff;
And a crook is in his back,
And a melancholy crack
In his laugh.
7. I know it is a sin
For me to sit and grin
At him here,
But the old three-corner'd hat,
And the breeches—and all that,
Are so queer!
8. And if I should live to be
The last leaf upon the tree
In the Spring—
Let them smile as I do now
At the old forsaken bough
Where I cling.

OLIVER W. HOLMES.

III.

THE CHAMELEON.

1. Two travellers of conceited cast,
As o'er Arabia's wilds they passed,
And, on their way, in friendly chat,
Now talked of this, and then of that,
Discoursed awhile 'mongst³⁰⁰ other matter,
Of the chameleon's form and nature.

2. "A stranger animal," cries one,
"Sure never lived beneath the sun ;
A lizard's body, lean and long ;
A fish's head ; a serpent's tongue ;
Its foot with triple claw disjoined ;
And what a length of tail behind !
How slow its pace ! and then its hue—
Who ever saw a finer blue ?"

3. "Hold there," the other quick replies ;
" 'Tis green—I saw it with these eyes,
As late³⁰¹ with open mouth it lay,
And warmed it in the sunny ray ;
Stretched at its ease, the beast I viewed,
And saw it eat the air for food."

³⁰⁰ 'Mongst por amongst.

³⁰¹ No debe confundirse esta palabra, que es lo mismo que

lately y significa poco há, con late,

tarde.

4. "I've³⁰² seen it, sir, as well as you,
And must again affirm it blue ;
At leisure I the beast surveyed
Extended in the cooling shade."

5. "'Tis green, 'tis green, sir, I assure ye."
"Green !" cries the other, in a fury :
"Why, sir, d'ye³⁰³ think I've lost my eyes ?"
"'Twere³⁰² no great loss," the friend replies ;
"For if they always serve you thus,
You'll find them but of little use."

6. So high at last the contest rose,
From words they almost came to blows ;
When luckily came by a third—
To him the question they referred ;
And begged he'd tell them, if he knew,
Whether the thing was green, or blue ?

7. "Sirs," cries the umpire, "cease your pother,
The creature's neither one nor t'other ;
I caught the animal last night,
And viewed it o'er by candle-light ;
I marked it well—'twas black as jet :
You stare ! but, sirs, I've³⁰² got it yet,
And can produce it." "Pray, sir, do ;
I'll lay my life the thing is blue."

8. "And I'll engage that, when you've³⁰³ seen
The reptile, you'll pronounce him green."

³⁰⁰ I've, contraccion de I have.

³⁰¹ D'ye, por do you.

³⁰² 'Twere, por it were, fuera ó seria.

³⁰³ You've, forma abreviada de you have.

"Well, then, at once, to ease the doubt,"
Replies the man, "I'll turn him out"³⁶⁴;
And, when before your eyes I've set him,
If you don't find him black, I'll eat him."
He said, then full before their sight
Produced the beast, and lo—'twas white!

9. Both stared; the man looked wondrous wise!
"My children," the chameleon cries,
(Then first³⁶⁵ the creature found a tongue,)
"You all are right and all are wrong;
When next³⁶⁶ you talk of what you view,
Think others see as well as you;
Nor wonder if you find that none
Prefers your eyesight to his own."

MERRICK.

IV.

THE VILLAGE PREACHER.

1. Near yonder copse, where once the garden smiled,
And still where many a garden-flower grows wild,
There, where a few torn shrubs the place disclose,
The village preacher's modest mansion rose.
A man he was to all the country dear,
And passing³⁶⁷ rich with forty pounds a year:

³⁶⁴ I'll turn him out, lo sacaré fuera, lo haré salir.

³⁶⁵ Esto es, for the first time, por primera vez.

³⁶⁶ Otra vez.

³⁶⁷ Es decir, bastante rico.

Remote from towns he ran his godly race,
Nor e'er had changed, nor wished to change, his place;
Unskilful he to fawn, or seek for power
By doctrines fashioned to the varying hour,—
Far³⁶⁸ other aims his heart had learned to prize,
More bent to raise the wretched than to rise.

2. His house was known³⁶⁹ to all the vagrant train;
He chid their wanderings, but relieved their pain;
The long-remembered beggar was his guest,
Whose beard descending swept his aged breast;
The ruined spendthrift, now no longer proud,
Claimed kindred there, and had his claims allowed;
The broken soldier, kindly bade to stay,
Sat by his fire, and talked³⁷⁰ the night away;
Wept o'er his wounds, or, tales of sorrow done,
Shouldered his crutch, and showed how fields³⁷¹ were
won;
Pleased with his guests, the good man learned to glow,
And quite forgot their vices in their woe:
Careless their merits or their faults to scan,
His pity gave ere charity began.

3. Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,
And e'en his failings leaned to virtue's side;
But, in his duty prompt at every call,
He watched and wept, he prayed and felt, for all.
And, as a bird each fond endearment tries
To tempt its new-fledged offspring to the skies,—

³⁶⁸ Far aquí se toma en sentido de muy: far other aims, miras muy diferentes.

³⁶⁹ Known en este lugar vale open, abierta.

³⁷⁰ Pasó la noche hablando, refiriendo sus aventuras.

³⁷¹ Fields tómake aquí por batallas.

He tried each art, reproved each dull delay,
Allured to brighter worlds, and led the way.
Beside the bed where parting life was laid,
And sorrow, guilt and pain, by turns dismayed,
The reverend champion stood. At his control,
Despair and anguish fled the struggling soul;
Comfort came down the trembling wretch to raise,
And his last faltering accents whispered praise.

4. At church, with meek and unaffected grace,
His looks adorned the venerable place;
Truth from his lips prevailed with double sway,
And fools, who came to scoff, remained to pray.
The service past, around the pious man,
With ready zeal, each honest rustic ran;
E'en children followed, with endearing wile,
And plucked his gown, to share the good man's smile;
His ready smile a parent's warmth expressed;
Their welfare pleased him, and their cares distressed;
To them his heart, his love, his griefs, were given,
But all his serious thoughts had rest in heaven.
As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form,
Swells from the vale, and midway leaves the storm,
Though round its breast the rolling clouds are spread,
Eternal sunshine settles on its head.

GOLDSMITH

V.

THE STRANGER AND HIS FRIEND.

1. A poor wayfaring man of grief
Hath often crossed me on my way,

Who sued so humbly for relief
That I could never answer nay.²⁷²
I had not power to ask his name,
Whither he went or whence he came.
Yet there was something in his eye
That won my love, I knew not why.

2. Once, when my scanty meal was spread,
He entered—not a word he spake—
Just perishing for want of bread.
I gave him all; he blessed it, brake,
And ate, but gave me part again:
Mine was an angel's portion then,
For while I fed with eager haste,
The crust was manna to my taste.
3. I spied him where a fountain burst
Clear from the rock; his strength was gone;
The heedless water mocked his thirst;
He heard it, saw it hurrying on—
I ran, and raised the sufferer up;
Twice from the stream he drained my cup,
Dipp'd, and returned it running o'er;
I drank, and never thirsted more.
4. 'Twas night. The floods were out; it blew
A winter hurricane aloof;
I heard his voice abroad, and flew
To bid him welcome to my roof;

²⁷² En otro tiempo se usaba *nay* | pertenece exclusivamente á los
tan comunmente como *no*; hoy | estilos bíblico y poético.

I warmed, I clothed, I cheered my guest,
I laid him on my couch to rest;
Then made the ground my bed, and seemed
In Eden's garden while I dreamed.

5. Stripp'd, wounded, beaten nigh to death,
I found him by the highway side;
I roused his pulse, brought back his breath,
Revived his spirit, and supplied
Wine, oil, refreshment. He was healed.
I had myself a wound concealed,
But from that hour forgot the smart,
And peace bound up my broken heart.

6. In prison I saw him next, condemned
To meet a traitor's doom at morn;
The tide of lying tongues I stemmed,
And honored him, midst shame and scorn.
My friendship's utmost zeal to try,
He asked if I for him would die:
The flesh was weak, my blood ran chill,
But the free spirit cried "I will."

7. Then in a moment to my view
The stranger started from disguise;
The tokens in his hands I knew—
My Saviour stood before my eyes.
He spake, and my poor name he named—
"Of me thou hast not been ashamed;
These deeds shall thy memorial be;
Fear not, thou didst them unto me."

MONTGOMERY.

VI.

THE IVY GREEN.

1. Oh! a dainty plant is the ivy green,
That creepeth o'er ruins old!
Of right²⁷³ choice food are his meals, I ween,
In his cell so lone and cold.
The walls must be crumbled, the stones decayed,
To pleasure²⁷⁴ his dainty whim;
And the mould'ring dust that years have made
Is a merry meal for him.
Creeping where no life is seen,
A rare old plant is the ivy green.
2. Fast he stealeth on, though he wears no wings,
And a staunch old heart has he!
How closely he twineth, how tight he clings
To his friend, the huge oak tree!
And slyly he traileth along the ground,
And his leaves he gently waves,
And he joyously twines and hugs around
The rich mould of dead men's graves.
Creeping where no life is seen,
A rare old plant is the ivy green. ®
3. Whole ages have fled, and their works decayed,
And nations scattered been;

²⁷³ *Right* hace aquí las veces de adverbio, y con la significación poética: lo corriente es *to please*. de *very*, califica al adjetivo *choice*.

But the stout old ivy shall never fade
 From its hale and hearty green.
 The brave old plant in its lonely days
 Shall fatten upon the past ;
 For the stateliest building man can raise
 Is the ivy's food at last.
 Creeping where no life is seen,
 A rare old plant is the ivy green.

CHARLES DICKENS.



VII.

THE SEA-WEED.

1. When descends on the Atlantic
 The gigantic
 Storm-wind of the equinox,
 Landward in his wrath he scourges
 The toiling surges,
 Laden with sea-weed from the rocks ;
2. From Bermuda's reefs ; from edges
 Of sunken ledges
 Of some far off, bright Azore ;
 From Bahama, and the dashing,
 Silver-flashing
 Surges of San Salvador ;
3. Ever drifting, drifting, drifting,
 On the shifting
 Currents of the restless main,

Till in sheltered coves, and reaches
 Of sandy beaches,
 All have found repose again.

4. So when storms of wild emotion
 Strike the ocean
 Of the poet's soul, ere long,
 From each cave and rocky fastness,
 In its vastness,
 Floats some fragment of a song ;
5. Ever drifting, drifting, drifting,
 On the shifting
 Currents of the restless heart,
 Till at length, in books recorded,
 They, like hoarded
 Household words, no more depart.

LONGFELLOW.

VIII.

SONG OF THE BROOK.

1. I come from haunts of coot and hern ;
 I make a sudden sally,
 And sparkle out among the fern,
 To bicker down a valley.
2. By thirty hills I hurry down,
 Or slip between the ridges ;
 By twenty thorps, a little town,
 And half a hundred bridges ;

3. I chatter over stony ways
In little sharps and trebles,
I bubble into eddying bays,
I babble on the pebbles.

4. And out again I curve and flow,
To join the brimming river ;
For men may come, and men may go,
But I go on forever.

TENNYSON.

IX.

OCEAN WAVES.³⁷⁶

1. Roll on, thou deep and dark blue ocean—roll !
Ten thousand fleets sweep over thee in vain ;
Man marks the earth with ruin—his control
Stops with the shore ; upon the watery plain
The wrecks are all thy deed, nor doth remain
A shadow of man's ravage, save his own,
When, for a moment, like a drop of rain,
He sinks into thy depths with bubbling groan,
Without a grave, unknelled, uncoffined, and unknown.
2. And I have loved thee, ocean, and my joy
Of youthful sports was on thy breast to be
Borne, like thy bubbles, onward : from a boy
I wantoned with thy breakers—they to me
Were a delight ; and if the freshening sea

³⁷⁶ Del poema de Lord Byron titulado *Childe Harold*.

Made them a terror, 'twas a pleasing fear,
For I was, as it were, a child of thee,
And trusted to thy billows far and near,
And laid my hand upon thy mane—as I do here.

BYRON.

X.

ELEGY WRITTEN IN A COUNTRY CHURCHYARD.

1. The curfew tolls the knell of parting day,
The lowing herd winds slowly o'er the lea,
The ploughman homeward plods his weary way,
And leaves the world to darkness and to me.
2. Now fades the glimmering landscape on the sight,
And all the air a solemn stillness holds,
Save where the beetle wheels his droning flight,
And drowsy tinklings lull the distant folds ;—
3. Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tower
The moping owl does to the moon complain
Of such as, wandering near her secret bower,
Molest her ancient solitary reign.
4. Beneath those rugged elms, that yew-tree's shade,
Where heaves the turf in many a mouldering heap,
Each in his narrow cell forever laid,
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep.
5. The breezy call of incense-breathing morn,
The swallow twittering from the straw-built shed,
The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,
No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.

6. For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,
Or busy housewife ply her evening care ;
No children run to lisp their sire's return,
Or climb his knees, the envied kiss to share.
7. Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke ;
How jocund did they drive their team afield !
How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke !
8. Let not Ambition mock their useful toil,
Their homely joys and destiny obscure ;
Nor Grandeur hear with a disdainful smile
The short and simple annals of the poor.
9. The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
And all that beauty, all that wealth, e'er gave,
Await alike th' inevitable hour.
The paths of glory lead but to the grave.
10. Nor you, ye proud, impute to these the fault,
If Memory o'er their tomb no trophies raise,
Where through the long-drawn aisle and fretted vault
The pealing anthem swells the note of praise.
11. Can storied urn or animated bust
Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath ?
Can Honor's voice provoke the silent dust,
Or Flattery soothe the dull, cold ear of death ?
12. Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid
Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire ;
Hands that the rod of empire might have swayed,
Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre ;

13. But Knowledge to their eyes her ample page,
Rich with the spoils of time, did ne'er unroll ;
Chill Penury repressed their noble rage,
And froze the genial current of the soul.
14. Full many a gem of purest ray serene
The dark, unfathomed caves of ocean bear ;
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,
And waste its sweetness on the desert air.
15. Some village Hampden,²⁷⁶ that with dauntless breast
The little tyrant of his fields withstood,—
Some mute, inglorious Milton²⁷⁷—here may rest ;
Some Cromwell,²⁷⁸ guiltless of his country's blood.
16. Th' applause of listening senates to command,
The threats of pain and ruin to despise,
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,
And read their history in a nation's eyes,
17. Their lot forbade ; nor circumscribed alone
Their growing virtues, but their crimes confined ;
Forbade to wade through slaughter to a throne,
And shut the gates of mercy on mankind ;—
18. The struggling pangs of conscious truth to hide,
To quench the blushes of ingenuous shame,
Or heap the shrine of luxury and pride
With incense kindled at the Muse's flame.

²⁷⁶ John Hampden, patriota inglés, resistió energicamente las medidas opresivas del gobierno real. Herido mortalmente en la guerra civil contra el rey Carlos I, murió en 1643, siendo sus últimas palabras: "¡O, Dios, salva
á mi patria! O Dios, sé misericordioso!..."

²⁷⁷ Célebre poeta inglés, autor del *Paraíso Perdido*.

²⁷⁸ Llamado el Protector, fundador de la república de Inglaterra, en 1653.

19. Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,
 Their sober wishes never learned to stray ;
 Along the cool, sequestered vale of life
 They kept the noiseless tenor of their way.

20. Yet e'en these bones from insult to protect,
 Some frail memorial, still erected nigh,
 With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture
 decked,
 Implores the passing tribute of a sigh.

21. Their names, their years, spelt by th' unletter'd
 muse,
 The place of fame and elegy supply ;
 And many a holy text around she strews,
 That teach the rustic moralist to die.

22. For who, to dumb forgetfulness a prey,
 This pleasing, anxious being e'er resigned,
 Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,
 Nor cast one longing, lingering look behind ?

23. On some fond breast the parting soul relies,
 Some pious drops the closing eye requires,
 E'en from the tomb the voice of nature cries,
 E'en in our ashes live their wonted fires.

24. For thee, who, mindful of th' unhonored dead,
 Dost in these lines their artless tale relate,
 If 'chance²⁷⁹ by lonely contemplation led,
 Some kindred spirit shall inquire thy fate,—

²⁷⁹ Contracción de *perchance*, por casualidad.

25. Haply some hoary-headed swain may say,
 "Oft have we seen him at the peep of dawn
 Brushing with hasty steps the dews away,
 To meet the sun upon the upland lawn.

26. "There, at the foot of yonder nodding beech,
 That wreathes its old fantastic roots so high,
 His listless length at noontide would he stretch,
 And pore upon the brook that babbles by.

27. "Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,
 Muttering his wayward fancies would he rove,
 Now drooping, woeful, wan, like one forlorn,
 Or crazed with care, or cross'd in hopeless love.

28. "One morn I missed him on th' accustom'd²⁸⁰ hill,
 Along the heath, and near his favorite tree :
 Another came,—nor yet beside the rill,
 Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he :

29. "The next, with dirges due, in sad array,
 Slow through the churchway path we saw him
 borne.
 Approach and read (for thou canst read) the lay
 Graved on the stone beneath yon aged thorn."

30. Here rests his head upon the lap of earth,
 A youth to fortune and to fame unknown ;
 Fair Science frowned not on his humble birth,
 And Melancholy marked him for her own.

²⁸⁰ *Apéscope* de *accustomed*, acostumbrado.

31. Large was his bounty, and his soul sincere ;
 Heaven did a recompense as largely send ;
 He gave to misery (all he had) a tear,
 He gained from heaven ('twas all he wish'd) a
 friend.

32. No further seek his merits to disclose,
 Or draw his frailties from their dread abode,
 (There they alike in trembling hope repose,)
 The bosom of his Father and his God.

XI.

LOCHIEL'S WARNING.

Lochiel,³⁸¹ a Highland chieftain, while on his march to join the Pretender, is met by a Highland seer, who warns him to return, and not incur the certain ruin which awaits that unfortunate prince and his followers on the field of Culloden.

Seer. Lochiel, Lochiel, beware of the day,
 When the Lowlands shall meet thee in battle array ;
 For a field of the dead rushes red on my sight,
 And the clans of Culloden are scattered in flight :
 They rally, they bleed, for their country and crown,—
 Woe, woe to the riders that trample them down !
 Proud Cumberland prances, insulting the slain,
 And their hoof-beaten³⁸² bosoms are trod to the plain.
 But, hark ! through the fast-flashing lightning of war,
 What steed to the desert flies frantic and far ?

³⁸¹ Pronúciase, lo-jí-el.

³⁸² Hoof-beaten, literalmente, batido por las pesuñas.

'Tis thine, O Glenullin ! whose bride shall await,
 Like a love-lighted watch-fire, all night at the gate.
 A steed comes at morning : no rider is there ;
 But its bridle is red with the sign of despair !
 Weep, Albin ! to death and captivity led !
 O ! weep ! but thy tears cannot number the dead !
 For a merciless sword on Culloden shall wave—
 Culloden, that reeks with the blood of the brave !

Lochiel. Go preach to the coward, thou death-telling
 Or, if gory Culloden so dreadful appear, [seer !
 Draw, dotard, around thy old wavering sight,
 This mantle, to cover the phantoms of fright !

Seer. Ha ! laugh'st thou, Lochiel, my vision to scorn ?
 Proud bird of the mountain, thy plume shall be torn !
 Say, rushed the bold eagle exultingly forth,
 From his home in the dark-rolling clouds of the North ?
 Lo ! the death-shot of foemen out-speeding, he rode
 Companionless, bearing destruction abroad :
 But down let him stoop from his havoc on high !
 Ah ! home let him speed, for the spoiler is nigh.
 Why flames the far summit ? Why shoot to the blast
 Those embers, like stars from the firmament cast ?
 'Tis the fire-shower of ruin, all dreadfully driven.
 From his eyry, that beacons the darkness of Heaven.
 O, crested Lochiel ! the peerless in might,
 Whose banners arise on the battlements' height,
 Heaven's fire is around thee, to blast and to burn ;
 Return to thy dwelling ! all lonely return !
 For the blackness of ashes shall mark where it stood,
 And a wild mother scream o'er her famishing brood.

Lochiel. False wizard, avaunt ! I have marshalled
 my clan,
 Their swords are a thousand,—their bosoms are one !

They are true to the last of their blood and their breath,
 And like reapers descend to the harvest of death.
 Then welcome be Cumberland's steed to the shock!
 Let him dash his proud foam like a wave on the rock!
 But woe to his kindred, and woe to his cause,
 When Albin her claymore indignantly draws!
 When her bonneted chieftains to victory crowd,
 Clanranald the dauntless, and Moray the proud,
 All plaided and plumed in their tartan array—

Seer. Lochiel! Lochiel! beware of the day!
 For, dark and despairing, my sight I may seal,
 But man cannot cover what God would reveal.
 'Tis the sunset of life gives me mystical lore,
 And coming events cast their shadows before.
 I tell thee, Culloden's dread echoes shall ring
 With the blood-hounds that bark for thy fugitive King.
 Lo! anointed by Heaven with the vials of wrath,
 Behold, where he flies on his desolate path!
 Now in darkness and billows he sweeps from my sight;
 Rise! rise! ye wild tempests, and cover his flight!—
 'Tis finished. Their thunders are hushed on the
 moors:

Culloden is lost, and my country deplores.
 But where is the iron-bound prisoner? Where?
 For the red eye of battle is shut in despair.
 Say, mounts he the ocean-wave, banished, forlorn,
 Like a limb from his country cast bleeding and torn?
 Ah! no; for a darker departure is near;
 The war-drum is muffled, and black is the bier;
 His death-bell is tolling; O! mercy, dispel
 Yon sight, that it freezes my spirit to tell!
 Life flutters, convulsed, in his quivering limbs,
 And his blood-streaming nostril in agony swims!

Accursed be the fagots that blaze at his feet,
 Where his heart shall be thrown, ere it ceases to beat,
 With the smoke of its ashes to poison the gale—

Lochiel. Down, soothless insulter! I trust not the
 tale.

For never shall Albin a destiny meet
 So black with dishonor, so foul with retreat.
 Though my perishing ranks should be strewed in their
 gore

Like ocean-weeds heaped on the surf-beaten shore,—
 Lochiel, untainted by flight or by chains,
 While the kindling of life in his bosom remains
 Shall victor exult,³²³ or in death be laid low,
 With his back to the field, and his feet to the foe!
 And, leaving in battle no blot on his name,
 Look proudly to Heaven from the death-bed of fame!

THOMAS CAMPBELL.

XII.

HARMONY OF EXPRESSION.

But most by numbers judge a poet's song;
 And smooth or rough, with them, is right or wrong:
 In the bright Muse though thousand charms conspire,
 Her voice is all these tuneful fools admire;
 Who haunt Parnassus but to please their ear,
 Not mend their minds; as some to church repair,
 Not for the doctrine, but the music there.

³²³ Esta construcción, muy poco pañol; en prosa, se diría: *shall* usada en inglés, es común en es- *exult as a victor.*

These equal syllables alone require,
 Though oft the ear the open vowels tire ;
 While expletives their feeble aid do join,
 And ten low words oft creep in one dull line ;
 While they ring round the same unvaried chimes,
 With sure returns of still expected rhymes ;
 Where'er you find "the cooling western breeze,"
 In the next line it "whispers through the trees ;"
 If crystal streams "with pleasing murmurs creep,"
 The reader's threatened (not in vain) with "sleep ;"
 Then, at the last and only couplet, fraught
 With some unmeaning thing they call a thought,
 A needless Alexandrine ends the song,
 That, like a wounded snake, drags its slow length along.

Leave such to tune their own dull rhymes, and know
 What's roundly smooth or languishingly slow ;
 And praise the easy vigor of a line,
 Where Denham's strength and Waller's³⁸⁴ sweetness
 join.

True ease in writing comes from art, not chance ;
 As those move easiest who have learned to dance.
 'Tis not enough no harshness gives offence,
 The sound must seem an echo to the sense :
 Soft is the strain when zephyr gently blows,
 And the smooth stream in smoother numbers flows ;
 But when loud surges lash the sounding shore,
 The hoarse, rough verse should like the torrent roar.
 When Ajax strives some rock's vast weight to throw,
 The line too labors, and the words move slow ;
 Not so when swift Camilla scours the plain,
 Flies o'er the unbending corn, and skims along the
 main !

POPE.

³⁸⁴ Dos poetas ingleses del siglo XVII.

XIII.

THE RAVEN.

1. Once upon a midnight dreary,
 While I pondered weak and weary
 Over many a quaint and curious
 Volume of forgotten lore—
 While I nodded, nearly napping,
 Suddenly there came a tapping,
 As of some one gently rapping,
 Rapping at my chamber door.
 "Tis some visitor," I muttered,
 "Tapping at my chamber door—
 Only this and nothing more."
2. Ah ! distinctly I remember
 It was in the bleak December,
 And each separate dying ember
 Wrought its ghost upon the floor.
 Eagerly I wished the morrow ;—
 Vainly I had sought to borrow
 From my books surcease of sorrow—
 Sorrow for the lost Lenore—
 For the rare and radiant maiden
 Whom the angels name Lenore—
 Nameless here for evermore.
3. And the silken sad uncertain
 Rustling of each purple curtain
 Thrilled me—filled me with fantastic
 Terrors never felt before ;

So that now, to still the beating
Of my heart, I stood repeating,
" 'Tis some visitor entreating
Entrance at my chamber door—
Some late visitor entreating
Entrance at my chamber door;
This it is and nothing more."

4. Presently my soul grew stronger;
Hesitating then no longer,
"Sir," said I, "or madam, truly,
Your forgiveness I implore;
But the fact is I was napping,
And so gently you came rapping,
And so faintly you came tapping,
Tapping at my chamber door,
That I scarce was sure I heard you"—
Here I opened wide the door—
Darkness there and nothing more

5. Deep into that darkness peering,
Long I stood there wondering, fearing,
Doubting, dreaming dreams no mortal
Ever dared to dream before;
But the silence was unbroken,
And the stillness gave no token,
And the only word there spoken
Was the whispered word "Lenore!"
This I whispered, and an echo
Murmured back the word "Lenore!"—
Merely this and nothing more.

6. Back into the chamber turning,
All my soul within me burning,

Soon again I heard a tapping,
Something louder than before.
"Surely," said I, "surely that is
Something at my window lattice;
Let me see, then, what thereat is,
And this mystery explore—
Let my heart be still a moment
And this mystery explore—
'Tis the wind and nothing more."

7. Open here I flung the shutter,
When, with many a flirt and flutter,
In there stepped a stately raven
Of the saintly days of yore.
Not the least obeisance made he;
Not a minute stopped or stayed he
But, with mien of lord or lady,
Perched above my chamber door—
Perched upon a bust of Pallas
Just above my chamber door—
Perched, and sat, and nothing more.

8. Then this ebony bird beguiling
My sad fancy into smiling,
By the grave and stern decorum
Of the countenance it wore,
"Though thy crest be shorn and shaven,
Thou," I said, "art sure no craven,
Ghastly grim and ancient raven,
Wandering from the nightly shore—
Tell me what thy lordly name is
On the night's Plutonian shore!"
Quoth the raven, "Nevermore."

9. Much I marvelled this ungainly
 Fowl to hear discourse so plainly,
 Though its answer little meaning—
 Little relevancy bore;
 For we cannot help agreeing
 That no living human being
 Ever yet was bless'd with seeing
 Bird above his chamber door—
 Bird or beast upon the sculptured
 Bust above his chamber door,
 With such name as "Nevermore."

10. But the raven, sitting lonely
 On that placid bust, spoke only
 That one word, as if his soul in
 That one word he did outpour.
 Nothing farther then he uttered—
 Not a feather then he fluttered—
 Till I scarcely more than muttered,
 "Other friends have flown before—
 On the morrow he will leave me,
 As my hopes have flown before."
 Then the bird said "Nevermore."

11. Startled at the stillness broken
 By reply so aptly spoken,
 "Doubtless," said I, "what it utters
 Is its only stock and store,
 Caught from some unhappy master
 Whom unmerciful disaster
 Followed fast and followed faster

Till his songs one burden bore—
 Till the dirges of his hope that
 Melancholy burden bore
 Of 'Never—nevermore.' "

12. But the raven still beguiling
 All my sad soul into smiling,
 Straight I wheeled a cushioned seat in
 Front of bird, and bust, and door;
 Then, upon the velvet sinking,
 I betook myself to linking
 Fancy unto fancy, thinking
 What this ominous bird of yore—
 What this grim, ungainly, ghastly,
 Gaunt, and ominous bird of yore
 Meant in croaking "Nevermore."

13. This I sat engaged in guessing,
 But no syllable expressing
 To the fowl whose fiery eyes now
 Burned into my bosom's core;
 This and more I sat divining,
 With my head at ease reclining
 On the cushion's velvet lining
 That the lamplight gloated o'er,
 But whose velvet violet lining
 With the lamplight gloating o'er
 She shall press, ah! nevermore.

14. Then, methought, the air grew denser,
 Perfumed from an unseen censer
 Swung by seraphim whose footfalls
 Tinkled on the tufted floor.

"Wretch," I cried, "thy God hath lent thee—
By these angels he hath sent thee
Respite—respite and nepenthe
From thy memories of Lenore!
Quaff, oh quaff this kind nepenthe
And forget this lost Lenore!"
Quoth the raven, "Nevermore."

15. "Prophet!" said I, "thing of evil!—
Prophet still, if bird or devil!—
Whether Tempter sent, or whether
Tempest tossed thee here ashore,
Desolate yet all undaunted,
On this desert land enchanted—
On this home by horror haunted—
Tell me truly, I implore—
Is there—is there balm in Gilead?—
Tell me—tell me, I implore!"
Quoth the raven, "Nevermore."

16. "Prophet!" said I, "thing of evil!—
Prophet still, if bird or devil!
By that heaven that bends above us—
By that God we both adore—
Tell this soul with sorrow laden
If, within the distant Aidenn,
It shall clasp a sainted maiden
Whom the angels name Lenore—
Clasp a rare and radiant maiden
Whom the angels name Lenore."
Quoth the raven, "Nevermore."

17. "Be that word our sign of parting,
Bird or fiend!" I shrieked, upstarting—

"Get thee back into the tempest
And the night's Plutonian shore!
Leave no black plume as a token
Of that lie thy soul hath spoken!
Leave my loneliness unbroken!—
Quit the bust above my door!
Take thy beak from out my heart,
And take thy form from off my door!"
Quoth the raven, "Nevermore."

18. And the raven, never flitting,
Still is sitting, still is sitting
On the pallid bust of Pallas
Just above my chamber door;
And his eyes have all the seeming
Of a demon's that is dreaming,
And the lamplight o'er him streaming
Throws his shadow on the floor;
And my soul from out that shadow
That lies floating on the floor
Shall be lifted—nevermore!

XIV.

EXPRESSION OF THE HUMAN COUNTENANCE IN DEATH.

He who hath bent him³⁸⁵ o'er the dead,
Ere the first day of death has fled,
The first dark day of nothingness,
The last of danger and distress

³⁸⁵ *Him*, en lugar de *himself*, que es la forma reflexiva.

(Before decay's effacing fingers
 Have swept the lines where beauty lingers),
 And marked the mild angelic air,
 The rapture of repose that's there,
 The fixed yet tender traits that streak
 The languor of the placid cheek,
 And—but for that sad, shrouded eye,
 That fires not, wins not, weeps not now,
 And but for that chill, changeless brow,
 Where cold obstruction's apathy
 Appals the gazing mourner's heart,
 As if to him it could impart
 The doom he dreads, yet dwells upon—
 Yes, but for these, and these alone,
 Some moments, ay, one treacherous hour,
 He still might doubt the tyrant's power;
 So fair, so calm, so softly sealed,
 The first, last look by death revealed!
 So coldly sweet, so deadly fair,
 We start, for soul is wanting there.
 This is the loveliness in death
 That parts not quite with parting breath;
 But beauty with that fearful bloom,
 That hue which haunts it to the tomb,
 Expression's last receding ray,
 A gilded halo hovering round decay,
 The farewell beam of feeling pass'd away!
 Spark of that flame, perchance of heavenly birth,
 Which gleams, but warms no more its cherish'd earth!
 BYRON.

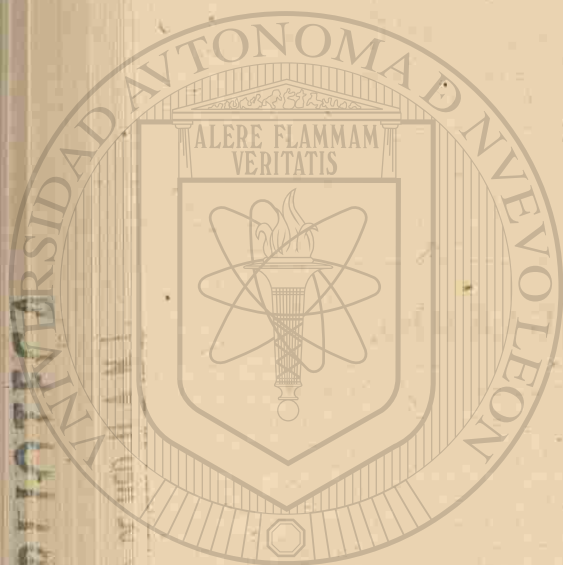
FIN.

 VOCABULARIO.

(Before decay's effacing fingers
 Have swept the lines where beauty lingers),
 And marked the mild angelic air,
 The rapture of repose that's there,
 The fixed yet tender traits that streak
 The languor of the placid cheek,
 And—but for that sad, shrouded eye,
 That fires not, wins not, weeps not now,
 And but for that chill, changeless brow,
 Where cold obstruction's apathy
 Appals the gazing mourner's heart,
 As if to him it could impart
 The doom he dreads, yet dwells upon—
 Yes, but for these, and these alone,
 Some moments, ay, one treacherous hour,
 He still might doubt the tyrant's power;
 So fair, so calm, so softly sealed,
 The first, last look by death revealed!
 So coldly sweet, so deadly fair,
 We start, for soul is wanting there.
 This is the loveliness in death
 That parts not quite with parting breath;
 But beauty with that fearful bloom,
 That hue which haunts it to the tomb,
 Expression's last receding ray,
 A gilded halo hovering round decay,
 The farewell beam of feeling pass'd away!
 Spark of that flame, perchance of heavenly birth,
 Which gleams, but warms no more its cherish'd earth!
 BYRON.

FIN.

 VOCABULARIO.



UNIVERSIDAD AUTÓNOMA

DIRECCIÓN GENERAL DE

VOCABULARIO

DE

TODAS LAS VOCES CONTENIDAS EN ESTA OBRA,

CON LA PRONUNCIACION FIGURADA ENTRE PARENTÉISIS,
VÉASE EL CAPÍTULO SOBRE LA PRONUNCIACION
AL PRINCIPIO DE LA OBRA.

A (e), un, una.	Accept (acsépt), aceptar, admitir.
Abandon (abándon), abandonar.	Acceptance (acséptans), aceptacion.
Abate (abét), disminuir, cesar, caer (el viento).	Accession (acséchen), accesion, advenimiento.
Abbé (abe), abate, presbítero.	Accident (ácsident), accidente, casualidad.
Abhor (abjór), aborrecer.	Accidentally (acsidentalí), accidentalmente.
Abide (abaíd), morar, habitar, quedar.	Acclamation (aclaméchen), aclamacion.
Ability (abílti), habilidad, capacidad.	According to (acórding tu), segun, conforme á.
Able (ebl), capaz, hábil. <i>I am able to do that</i> , yo puedo hacer eso.	Accompany (acómpañi), acompañar.
Abode (abód), morada.	Accomplishment (acómplishment), consumacion, prenda.
Abolition (abolíchen), abolicion.	Accomplished (acómplishd), cumplido.
Abominable (abóminabl), abominable.	Accordingly (acórdingli), en consecuencia.
About (abáut), sobre, acerca de, alrededor de, á eso de, como.	Accost (acóst), llegarse á, acercarse á.
Above (abóv), encima, arriba.	Account (acóunt), cuenta, relacion, referencia.
Abroad (abród), en el extranjero, fuera.	Accurate (akiurat), correcto, cabal, atinado.
Abruptly (abréptli), de repente.	Accurately (ákiuratli), exactamente, con tino.
Absolute (ábsolut), absoluto.	Accursed (akérsed), maldito.
Absolutely (ábsolutli), absolutamente.	Accuse (akiús), acusar.
Abstraction (abstráchen), abstraccion.	Accustom (acóstom), acostumbrar, acostumbrarse.
Absurdity (absérditi), absurdo.	Achieve (achív), lograr, consumir.
Abundance (abéndans), abundancia.	Achievement (achívement), hazaña, acabamiento.
Abundant (abéndant), abundante.	Acid (ásid), ácido.
Abuse (abús), abusar de.	Acknowledge (aknóledch), reconocer, confesar.
Abyss (abis), abismo.	
Academic (académic), académico.	
Academician (academíchen), académico.	
Academy (academi), academia.	
Accent (ácsent), acento.	

Acknowledgment (acnóledchment), reconocimiento.
 Acme (áeme), cumbre, pináculo.
 Acorn (ékorn), bellota.
 Acquaint (acuent), poner en conocimiento de, participar á.
 Acquaintance (acuentans), conocimiento, conocido.
 Acquire (acuair), adquirir.
 Acquisition (acuifchen), adquisición.
 Across (aciós), á través de.
 Act (act), acto, acta.
 Act (act), obrar, conducirse, actuar.
 Action (acchen), accion.
 Active (activ), activo.
 Activity (activiti), actividad.
 Actuality (acchualiti), verdaderamente, en efecto.
 Acute (ackiüt), agudo, penetrante, perspicaz.
 Adam (ádam), Adán.
 Adamant (ádamant), diamante.
 Adaptation (adaptéchen), adaptación.
 Add (ad), añadir, agregar.
 Address (adrés), presencia, dirección, discurso, señas.
 Address (adrés), dirigirse á, poner el sobrescrito, pronunciar un discurso.
 Adherent (adjirent), allegado, secuaz, partidario.
 Adjoin (adehoín), adjuntar, ser inmediato.
 Adjust (adchédeh), ajustar, componer.
 Administration (administréchen), administración.
 Admirable (ádmirabl), admirable.
 Admirably (ádmirabli), admirablemente.
 Admirer (ádmairer), admirador.
 Admiring (ádmairing), admirador, de admiración.
 Admission (admíchen), admisión, entrada.
 Admit (admit), admitir.
 Adopt (adópt), adoptar.
 Adoption (adópechen), adopción.
 Adoration (adoréchen), adoración.

Adore (adór), adorar.
 Adorn (adörn), adornar.
 Adulation (adyuléchen), adulación.
 Advance (adváns), avanzar, adelantar.
 Advance (adváns), adelanto, aumento, incremento, propuesta.
 Advancement (advánsment), adelantamiento.
 Advantage (advántach), ventaja.
 Advantageously (advántéchesli), ventajosamente.
 Adventitious (adventíches), adventicio.
 Adventure (advénchar), aventura, lince.
 Adversary (ádvrsari), adversario.
 Adversity (advérsiti), adversidad.
 Advise (advérs), avisar, aconsejar.
 Aerial (aerial), aéreo.
 Eschines (ésquines), Esquines.
 Eschylus (éskilus), Esquilo.
 Affable (afable), afable.
 Affair (afér), negocio, asunto, particular.
 Affect (aféct), afectar, causar impresión, conmover.
 Affectation (afectéchen), afectación.
 Affecting (afécting), que conmueva.
 Affection (aféchen), afecto, afectación.
 Affectionately (aféchenatli), afectuosamente.
 Affirm (afirm), afirmar.
 Affliction (aflicchen), aflicción.
 Affluence (áfluens), afluencia, abundancia, opulencia.
 Afford (afórd), permitir, tener los medios de.
 Affright (afrait), asombro, espanto, pavor.
 Affright (afrait), horrorizar.
 Afield (afild), en el campo. [Voz poética]
 Afraid (afred), temeroso, miedoso.
 Africa (áfica), África.
 African (áfican), africano.

After (áfter), después de.
 Afternoon (afternün), tarde.
 Afterward (Afterword), después.
 Again (aguén), otra vez, de nuevo.
 Against (agüenst), contra.
 Age (edch), edad.
 Agency (édchensi), agencia, conducto, medio.
 Aggregate (ágreguet), totalidad.
 Aggressor (agréser), agresor.
 Agitate (adchitét), agitar.
 Ago (agó), hace, há. Two months ago, hace dos meses.
 Agony (ágoni), agonía, angustia.
 Agree (agri), concordar, acordarse, avenirse, consentir.
 Agreed (agrid), convenido, de acuerdo.
 Agreeable (agriabl), agradable, afable.
 Agreement (agrimet), acuerdo, convenio, concordia.
 Agriculture (agricólechur), agricultura.
 Ah! (a), ¡ah!
 Aid (ed), ayuda, auxilio, socorro.
 Aim (em), blanco, mira, puntería.
 Aim (em), poner la mira, aspirar, tomar puntería.
 Air (er), aire.
 Airy (éri), aéreo, ventilado, gallardo, garboso.
 Aisle (áil), nave (de una iglesia).
 Ajax (édchacs), Ajax.
 Alacrity (alacriti), prontitud. With alacrity, de buena gana, con ardor.
 Alarm (alárm), alarma.
 Alarm (alárm), alarmar, alarmarse.
 Album (álbum), álbum.
 Alexander (alecsándér), Alejandro.
 Alexandrine (alecsándrain), alexandrino.
 Alhambra, Alhambra.
 Alight (aláit), bajar, apearse.
 Alike (eláik), igual, igualmente, semejante.
 Alive (aláiv), vivo, viviente.
 All (ol), todo, todos, enteramente.
 Allay (alé), aliviar, acallar.

Allegiance (alidchans), fidelidad, pleito, homenaje que los ingleses rinden á su soberano en calidad de señor temporal.
 Allegory (álgori), alegoría.
 Alley (áli), pasadizo, callejón.
 Allow (aláu), permitir, dejar.
 Allowance (aláuans), parte, ración, indulgencia.
 All-seeing (ólsi-ing), que lo ve todo.
 Allude (allúd), aludir.
 Allure (allúr), atraer.
 Ally (álai), aliado.
 Ally (álai), hacer alianza, alicase.
 Almighty (almáiti), Todopoderoso.
 Almost (ólmot), casi, por poco.
 Aloft (alóft), arriba. To go aloft, subir.
 Alone (élon), solo, á solas.
 Along (alóng), con, á lo largo de.
 Aloof (alúf), lejos.
 Aloud (aláud), en voz alta.
 Alpine (álpain), alpino.
 Already (olrédi), ya.
 Also (ólso), también, asimismo, igualmente.
 Alteration (olteréchen), alteración, cambio.
 Alternation (alternéchen), alternación.
 Although (ol'dó), aunque.
 Altogether (oltoquédér), todo, enteramente, en resumidas cuentas.
 Always (ólues), siempre.
 Am (am), soy, estoy.
 Amaze (amés), asombrar.
 Amber (ámber) ámbar, sucino.
 Ambition (ambíchen), ambición.
 Ambitious (ambíches), ambicioso.
 America (américa), América.
 American (américan), americano.
 Amiable (émyabl), amable.
 Amid (amid), en medio de, entre.
 Amidst (amidst), en medio de, entre.
 Among (améng), entre.
 Amongst (amóngst), entre.
 Amount (amáunt), ascender, importar.
 Amours (amúrs), amores.

Amphitheatre (amfiziatr), anfiteatro.
 Ample (ámpl), amplio.
 Ampley (ámpli), ampliamente.
 Amuse (amiús), divertir.
 Amusement (amiúsment), diversion, recreo.
 Amusing (amiúsing), divertido.
 Analogous (análogos), análogo.
 Analogy (análogochi), analogía.
 Analysis (anáalisis), análisis.
 An (an), un, uno.
 Ancestor (áncesor), antepasados, mayores.
 Anchorite (áncorit), anacoreta.
 Ancient (éncient), antiguo.
 And (ánd), y.
 Anecdote (anécdot), anécdota.
 Anew (añú), de nuevo.
 Angel (éudchel), ángel.
 Angelic (ándchelic), angelico.
 Angelina (ándchelina), Angelina.
 Angle (ángl), ángulo.
 Angry (ángri), enfadado, enojado.
 Anguish (ánguich), angustia.
 Animal (ánuimál), animal.
 Animated (ánimeted), animado.
 Animating (ánimating), animado, que anima.
 Annals (ánals), anales.
 Annihilate (anáijilet), aniquilar.
 Announce (anáuns), anunciar.
 Anomaly (anáomali), anomalía.
 Another (anéder), otro. One another, uno ó otro.
 Anointed (anáinted), untido, ungido.
 Answer (ánsér), respuesta, contestación.
 Answer (ánsér), responder, contestar, convenir, cuadrar.
 Ant (ant), hormiga.
 Antagonist (antágonist), antagonista, adversario.
 Anthem (ánzem), antifona.
 Anthony (ántoni), Antonio.
 Antic (ántic), bufonería.
 Anticipation (antisipéchen), anticipación.
 Antipodes (antípodis), antípodas.
 Antiquity (antiquiti), antigüedad.
 Antoine (ántuón), Antonia.

Anvil (ánvil), yunque.
 Anxious (áncchés), ansioso, anhelante.
 Anxiously (áncchésli), ansiosamente, con ansiedad.
 Any (éni), alguno. I have not any, no tengo ninguno.
 Anybody (énibodi), alguien, alguno, cualquiera.
 Anything (énizing), algo, alguna cosa. They have not anything, no tienen nada.
 Andalusian (andalúsyan), andaluz.
 Apart (apárt), aparte, sin contar.
 Apartment (apártment), habitación.
 Apathy (ápazi), apatía.
 Appal (apól), espantar, aterrar.
 Appalling (apóling), horrible.
 Apparatus (aparát), aparato.
 Apparent (apérent), aparente, en apariencia.
 Apparently (apérentli), al parecer.
 Appear (apér), parecer, aparecer.
 Appearance (apirans), apariencia, aspecto.
 Appetite (ápetaít), apetito.
 Appius (ápius), Apiano.
 Applaud (aplód), aplaudir.
 Applause (aplós), aplauso.
 Apple (apl), manzana.
 Applicant (áplicant), interesado, pretendiente.
 Application (apliquéchen), aplicación.
 Apply (aplái), aplicar, aplicarse, dirigirse.
 Appoint (apóint), nombrar.
 Appreciate (aprichiet), apreciar.
 Apprehension (aprijénchen), aprehensión, recelo.
 Apprehensive (aprehénsiv), aprehensivo, receloso, temeroso.
 Apprentice (aprentis), aprendiz.
 Approach (apróch), acercarse, aproximarse.
 Approach (apróch), acción de acercarse, venida.
 Appropriate (apropriet), aplicar, apropiarse.
 Approval (aprával), aprobación, beneplácito.

Approve (aprúv), aprobar.
 April (épril), abril.
 Apt (apt), apto, susceptible de.
 Arabia (arébia), Arabia.
 Arabian (arébian), arábigo.
 Arbaces (árbasis), Arbaces.
 Arbitrarily (árbitarili), arbitrariamente.
 Arbitrary (árbitrari), arbitrario.
 Arch (arch), arco.
 Architect (árquitect), arquitecto.
 Ardent (árdent), ardiente.
 Ardor (árdér), ardor.
 Are (ar), son, están, tienen.
 Arena (arina), arena, palestra.
 Argonautic (argonótic), de los argonautas.
 Argos (árgos), Argos.
 Argue (árguio), argüir, disputar.
 Argument (árguiment), argumento, disputa.
 Arise (aráis), levantarse.
 Aristocracy (aristócrasi), aristocracia.
 Aristophanes (aristófani), Aristófanes.
 Aristotle (aristótl), Aristóteles.
 Arithmetic (arizmetic), aritmética.
 Ark (arc), arca.
 Arm (arm), armar, armarse.
 Arm (arm), brazo, arma.
 Arm-chair (ármcher), sillón.
 Armor (ármor), armadura.
 Armory (ármori), armería.
 Army (ármí), ejército.
 Aroma (aróma), aroma.
 Arrival (aráival), llegada, arribo.
 Arrive (aráiv), llegar.
 Arrow (áro), saeta, flecha.
 Art (art), arte.
 Art (art), eres, estás.
 Artery (árteri), arteria.
 Article (ártic), artículo.
 Artifice (ártifis), artificio, arteria, astucia.
 Artificer (ártifiser), artífice.
 Artificial (ártifichal), artificia.
 Artisan (ártisan), artesano.
 Artist (ártist), artista, pintor.
 Artless (ártles), sencillez, natural, sin artificio.

As (as), tan como. As much as, tanto como. As well as, tan bien como.
 Ascend (asénd), ascender, subir.
 Ascertain (asertén), cerciorarse de, informarse de.
 Ascribe (ascrib), atribuir, achacar.
 Ash (ach), ceniza.
 Ashamed (achém), avergonzado. To be ashamed, tener vergüenza.
 Ashore (achór), en tierra, á tierra.
 Asia (ésya), Asia.
 Aside (asáid), aparte, para sí.
 Ask (ask), pedir, preguntar.
 Asleep (aslip), dormido.
 Assassin (asasin), asesino.
 Assemble (asémbl), juntar, reunir, juntarse.
 Assembly (asémblí), asamblea, reunión.
 Assent (ásent), asentimiento.
 Assenter (aséntér), el que consiente.
 Assenting (asénting), el que consiente.
 Assert (asért), afirmar.
 Assiduity (asiduiti), asiduidad.
 Assiduous (asidinos), asiduo.
 Assign (asáin), asignar, señalar.
 Assist (asíst), asistir, ayudar, socorrer.
 Assistance (asístans), asistencia, ayuda.
 Assistant (asistant), asistente, ayudante.
 Assizes (asáises), tribunal de causas civiles y criminales.
 Associate (asóchiet), asociar, asociarse, acompañar.
 Associate (asóchiet), socio, compañero.
 Association (asosiéchen), sociedad.
 Assume (asiúm), tomar, tomarse, arrogarse.
 Assurance (achúrans), seguridad.
 Assure (achúr), asegurar.
 Astonish (astónich), dejar atónito, pasmar.
 Astonishment (astónichment), asombro, sorpresa.
 Astrology (astrólochi), astrología.

Astronomy (astrónomi), astronomía.
 Asylum (asílo), asilo.
 At (at), a, en. At once, de una vez.
 Ate (et), comió, etc. *Imp.* del verbo. To eat.
 Athenian (azílian), ateniense.
 Athens (ázens), Atenas.
 Atlantic (atlántic), Atlántico.
 Atmosphere (atmósfir), atmósfera.
 Atmospheric (atmosférico), atmosférico.
 Atom (átom), átomo.
 Attach (atách), unir, adjuntar, nombrar.
 Attachment (atáchment), cariño, apego, adhesión.
 Attack (atác), atacar.
 Attack (atác), ataque.
 Attain (atén), conseguir, lograr, alcanzar.
 Attempt (atémpt), ensayar, intentar, probar.
 Attend (aténd), atender, poner atención, servir.
 Attendant (atendant), sirviente, criado.
 Attention (aténchen), atención.
 Attentive (aténtiv), atento.
 Attest (atést), atestiguar, certificar.
 Attitude (atitúd), actitud.
 Attorney (atérni), apoderado.
 Attract (atract), atraer.
 Attraction (atracthen), atracción, atractivo.
 Auburn (óbern), rubio.
 Augean (aodchian), lo perteneciente a Augeo, rey de Elis.
 Aught (ot), algo, alguna cosa.
 Augment (ogmént), aumentar, aumentarse.
 Angur (óguer), agorero.
 Angur (óguer), augurar, formar juicio de lo que puede ó debe ser.
 August (óguest), agosto.
 August (óguest), agosto.
 Augustus (ogóstes), Augusto.
 Aunt (ant), tía.
 Austerity (aostíriti), austeridad.
 Authentic (ozéntic), auténtico.
 Author (ózor), autor.

Authority (ozóriti), autoridad, autorización.
 Autumn (ótem), otoño.
 Avail (avél), utilidad, provecho.
 Avail (avél), producir efecto. To avail one's self of, aprovechar de.
 Avarice (ávaris), avaricia.
 Avaricious (avariches), avaro.
 Avaunt (avónt), fuera! Lejos de aquí! Quitateme de delante.
 Aversion (avérchen), aversión.
 Avoid (avóid), evitar.
 Await (auét), aguardar.
 Awake (auék), despertar, despertarse.
 Awaken (a-uéquen), despertar.
 Award (auórd), adjudicar, decretar.
 Aware (auér), al corriente de, prevenido.
 Away (e-ué), lejos. To go away, irse.
 Awe (áo), terror.
 Awe (áo), amedrentar.
 Awful (óful), espantoso.
 Awful (ejuál), un poco.
 Awkward (ócuord), torpe, lardo, desmañado.
 Axe (acs), hacha.
 Ay (ai), sí, vaya que sí!
 Aye! (ái), ay!
 Azores (asórs), Azores.

B.

Babble (babl), charlar, parlotear.
 Babler (bábler), charcharero, charlante.
 Babe (beb), niño, rapaz. (Voz poética.)
 Babel (bébel), Babel.
 Babylon (bábilon), Babilonia.
 Bacchanalian (bacanelian), bacanal.
 Bade (bad), *imp.* de To bid.
 Back (bac), espalda.
 Back (bac), atrás, detrás. Give me back my book, vuélveme mi libro. To back out, retroceder.
 Backward (bácuard), hacia atrás, tímido.

Bad (bad), malo, mal.
 Baffle (baf), chasquear, frustrar.
 Baggage (bágach), equipaje.
 Bagged (bagd), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To bag.
 Bait (bef), atraer ó entretener con promesas.
 Balance (bálans), balanza.
 Balance (bálans), balancear.
 Balcony (bálconi), balcon.
 Bald (bold), calvo.
 Ball (bol), bola, pelota.
 Band (band), banda, orquesta, música.
 Bandied (bándid), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To bandy.
 Bandy (bándi), zambo.
 Bandy (bándi), contender, disentir.
 Banish (bániçh), desterrar, expeler.
 Banished (bániçhd), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To banish.
 Banishment (bániçhment), destierro.
 Bank (banc), orilla.
 Bankrupt (báncrupt), quebrado, fallido.
 Banner (báner), bandera.
 Banquet (báncuet), banquete.
 Bar (bar), barra, tranca, foro.
 Barbarism (bárbarism), barbarismo, barbarie.
 Barbarously (bárbarosli), bárbaramente.
 Bard (bard), bardo, poeta.
 Barefoot (bérfut), descalzo.
 Barefooted (bérfuted), descalzo.
 Bargain (bárguen), contrato, convenio, ganga.
 Bark (barc), ladrar.
 Barley (bárl), cebada.
 Barrel-organ (bárel órgan), órgano de Berbería.
 Barren (báren), estéril.
 Barrier (bárier), barrera, obstáculo.
 Base (bes), base.
 Baseness (bésnes), bajeza.
 Basis (bésis), base.
 Basket (básquet), canasto, cesto.
 Bastille (bastil), Bastilla.

Bath (baz), baño.
 Bathe (bé'd), bañar, bañarse.
 Battle (bátel), batalla.
 Battle-axe (bátel-acs), hacha de armas.
 Battlement (bátiment), almena, muralla almenada.
 Bay (be), bahía.
 Be (bi), ser, estar.
 Beach (bich), playa.
 Beacon (bécon), hacer señas.
 Beak (bik), pico.
 Beam (bim), viga, balancín, rayo.
 Beam (bim), emitir rayos, brillar.
 Bean (bin), haba.
 Bear (ber), oso.
 Bear (ber), llevar, aguantar, soportar.
 Beard (bird), barba.
 Bearer (bérer), portador, soporte, el que lleva.
 Bearing (béring), soporte, porte.
 Beast (bist), bestia, animal.
 Beat (bit), pegar; ganar; golpear.
 Beat (bitn), *part. pas.* de To beat.
 Bating (bítng), zurra.
 Beautiful (bútiful), hermoso, bello, lindo.
 Beautifully (biútifuli), lindamente.
 Beauty (biúti), hermosura, beldad.
 Beaver (bíver), castor.
 Because (bicós), porque, á causa de.
 Became (bikém), *part. pas.* de To become.
 Become (bikém), llegar á ser, volverse.
 Becoming (bikémng), decoroso; propio; conveniente.
 Bed (bed), cama.
 Bedouin (beduin), beduino.
 Bedchamber (bédechember), alcoba, cuarto de dormir.
 Bedroom (bédrum), cuarto de dormir, dormitorio.
 Bee (bi), abeja.
 Beech-tree (bichtri), haya.
 Beef (bif), carne de vaca.
 Beehive (bijaiv), colmena.
 Been (bin), *part. pas.* del verbo to be.

Beer (bir), cerveza.
 Beetle (bitl), escarabajo; pison.
 Before (bifór), antes, delante de.
 Beforehand (befórjand), de antemano.
 Beg (beg), mendigar, suplicar.
 Began (bigán), *imp.* de *To begin*.
 Beget (biguét), engendrar.
 Beggat (bégat), mendigo.
 Beggar (bégat), emprobrear; exceder.
 Beggary (bégari), mendicidad.
 Beginning (biguining), principio, comienzo.
 Beguile (bigail), engañar.
 Begun (bigón), *part. pas.* de *To begin*.
 Behavior (bijévior), conducta.
 Beheld (bijeld), *imp. y part. pas.* de *To behold*.
 Behind (bijáind), detrás de, atrás.
 Behold (bijöld), mirar, ver.
 Behold (bijöld), hé aquí, hé ahí.
 Being (bing), siendo, estando.
Part. pas. del verbo *To be*.
 Being (bing), ser; existencia.
 Belie (bilai), fingir; desmentir.
 Belief (biliff), creencia.
 Believe (biliv), creer.
 Bell (bel), campana.
 Bellow (bélo), bramar, vociferar, mugir.
 Belong (bilóng), pertenecer.
 Beloved (bilóved), amado; querido.
 Below (biló), debajo de; abajo.
 Beneath (beniz), debajo de.
 Bench (bench), banco; tribunal.
 Bend (bend), encorvar; plegar; tender.
 Benefactor (benefáctor), bienhechor.
 Benefactress (benefáctres), bienhechora.
 Beneficent (benéfisant), benéfico.
 Benefit (benéfit), beneficio, provecho.
 Beneficial (benefichel), provechoso.
 Benevolence (benévolens), benevolencia.
 Benevolent (benévolent), benévolo.

Bent (bent), *imp. y part. pas.* de *to bend*.
 Bequeathe (bienf'd), legar ó donar en testamento.
 Berry (béri), baya.
 Berth (berz), lugar, puesto; litera.
 Beset (bisét), acosar, perseguir.
 Beseech (bisich), suplicar.
 Beside (bisaid), al lado de.
 Beides (bisáids), además, además de.
 Bespangle (bispángl), matizar.
 Best (best), el mejor.
 Bestir (bistér), removerse; ponerse en movimiento.
 Bestow (bistó), conferir; regalar.
 Betake (biték), recurrir; aplicarse.
 Betoken (bitóken), indicar; presagiar.
 Betray (bitré), traicionar, revelar.
 Better (beter), mejor.
 Betty (bét), Celita.
 Betrothed (bitrózd), desposado.
 Between (bituin), entre.
 Bewail (binél), lamentar, deplorar.
 Beware (biuér), cuidado con.
 Bewilder (biuilder), descaminar, entontecer.
 Beyond (biyónd), más allá de.
 Bible (baibl), biblia.
 Bid (bid), mandar; ofrecer.
 Bicker (biquer), reñir, disputar.
 Bidding (biding), orden, mandamiento.
 Bier (bir), andas, féretro.
 Big (big), grande, grueso.
 Bigotry (bigotri), fanatismo.
 Bile (baíl), bilis.
 Bill (bil), cuenta.
 Billet (bilet), esquela; boleta.
 Billow (bilo), ola, alameda.
 Bind (báind), ceñir, atar, ribetear, precisar.
 Bird (berd), ave, pájaro.
 Birth (berz), nacimiento.
 Birthright (bézrait), primogenitura.
 Bit (bit), pedazo.
 Bite (bait), morder.
 Bitterly (biterli), amargamente.
 Bitterness (biternes), amargura.
 Black (blac), negro.

Blackamoor (blácamor), negro, Africano.
 Blackness (blácnos), negrura.
 Blame (blem), culpar, vituperar.
 Blasphemy (blásfemi), blasfemia.
 Blast (blast), marchitar.
 Blast (blast), soplo.
 Blaze (bles), echar llamas.
 Blazing (blésing), relumbrante; que echa llamas.
 Bleak (blik), triste, sombrío.
 Bleed (blid), sangrar.
 Blemish (blémich), mancha, defecto.
 Blend (blend), mezclar.
 Bless (bles), bendecir.
 Blessed (blésed), bendito; bendecido.
 Blessing (blésing), bendición; favor del cielo.
 Blew (blu), *imp.* de *To blow*.
 Blind (bláind), ciego.
 Blind (bláind) persiana.
 Blind (bláind) cegar.
 Bloat (blóted), hinchado; engreído.
 Block (bloc), zoquete; tajo; trozo.
 Block (bloc), bloquear.
 Blockhead (blóc-jed), tonto.
 Blood (blod), sangre.
 Blood-hound (blóджаund), sabueso.
 Blood-red (blódréd), sanguíneo (rojo subido).
 Bloody-minded (blódimáind), sanguinario.
 Bloody (blódi), sangriento; ensangrentado.
 Bloom (blum), florecencia, floración.
 Blooming (blúming), con flores; floreciente.
 Blossom (blósom), flor de los árboles.
 Blot (blot), borron; mancha.
 Blow (blo), soplar; brotar (las flores).
 Blow (blo), golpe.
 Blue (blu), azul.
 Blue (blu), lo que es azul.
 Blunder (blénder), disparate, error.

Blunderbuss (blónderbus), trabuco.
 Blundering (bléndering), disparatado; disparatero.
 Blush (blech), ruborizarse, abochornarse.
 Blustering (bléstering), tempestuoso; tumultuoso.
 Boar (bor), marrano; jabali.
 Board (bord), tabla, mesa, manutención, junta.
 Boarder (bóder), huésped; comensal.
 Boarding-school (bórding-scul), escuela de pupilaje.
 Boast (bost), jactancia; vanagloria.
 Boast (bost), jactarse.
 Boasted (bósted), *imp. y part. pas.* de *To boast*.
 Boat (bot), bote, barquichuelo.
 Bodily (bódili), corporalmente.
 Body (bódi), cuerpo.
 Boiler (boiler), caldera.
 Bold (bold), osado.
 Boldness (bóldnes), osadía.
 Bolt (bolt), trancas; cerrojo; rayo.
 Bondage (bóndedch), cautiverio, esclavitud.
 Bone (bon), hueso.
 Bonnet (bónet), bonete; gorra.
 Bonneted (bóneted), con bonete.
 Book (buk), libro.
 Book-case (búkes), armario para libros.
 Boor (bur), patán; villano.
 Bore (bor), *imp.* de *To bear*.
 Born (born), nacido.
 Borne (bóorn), *part. pas.* de *To bear*.
 Border (bóder), guarnecer, ribetear; confinar.
 Bore (bor), *imp.* de *To bear*.
 Borough (bóro), villa.
 Borrow (bóro), emprestar.
 Bosom (bósom), seno.
 Both (boz), ambos, uno y otro.
 Bottle (bótel), botella.
 Bottom (bótom), fondo.
 Bough (bau), rama (de árbol).
 Bought (bot), *imp. y part. pas.* de *To buy*.

- Bound (báund), deslindar, rodear, cubrir. *Y part. pas. del verbo To bind.*
 Bound (báund), brinco, salto.
 Bound (báund), brincar, saltar, resaltar.
 Bound (báund), *imp. y part. pas. de To bind.*
 Boundless (báundles), sin límite.
 Bounty (báunti), bondad.
 Bow (bán), inclinarse, agacharse, hacer una reverencia.
 Bow (bó), arco; (báu), reverencia, cortesía; proa.
 Bower (báuer), glorieta, morada retirada.
 Bowl (bol), taza.
 Box (boes), cajón; boj.
 Boy (bói), muchacho.
 Bracelet (bréslet), brazalete.
 Brain (bren), cerebro.
 Brake (brec), helechal.
 Brake (brec), *imp. anticuado de To break.*
 Bramble (brambl), zarza.
 Branch (branch), rama, ramo.
 Brandy (brándich), blandir.
 Brave (brev), bravo, valeroso.
 Bravely (brévli), bravamente.
 Bread (bred), pan.
 Breadth (bredz), anchura.
 Breaker (bréquer), oleada; cachon.
 Breakfast (bréfast), almuerzo.
 Breast (brest), acometer de frente; afrentar.
 Breast (brest), seno, pecho.
 Breath (brez), aliento, resuello.
 Breathe (brí'd), respirar, resollar.
 Breathless (brézles), sin aliento; ansioso.
 Breed (bred), *part. pas. del verbo To breed, criar.*
 Breeches (briches), calzas.
 Breed (brid), criar.
 Breed (brid), cria; raza.
 Breeding (bridging), *part. pres. de To breed. Crianza.*
 Breeze (bris), brisa.
 Breezy (brisi), con brisa.
 Brethren (brédren), hermanos. (Es voz bíblica).
 Brevity (bréviti), brevedad.
- Braw (bru), hacer cerveza; urdir, tramar.
 Brewer (brúer), cervecero.
 Bribe (bráib), corromper, sobornar.
 Brick (bric), ladrillo.
 Bride (bráid), novia, esposa.
 Bridge (bridch), puente.
 Bridle (bráidel), freno, brida.
 Briefly (briffy), brevemente.
 Bright (bráit), brillante, esplendoroso.
 Brighten (bráiten), aclarar; despejar; poner brillante.
 Brightening (bráitening), *part. pres. de To brighten.*
 Brightness (bráitness), brillantez.
 Brilliant (brillant), brillante.
 Brilliantly (brillantli), brillantemente.
 Brimming (bríming), rebozante.
 Bring (bring), traer, llevar. *To bring about, lograr, conseguir.*
 Brink (brinc), borde, orilla.
 Brisk (brisc), vivo, vivaracho.
 Britain (britan), Bretaña.
 Brittle (britel), rompido.
 Broad (brod), ancho.
 Brocade (broqué), brocado.
 Broke (broc), *imp. del verbo To break.*
 Brood (brud), cria.
 Brook (bruk), arroyo.
 Broth (broz), caldo.
 Brother (bró'der), hermano.
 Brotherhood (bró'der-jud), hermandad; fraternidad.
 Brought (brot), *part. pas. del verbo To bring.*
 Brow (bráu), frente.
 Brown (bráun), moreno.
 Brunt (brunt), choque; lo mas violento de alguna cosa.
 Brush (brech), acepillar.
 Brushwood (bréchnod), maleza.
 Brute (brut), bruto; bestia.
 Brutus (brútes), Bruto.
 Bubble (bebl), burbujear.
 Bubbling (bébling), *part. pres. de To bubble.*
 Buckle (békel), hebillar; agarrar.
 Bud (bed), pimpollo.

- Bud (bed), brotar los botones de los árboles.
 Budget (béchet), saco talego.
 Buffalo (bófalo), bisonte.
 Build (bild), construir.
 Building (bilding), edificio.
 Built (bilt), *part. pas. é imp. del verbo To build.*
 Bulk (belk), tamaño; bulto; volúmen.
 Bundle (béndel), bulto, fardo.
 Buoyancy (buóyansi), fluctuación; elasticidad de ánimo.
 Burden (bérdén), carga; fardo.
 Barden (bérdén), agobiar, oprimir.
 Buried (bérid), *imp. y part. pas. de To bury, enterrar.*
 Burn (bern), quemar.
 Burnish (bérnich), bruñir.
 Burrow (bóro), madriguera.
 Burst (berst), estallido.
 Burst (berst), estallar, reventar. *To burst out, prorumpir.*
 Bushel (búchel), fanega.
 Bushman (búchman),
 Business (bisnes), negocio; negocios.
 Bust (best), busto.
 Bustle (béstel), bullir; menearse continuamente.
 Busy (bisi), ocupado.
 But (bet), pero, sino. *I have but one, no tengo mas que uno.*
 Buy (bái), comprar.
 Buyer (báier), comprador.
 By (bái), por, cerca de. *By and by, luego.*
- C.
 Cabin (cábin), camarote.
 Cabinet (cábinet), gabinete.
 Cadence (quédens), cadencia.
 Caesar (sisar), César.
 Calamity (calamity), calamidad.
 Calculation (calkiuléchen), cálculo.
 Calculator (calkiuletor), calculador.
 Calf (caf), patorrilla.
 Call (col), voz, llamada; visita.
 Call (col), llamar; visitar.
- Calm (cam), calma.
 Calmness (cámnès), calma.
 Calmly (cámlí), con calma.
 Callous (cáles), endurecido, insensible.
 Calumniator (calémniator), calumniador.
 Calumny (cálemni), calumnia.
 Came (kem), *imp. de To come.*
 Camel (cámel), camello.
 Camp (camp), campo.
 Canada (cánada), Canadá.
 Canadian (canédian), canadiense.
 Cancel (cánsel), cancelar.
 Candidate (cándidet), candidato.
 Candor (cándor), candor.
 Candle (candl), vela (de sebo).
 Candle-light (cándl-láit), luz de vela; la tarde.
 Can (can), *pres. de To be able.*
 Cannibal (cánibal), antropófago.
 Cannot (cánot), *negative de Can.*
 Canoe (canú), canoa.
 Canopy (cánopi), dosel.
 Canvass (cánvas), cañamazo.
 Cap (cap), cachucha; gorro.
 Capable (quépabl), capaz.
 Capacity (capásiti), capacidad.
 Caper (quéper), cabriola, cabriolar.
 Capital (cápital), capital.
 Copper (cóper), cobre.
 Carpeted (cárpeted), alfombrado.
 Caprice (capris), capricho.
 Captain (cápten), capitán.
 Captive (cáptiv), cautivo.
 Captivity (cáptiviti), cautiverio.
 Capture (cápcetur), captura.
 Carbuncle (cárbuncel), carbúnculo.
 Carcass (cárcas), cuerpo muerto; cadáver.
 Care (ker), cuidado.
 Career (carir), carrera.
 Careering (cariring), el que corre.
 Careful (kérful), cuidadoso.
 Careless (kérles), descuidado.
 Card-table (cárd-tebl), mesa pequeña, como para jugar a los naipes.
 Caress (carés), caricia, halago.
 Caressing, el que acaricia; halagüeño.
 Careth (kérez), 3ª pers. sing del

- pres. de indicativo de To care. (Pertenece esta forma al estilo bíblico; lo corriente es *cares*.)
 Cargo (cárgo), carga, cargamento.
 Carnage (cárnadch), carnicería.
 Carousal (caráusal), festín, franquichela; jarana.
 Carping (cárpíng), capcioso, porfiado.
 Carried (cárid), *imp. y part. pas.* de To carry.
 Carrot (cárot), zanahoria.
 Cart (cart), carro; carreta.
 Carthage (cárzadch), cartago.
 Carthaginian (carzadchinian), cartagines.
 Carve (carv), esculpir.
 Carry (cárrí), llevar.
 Catastrophe (catástrofi), catástrofe; desgracia.
 Cascade (casquéd), cascada.
 Case (kes), caja, cajón; caso.
 Cast (cast), modelo; casta; fisonomía.
 Cast (cast), lanzar, arrojar.
 Castanet (cástanet), castañeta.
 Castle (cásel), castillo.
 Casual (cásynal), casual, fortuito.
 Cat (cat), gato.
 Cataract (cátaract), catarata.
 Catch (cach), trampa, pega; gancho.
 Catch (cach), atrapar, coger; enganchar.
 Catholic (cázolic), católico.
 Catiline (cátílain), Catilina.
 Cat-like (cát-laik), semejante al gato.
 Cattle (catl), ganado.
 Caught (cot), *imp. y part. pas.* de To catch.
 Cause (cos), causa.
 Cause (cos), causar.
 Cautious (cózhes), cauto.
 Cautiously (cózhesli), cautamente.
 Cavalcade (cávalqued), cabalgata.
 Cavalier (cavalír), caballero.
 Cave (kev), caverna.
 Cavern (cávern), caverna.
 Cavity (cáviti), cavidad.
 Cease (sis), cesar.
 Cécrops (sicrops), Cécrope.
 Cedar-tree (sidar trí), cedro.
 Celebrate (selibret), celebrar.
 Celebrated (selibreted), célebre.
Imp. y part. pas. de To celebrate.
 Celestial (siléschal), celeste.
 Celestials (siléschals), astros.
 Cell (sel), celdilla, célula.
 Cement (simént), cemento, argamasa.
 Cemetery (sémeteri), cementerio.
 Censer (sénsér), incensario.
 Censure (séncher), censura.
 Center, *Véase* CENTRE.
 Central (séntral), central.
 Centre (séntér), centrar; cifrar; fijar.
 Centre (séntér), centro.
 Century (sénchuri), centuria; siglo.
 Circle (sérquel), círculo.
 Ceremonious (serimónius), ceremonial; ceremonioso.
 Ceremony (sérimoni), ceremonia.
 Certain (sértan), cierto.
 Certainly (sértanli), ciertamente.
 Certainty (sértanti), certidumbre; certeza.
 Certificate (sertifiquet), certificado.
 Chagrin (chagrín), desazonar; desazonarse.
 Chain (chen), cadena.
 Chair (cher), silla.
 Chaise (ches), silla de posta; silla volante.
 Challenge (chaléndch), desafío.
 Challenge (chaléndch), desafiar.
 Challenger (chaléndcher), desafiador.
 Chamber (chémbér), cámara; cuartito.
 Chameleon (camílion), camaleón.
 Champion (champion), campeón.
 Chance (chans), suerte; casualidad; acaso.
 Chance (chans), por ventura. (*Apócope* de Perchance.)
 Change (chendch), cambio; vuelta.
 Change (chendch), cambio.
 Changeless (chéndchles), inmutable, constante.
 Chaos (quéos), caos.
 Chapel (chápel), capilla.
 Character (caracter), carácter; suerte; reputación.

- Charade (charéd), charada.
 Charge (chardch), cargo; coste; mandato; carga.
 Charge (chardch), cargar; encargar; pedir; mandar.
 Chariot (cháriot), carro; carro militar; coche.
 Charity (cháriti), caridad.
 Charles (chárles), Carlos.
 Charm (charm), encanto; hechizo; gracia.
 Charm (charm), encantar; hechizar.
 Charmingly (chármíngli), de un modo que encanta.
 Chase (ches), caza; perseguimiento.
 Chase (ches), cazar; perseguir.
 Chasm (casm), abismo.
 Chaste (chest), casto; castizo.
 Chat (chat), plática.
 Chatter (chatter), parlotear; cotorrear.
 Cheat (chit), engañar; estafar; hacer fulleras en el juego.
 Cheat (chit), engaño; droga; fraude.
 Cheating (chiting), fraude. *Part. pres.* de To cheat.
 Checkered (chékerd), taraceado; lleno de vicisitudes.
 Cheap (chip), barato.
 Check (chee), refrenar; detener; regañar.
 Cheek (chik), mejilla.
 Cheer (chir), buena mesa; alegría; victor; viva.
 Cheer (chir), alegrar; victorear.
 Cheerful (chírful), alegre, jovial.
 Cheerfully (chírfuly), alegremente; gustoso.
 Cheerfulness (chírfulnes), alegría; jovialidad.
 Chemistry (quémistri), química.
 Cherish (chérích), querer; proteger.
 Cherished (chéríchd), querido; protegido.
 Cherry (chéri), cereza.
 Chessboard (chésbord), tablero.
 Chest (chest), pecho; arca.
 Chide (chid), *imp.* de To chide, reprehender, regañar.
 Chief (chif), jefe; principal.
 Chiefly (chifli), principalmente.
 Chieftain (chiftan), jefe.
 Child (cháild), niño.
 Children (children), niños. (*Plural* de child.)
 Chill (chil), fresco; frío.
 Chilling (chíling), *part. pres.* de To chill, enfriar, helar.
 Chime (cháim), repique de campanas; armonía.
 Chimerical (caimérical), quimérico.
 Chimera (caimíra), quimera.
 Chimney (chímní), chimenea.
 Chin (chin), barba.
 Chinese (chainís), chino; chinoesco.
 Choice (chóis), elección. Escogido; exquisito.
 Choicest (chóisest), (Superlativo de choice.)
 Choleric (cóleric), colérico.
 Choose (chus), escoger; querer.
 Chop (chop), chuleta; tajada.
 Chord (cord), cuerda.
 Chorus (córús), coro; estribillo.
 Chosen (chósen), *part. pas.* de To choose.
 Christ (cráist), Cristo.
 Christian (crischan), Cristiano.
 Christian (crischan), cristiano.
 Christianity (crischiániti), cristianismo.
 Christopher (crístofer), Cristóbal.
 Church (cherch), iglesia.
 Churchyard (chérchyard), cementerio.
 Cicero (síséro), Cicerón.
 Cipher (sáifer), cero.
 Circuit (sírkiut), circuito.
 Circumference (sirkémferens), circunferencia.
 Circumnavigation (sirkemnavignéchen), circunnavigación.
 Circumscribe (sirkemseraib), circunscribir.
 Circumstance (sirkemstans), circunstancia.
 Citron (sítion), citron.
 City (síti), ciudad.
 Civil (sivil), civil.
 Civilization (sivilaiséchen), civilización.

Civilize (sivilais), civilizar.
 Clad (clad), *part. pas.* anticuado de To clothe.
 Claim (clem), reclamacion, pretension.
 Claim (clem), reclamar, pretender.
 Claimant (clément), pretendiente.
 Clamber (clamber), trepar, subir.
 Clamor (clamor), clamor.
 Clan (clan), tribu, casta.
 Clang (clang), rechino; ruido.
 Clap (clap), pegar; palmotear.
 Clapping (clapping), palmoteo.
 Clarion (clérion), clarín.
 Clasp (clasp), abarcar, abrazar.
 Class (clas), clase.
 Class (clas), clasificar.
 Classmate (clásnet), condiscípulo.
 Clatter (cláter), charla; bulla; trapisonada.
 Claw (elo), garra.
 Clay (elé), barro.
 Claymore (clémor), sable grande.
 Cleanse (clens), limpiar, purificar.
 Clear (clir), pasar mas allá de; desembarazar; dejar expedito; clarificar, to clear up, aclararse el tiempo.
 Clear (clir), claro.
 Clearly (clirli), claramente.
 Cleave (cliv), hender; adherirse.
 Cleft (cleft), *part. pas.* de To cleave. Hendidura.
 Clerk (clerc), escribano cartulario; dependiente.
 Clew (clú), quia.
 Cliff (clif), peñasco.
 Climate (cláimat), clima.
 Climb (cláim), trepar.
 Clime (cláim), clima. *Es voz poética.*
 Cling (cling), pegarse, adherirse.
 Clip (clip), trasquilar.
 Cloak (cloc), capa.
 Clock (cloc), reloj.
 Clock-work (clóc-norc), máquina de reloj.
 Close (clos), cerrado, apretado; calado.
 Close (clos), fin, terminacion, remate.
 Close (clos), cerrar, rematar.

Close (clos), estrechamente, con ahínco; junto.
 Closely (clóslí), intimamente.
 Closing (clósing), final.
 Closet (clóset), gabinete; armario.
 Clothe (cló'd), vestir.
 Clothes (clos), ropa.
 Clothing (cló'ding), ropa. *Part. pres.* de To clothe.
 Cloud (cláud), nube.
 Cloudless (cláudles), sin nubes; claro.
 Cloudy (cláudi), nublado.
 Clown (cláun), payaso; majadero; patán.
 Clump (clémp), bulto; trozo.
 Clumsy (clémsi), zafio, torpe, desmañado.
 Cluster (cléster), racimo; tropel; grupo.
 Clutch (clech), agarrar.
 Coach (coch), coche.
 Coal (col), carbon.
 Coast (cost), costa.
 Coat (cot), casaca, levita; capa.
 Cobweb (cóbueh), telaraña.
 Cock (coc), gallo; el macho de las aves; llave.
 Coin (cóin), moneda.
 Cold (cold), frío.
 Coldly (córdli), friamente.
 Coldness (córdnes), frialdad.
 Colic (cólic), cólico.
 Collate (colét), comparar, cotejar.
 Collect (coléct), cobrar; reunir.
 Collection (colécchen), coleccion, cobro; reunion.
 Collectively (coléctivli), colectivamente.
 Collector (coléctor), recaudador.
 College (colédch), colegio.
 Collegiate (colédchiet), colegiado.
 Collision (colision), colision; choque.
 Colloquial (colócuial), familiar; lo perteneciente a la conversacion.
 Colonnade (colonéd), columnata.
 Colony (colóni), colonia.
 Color (cóler), color.
 Color (cóler), colorear.
 Colossal (colósal), colosal.
 Colour (cóler). Véase COLOR.

Columbus (colémbes), Colon (Cristóbal).
 Column (colum), columna.
 Colt (colt), potro.
 Combat (combát), combatir.
 Combat (cómbat), combate.
 Combatant (cómbatant), combatiente.
 Combination (combinéchen), combinacion.
 Combine (combáin), combinar.
 Come (kem), venir. To come back, volver. To come in, entrar. To come up, subir.
 Comet (cómet), cometa.
 Comfort (kémfort), confortar, consolar.
 Comfort (kémfort), confortacion, consuelo.
 Comfortable (kémfortabel), agradable, dulce.
 Comforter (kémforter), consolador.
 Comfortless (kémfortles), sin consuelo; incómodo.
 Command (cománd), mandato.
 Command (cománd), mandar.
 Commander (comándér), comandante.
 Commanding (cománding), magistral.
 Commence (coméns), comenzar.
 Commencement (coménsment), comienzo, principio.
 Commend (coménd), encomendar, alabar.
 Commerce (cómers), comercio.
 Commintion (comínúchen), pulverizacion, division.
 Commission (comínchen), comision.
 Commit (comit), aprender; confiar.
 Common (cómen), comun.
 Commons (cómens), cámara de los comunes (en Inglaterra).
 Commodious (comódies), cómodo.
 Commonplace (cómenples), comun.
 Commonwealth (cómenuelz), república.
 Communicate (comiúniket), comunicar.
 Commune (comiún), conversar, conferir.

Community (comiúniti), comunidad.
 Companion (compáñen), compañero, camarada.
 Companionless (compáñenles), solitario.
 Companionship (compáñenship), compañía.
 Comparatively (compárativli), comparativamente.
 Compare (compér), comparar.
 Comparison (compárison), comparacion.
 Compass (kémipas), compas; brújula.
 Compassion (compáchen), compasion.
 Compassionate (compáchenat), compasivo.
 Compassionate (compáchenét), compadecer.
 Compel (compél), compeler, pre-cisar.
 Competent (cómpetent), competente.
 Competition (compétchen), competencia.
 Competitor (compétitor), competidor.
 Compile (compáil), compilar.
 Complacence (cómplasens), complacencia.
 Complain (complén), quejarse.
 Complaint (complént), queja.
 Complaisance (cómplasens), complacencia.
 Complaisant (cómplasent), complaciente.
 Complete (complít), completo.
 Complete (complít), completar.
 Completely (complítli), completamente.
 Complicated (cómpliqueted), complicado.
 Complication (complicéchen), complicacion.
 Compliment (cómpliment), cumplimiento.
 Compliment (cómpliment), dar la enhorabuena.
 Complimentary (cómplimentari), obsequioso.

Compose (compós), componer.
 Composed (compós), compuesto ;
 sosegado.
 Composedly (compósedli), sosega-
 damente.
 Composition (composíchen), com-
 posición.
 Compound (cómpaund), com-
 puesto.
 Comprehend (comprijénd), com-
 prender.
 Comprehension (comprejénchen),
 comprensión.
 Compress (comprés), comprimir.
 Compression (compréchen), com-
 presión.
 Comprehensive (comprejénsiv),
 comprensivo.
 Conceal (consil), esconder, ocultar.
 Conceit (consit), imaginación ; en-
 greimiento.
 Conceited (consited), engreído.
 Conceivable (consivabel), concebi-
 ble.
 Conceive (consiv), concebir.
 Concentrated (cónsentrated), con-
 centrado.
 Conception (consépchen), con-
 cepto ; concepción.
 Concern (consérn), concernir.
 Concerning (consérning), con-
 cerniente.
 Concert (consért), concertar.
 Concert (cónsert), concierto.
 Conciseness (consáisnes), concí-
 sion.
 Conclude (conclúid), concluir.
 Conclusion (conclúsien), conclu-
 sion.
 Concourse (cóncours), concurso.
 Condemn (condém), condenar.
 Condensation (condenséchen), con-
 densación.
 Condescend (condisénd), condes-
 cender.
 Condition (condíchen), condición.
 Condor (cónder), condor.
 Conduce (condiús), conducir ; ten-
 der.
 Conduct (condéct), conducir.
 Conduct (cóndect), conducta.
 Conductor (condécter), conductor.

Confederacy (confédérasi), con-
 federación.
 Confer (confér), conferir.
 Confess (confés), confesar.
 Confidence (cónfidens), confianza.
 Confidential (confidénchel), reser-
 vado.
 Confidently (cónfidentli), con segu-
 ridad.
 Configuration (configuriéchen),
 configuración, forma.
 Confine (cónfain), confin.
 Confinement (confáinment), pri-
 sion.
 Confirm (confirm), confirmar.
 Confirmed (confirmd), endurecido.
 Conflagration (conflagréchen), con-
 flagración.
 Conform (conform), conformar.
 Conformed (conformd), *imp.* y *part.*
pas. de To conform.
 Confound (confaund), confundir.
 Confounded (confáund), *imp.* y
part. pas. de To confound.
 Confusion (confúsien), confusión.
 Congratulate (congráchulet), con-
 gratulación ; felicitación.
 Comic (cómic), cómico.
 Conjecture (condéchéchur), conje-
 tura.
 Conjure (condéhuir), conjurar.
 Connect (conéct), unir, juntar, en-
 lazar.
 Connection (conéchen), conexión ;
 union, enlace.
 Conquer (cóncer), conquistar.
 Conqueror (cónceror), conquista-
 dor.
 Conquest (cóncuest), conquista.
 Conscience (cónchens), conciencia.
 Conscious (cónches), sabedor.
 Consciousness (cónchesnes), segur-
 idad ; convicción íntima.
 Consecrate (consicréct), consagrar.
 Consent (consént), consentimiento.
 Consequence (cónsiciens), conse-
 cuencia.
 Consequently (cónsiciéntli), consi-
 guientemente.
 Conservative (conservativ), conser-
 vador.
 Consider (consíder), considerar.

Considerable (considerabel), consi-
 derable.
 Consideration (consideréchen), con-
 sideración.
 Consist (consist), consistir.
 Consistency (consistenci), conse-
 cuencia.
 Consistent (consistent), conse-
 cuente.
 Consistently (consistentli), conse-
 cuentemente.
 Consolation (consoléchen), con-
 suelo.
 Conspicuous (conspikiuos), visible.
 Constancy (cónstans), Constancia
 (Lago).
 Constancy (cónstansi), constancia.
 Constant (cónstant), constante.
 Constantly (cónstantli), constante-
 mente.
 Constellation (consteléchen), cons-
 telación.
 Consternation (consternéchen),
 consternación.
 Constituent (constituient), consti-
 tutivo ; constituyente.
 Constitute (cónstituit), constituir.
 Constitution (constitiúchen), cons-
 titución.
 Construct (constréct), construir.
 Consul (cónsel), consul.
 Consult (cónsult), consultar.
 Consume (consiúm), consumir.
 Consummate (consumét), consu-
 mar.
 Consummate (consémet), consu-
 mado.
 Consumption (consémpchen), con-
 sumo.
 Contain (contén), contener.
 Contagion (contéchen), contagio.
 Contemplate (contémpet), con-
 templar.
 Contemplation (contépléchen),
 contemplación.
 Contemporary (contemporari), con-
 temporáneo.
 Contempt (contémt), desprecio.
 Contemptible (contémtibel), des-
 preciable.
 Contemptuously (contémtiúosli),
 desdeñosamente.

Contend (conténd), contender.
 Content (contént), contento.
 Contented (conténted), contento.
 Contentedly (conténtedli), conten-
 tamente.
 Contest (cóntest), contienda ; con-
 testación.
 Contest (contést), contestar ; con-
 tender.
 Contiguous (contiguinos), conti-
 guo.
 Continent (cóninent), continente.
 Continual (contiñual), continuo.
 Continually (contiñuali), de con-
 tinuo.
 Continuance (contiñuans), con-
 tinuación ; permanencia.
 Continue (contiñu),
 Continuation (contórchen), contor-
 sion.
 Contra-dance (cóntradans), contra-
 danza.
 Contract (contráct), contratar.
 Contradict (contradict), contradecir.
 Contradiction (contradicéchen), con-
 tradicción.
 Contradictory (contradictori), con-
 tradictorio.
 Contrast (contrást), contrastar.
 Contrast (cóntrast), contraste.
 Contrary (cóntrari), contrario.
 Contribute (contribut), contribuir.
 Contribution (contribúchen), con-
 tribución.
 Contrivance (contráivans), idea ;
 plan.
 Contrive (contráiv) imaginar.
 Control (contról), freno ; poder.
 Control (contról), gobernar ; re-
 primir.
 Controversy (cóntroversi), contro-
 versia.
 Convene (convín), convocar.
 Convenience (convíans), cómodo.
 Convent (cónvent), convento.
 Conversant (convérsant), versado.
 Conversation (converséchen), con-
 versación.
 Converse (convérs), conversar.
 Converted (convérted), convertir.
 Convey (convéi), conducir, llegar.

- Conviction (convicchen), convicción.
 Convince (convins), convencer.
 Convulsed (convélsd), en convulsiones.
 Cook (cuk), cocinero, cocinera.
 Cool (cul), fresco.
 Cool (cul), enfriar; refrescar.
 Cooling (cúling), refrescante.
 Coolness (cúlnes), fresco; frescura.
 Coot (cut), negreta.
 Copiousness (cópiesnes), abundancia; profusión.
 Copse (cops), soto; tallar.
 Copy (cóp), copia.
 Coquette (coquét), coqueta.
 Corn (corn), granos; maíz.
 Corner (córner), esquina; rincón; ángulo.
 Cornered (córnerd), arrinconado.
Imp. y part. pas. de To corner, acosarle a uno.
 Cornish (córnic), lo perteneciente al país de Cornwall.
 Correct (coréct), correcto.
 Correct (coréct), corregir.
 Correctly (coréctli), correctamente.
 Correspond (corespónd), corresponder.
 Correspondence (corespóndens), correspondencia.
 Correspondent (corespóndent), correspondiente.
 Corrupt (corépt), corromper.
 Corrupt (corépt), corrompido.
 Corruption (coréptchen), corrupción.
 Corse (cors), cadáver. Es voz poética: en prosa se dice *corpse*.
 Corsica (córscica), Córcega.
 Cost (cost), costa.
 Cost (cost), costar.
 Costly (cóstli), costoso.
 Cottage (cótadch), casita; choza.
 Cottager (cótadcher), aldeano.
 Cotton (cóttn), algodón.
 Couch (cáuch), lecho.
 Couched (cáuchd), acostado; concebido.
 Could (cud), *imp. de ind. y de subj. de To be able*, poder.
 Council (cáunsel), concilio; consejo.

- Counsel (cáunsel), abogado; consejo.
 Counsellor (cáunselor), consejero; abogado.
 Courage (kéradch), valor.
 Count (cáunt), contar.
 Countless (cáuntles), sin número.
 Countenance (cáuntinans), permitir; proteger.
 Countenance (cáuntinans), semblante; protección.
 Counting-house (cáunting-jáus), escritorio.
 Country (kéntri), país; campo.
 Countryman (kéntriman), campesino.
 County (cáunti), condado.
 Couple (képel), par.
 Couplet (képlet), copla.
 Court (cort), corte; tribunal.
 Court (cort), cortejar; solicitar.
 Courtier (cortier), corte-ano.
 Course (cors), curso. *Of course*, por de contado.
 Courses (córscs), papahigos.
 Courteous (córches), cortés.
 Courtship (córthchip), corte; cortejo.
 Courtesy (córtesi), cortesía.
 Cousin (késin), primo.
 Customary (késtomari), de costumbre.
 Cove (cov), ensenada.
 Covenant (cóvinant), convención; testamento.
 Cover (cóver), cubrir.
 Cover (cóver), cubierta; tapa; tapadera.
 Covert (cóvert), refugio. Cubierto.
 Covetous (cóvetes), codicioso.
 Cow (cáu), vaca.
 Coward (cáuard), cobardo.
 Cowed (cáud), acobardado. *Imp. y part. pas. de To cow*.
 Crack (crac), hendedura; rendija; grieta; chasquido.
 Cradle (crédel), cuna.
 Crane (eren), grua.
 Crash (crach), estallar.
 Craving (créving), *part. pres. de To crave*, suplicar.
 Crawl (crol), arrastrarse.

- Crazed (cresd), abobado. *Imp. y part. pas. de To craze*.
 Create (criét), crear.
 Creation (criéchen), creación.
 Creator (criétor), creador.
 Creature (cricher), criatura.
 Cream-coloured (crimkélerd), color de crema.
 Creed (erid), credo; creencia.
 Credit (erédit), crédito.
 Creditor (eréditor), acreedor.
 Creep (crip), arrastrar.
 Crept (crept), *imp. y part. pas. de To creep*.
 Crescent (erésent), creciente.
 Crest (crest), cresta.
 Crested (crésted), encopetado.
 Crew (eru), tripulación.
 Crier (cráier), pregonero.
 Crime (cráim), crimen.
 Criminal (crimímal), criminal.
 Crimson (crimsen), teñir de carmesí.
 Crimson (crimsen), carmesí.
 Cringe (erindeh), adular con baja.
 Crisis (eráisis), crisis.
 Criterion (eraitríon), criterio.
 Critic (critic), crítico.
 Criticism (critisism), crítica.
 Crook (crue), gancho; garfio.
 Crooked (crúked), corvo encorvado.
 Crop (crop), buche; cosecha.
 Cross (cros), atravesar; contrariar.
 Crouch (cráuch), adular con baja; agacharse.
 Crowd (cráud), turba; gentío.
 Crowd (cráud), amontonar; apiñarse.
 Crown (cráun), corona.
 Crucible (crúsibel), crisol.
 Crude (crud), crudo; imperfecto.
 Cruelty (crúelti), crueldad.
 Crush (crech), apretar; oprimir.
 Crust (crest), costra; corteza.
 Crutch (crech), muleta.
 Cry (crái), llorar; gritar.
 Cry (crái), grito.
 Crystal (crístal), cristal.
 Crystallization (crístalaiséghen), cristalización.
- Cub (keb), cachorro, hijuelo.
 Cube (kiúb), cubo.
 Cue (kiú), apunte; taco.
 Cultivate (kélivat), cultivar.
 Cultivation (keltivéchen), cultivo.
 Culture (kélchur), cultura; cultivo.
 Cumber (kémber), embarazar; obstruir.
 Cunning (kéning), astuto.
 Cunning (kéning), astucia.
 Cup (kep), copa.
 Curate (kiúrat), cura.
 Cure (kiúr), curar; sanar.
 Curious (kiúries), curioso.
 Curiosity (kurióiti), curiosidad.
 Current (kérent), corriente.
 Curry (kéri), cierta pimienta de la India.
 Curse (kers), maldición; anatema.
 Curtain (kérten), cortina.
 Curtained (kértend), provisto de cortinas.
 Curve (kerv), curva.
 Curve (kerv), encorvar.
 Cushion (cúchen), cojín.
 Cushioned (cúchenid), cojineado.
 Custom (késtom), costumbre; salida; derecho de aduana.
 Customer (késtomer), marchante.
 Cut (ket), cortar.
 Cutlet (kétlet), costilla.
 Cycloid (sáicloid), cicloide.
 Czar (sar), zar.

D.

- Daguerreotype (daguerotaip), daguerreotipo.
 Daily (déli), diariamente.
 Daily (déli), diario.
 Dainty (dénti), delicado; melindroso.
 Dam (dam), madre (dícese de los animales). Dique.
 Damage (damadch), daño.
 Damage (damadch), dañar.
 Damascus (damáskes), Damasco.
 Dump (damp), húmedo.
 Damsel (dámset), doncella.
 Danaus (dánaes), Danao.

Dance (dans), bailar.
 Danger (déndcher), peligro.
 Dangerous (déndcheres), peligroso.
 Daniel (dáníel), Daniel.
 Dardanelles (dardanel), Dardanelos.
 Dare (der), osar, atreverse; desafiarse.
 Daring (déríng), osadía.
 Daring (déríng), osado.
 Darius (daráies), Dario.
 Dark (dark), oscuridad.
 Dark (dark), oscuro.
 Darkened (dárkend), oscurecido.
 Darkness (dárknes), oscuridad.
 Dash (dash), choque; arrojarse; embatarse.
 Dash (dash), arrojar; bazucar; estrallar; echar con furia.
 Dashing (dashing), arrojarse; embatarse.
 Date (det), fechar.
 Daughter (dóter), hija.
 Dauntless (dóntles), indómito.
 Dawn (don), alba.
 Day (de), día.
 Daytime (détáim), de día; día.
 Dazzle (dásel), deslumbrar.
 Dazzling (dásíng), deslumbrador.
 Dazzlingly (dásíngli),
 Dart (dart), dardo.
 Dart (dart), lanzar; volar (a manera de saeta).
 Dead (ded), muerto; muertos; difunto.
 Dead (ded), muerto.
 Deadly (dédli), mortal; mortífero.
 Deafening (dэфíng), que asorda.
 Deal (dil), cantidad. A great deal, mucho.
 Deal (dil), distribuir; traficar; tratar; dar (a los naipes).
 Dealing (díling), tráfico; trato.
 Dear (dir), caro, querido. Dear me. Dios mío.
 Dearly (dírlí), caramente; tiernamente.
 Death (dez), muerte.
 Death-like (dézlaik), cadavérico.
 Debate (díbet), debatir.

Debt (det), deuda.
 Decay (diqué), decaimiento.
 Decay (diqué), decaer.
 Deceased (desís), difunto.
 Deceive (disív), engañar.
 Deceitful (disítful), engañoso.
 December (disémber), diciembre.
 Decemvir (disémvér), decemviro.
 Decency (disénsi), decencia.
 Decent (disént), decente.
 Deception (disépchen), engaño.
 Decide (disáid), decidir.
 Decidedly (disáidedli), decididamente.
 Decipher (disáifer), descifrar.
 Decision (disísyon), decision.
 Decisive (disísiv), decisivo.
 Deck (dec), cubierta.
 Deck (dec), ataviar.
 Declaration (declaréchen), declaración.
 Declare (dielér), declarar.
 Declaim (dielém), declamar.
 Decline (dieláin), decadencia.
 Decline (dieláin), menguar; declinar; rehusar.
 Decorated (decoréted), adornado.
 Decoration (decoréchen), decoración; ornato.
 Decorum (decórem), decoro.
 Decoy (dicóí), atraer; embaucar.
 Decrepitude (dicrépitú), decrepitud.
 Deed (did), acción; título.
 De-em (dim), juzgar; suponer.
 Deep (dip), profundo.
 Deep (dip), océano.
 Deeply (dípli), profundamente; hondamente.
 Deer (dir), ciervo.
 Defaulter (difóltér), el que falta; delincuente.
 Defeat (díft), derrota.
 Defect (díféct), defecto.
 Defence (díféns), defensa.
 Defend (dífénd), defender.
 Difference (díférens), deferencia.
 Defiance (díféians), desafío; reto.
 Deficiency (díféisiens), deficiencia; falta.
 Deficit (dífisít), déficit.
 Defile (dífáil), desfiladero.

Defile (dífáil), violar; viciar; corromper.
 Define (dífáin), definir.
 Deformity (dífórmít), deformidad.
 Defraud (dífród), defraudar.
 Defy (dífái), desafiar; retar.
 Degradate (dígréd), degradar.
 Degraded (dígrédéd), degradado.
 Degree (dígrí), grado.
 Deity (dífti), deidad.
 Deliberate (dílibérat), circunspecto; cauto.
 Deliberately (dílibératli), con circunspección.
 Deliberation (dílibéréchen), deliberación.
 Delicacy (dílicasi), delicadeza.
 Delicate (dílicat), delicado.
 Delicately (dílicatli), delicadamente.
 Delicious (díliches), delicioso.
 Deliciously (dílichesli), deliciosamente.
 Delight (díláit), deleitar.
 Delighted (díláited), contento; satisfecho.
 Delightful (díláitful), delicioso.
 Delinquent (dílineuent), delincuente.
 Deliver (dílíver), pronunciar.
 Deliverance (dílívrans), libramiento.
 Delude (díllúd), engañar; embaucar.
 Deluge (dellúdeh), diluvio.
 Delusion (dellúsyon), ilusión.
 Demagogue (démagóg), demagogo.
 Demand (dímánd), ruego; petición.
 Demeanor (díminér), conducta; porte.
 Demon (dímon), demonio.
 Demonstrate (dímonstret), demostrar.
 Demonstration (dímonstréchen), demostración.
 Demosthenes (demószenis), Demóstenes.
 Den (den), guarida.
 Denial (dínáial), denegación; negativa.

Denouncer (dínáunser), denunciador.
 Dense (dens), denso.
 Deny (denái), negar.
 Depart (dípart), partir.
 Department (dípártment), departamento.
 Departure (dípárchur), partida.
 Depend (dípénd), depender.
 Dependence (dípéndens), dependencia.
 Dependent (dípéndént), dependiente.
 Depict (dípíct), pintar; retratar.
 Deplore (díplór), deplorar.
 Deportment (dípórtment), porte; conducta.
 Depose (dípós), deponer.
 Depraved (díprévd), depravado.
 Depression (dípréchen), depresión.
 Deprive (dípráiv), privar.
 Depth (depz), profundidad.
 Deputy (dípiutí), diputado.
 Deranged (díréndh), loco, enagenado.
 Derivation (dírevéchen), derivación.
 Derive (díráiv), derivar; obtener.
 Derision (dírisyon), irrisión.
 Dervis (dírvís), dervís.
 Descend (dísénd), descender; bajar.
 Descendant (díséndant), descendiente.
 Descent (dísént), descenso.
 Describe (díscráib), describir.
 Description (díscripchen), descripción.
 Desert (dísért), desierto.
 Desert (dísért), merecimiento.
 Desert (dísért), desertar.
 Deserve (dísérv), merecer.
 Design (dísáin), designio; mira; intención.
 Desire (dísáir), desear.
 Desire (dísáir), deseo.
 Desirous (dísáires), deseoso.
 Desolate (dísolet), desolado.
 Desolation (dísoléchen), desolación.
 Despair (díspér), desesperación.

Despair (despér), desear. Despairing (despéring), desearado.
 Despatch (despách), despacho. Despatch (despách), despachar. Desperate (desperet), desesperado; furioso.
 Desperation (desperéchen), desesperacion; furia.
 Despise (despáis), despreciar. Despondency (despóndensi), desaliento; desmayo.
 Despotie (despótie), despótico. Despotism (despotism), despotismo.
 Despot (despot), despota. Destination (destinéchen), destinacion; destino.
 Destine (destain), destinar. Destiny (destini), destino; sino.
 Destitute (destichut), falto, desprovisto; desamparado.
 Destroy (destrói), destruir. Destruction (distréchen), destruccion.
 Destructive (distréctiv), destructivo.
 Detail (ditel), detalle; pormenor. Detail (ditch), detallar. Detain (ditén), detener.
 Detect (ditécti), descubrir. Detection (ditéchen), descubrimiento.
 Deter (ditér), impedir. Determine (ditérmin), determinar. Detestable (ditéstabel), detestable.
 Detract (ditráct), detractar; menoscabar.
 Detractor (ditráctor), detractor. Devastation (divastéchen), devastacion.
 Development (divélopment), desarrollo.
 Device (diváis), ardid; invencion; expediente.
 Devil (dévil), diablo. Devoid (divóid), falto; vacío.
 Devote (divót), dedicar, consagrar.
 Devotion (divóchen), devocion. Devour (diváur), devorar.
 Dew (diú), rocío.

Dewy (diú), rociado; semejante a rocío.
 Dexterity (deestériti), destreza. Dexterous (désteres), diestro. Dexterously (désteresli), diestramente.
 Diadem (diádem), diadema. Diagram (diágram), diagrama. Dial-plate (diál-plet), muestra de reloj.
 Dialect (diálect), dialecto. Diamond (diámond), diamante. Dice (dáis), dados. (El juego de este nombre). Plural de die.
 Dictate (dictet), sugestion; dictado; consejo.
 Dictate (dictet), dictar. Diction (dicchen), dccion. Dictionary (dicchenary), diccionario.
 Did (did), *imp.* de To do, hacer. (Véase el Preceptor Inglés, página 55.)
 Die (dái), morir. Diet (diat), dieta; comida.
 Dieth (diéiz), *pres.* de *ind.* de To die. Lo corriente es *dies*. Difference (diferens), diferencia. Different (diferent), diferente. Difficulty (dífikelti), dificultad. Diffuse (difús), difundir. Diffusion (difúsyon), difusion.
 Dig (dig), cavar, azadonar. Digging (diguig), trabajo con azadon.
 Digest (daidchést), digerir. Dignify (dignifai), dignificar. Dignitary (dignitari), dignidad. Diligence (dilidchens), diligencia. Diligent (dilidhent), diligente. Diligently (dilidhentli), diligentemente.
 Dimension (daiménchen), dimension.
 Dimly (dimli), oscuramente. Diminish (diminich), disminuir. Dine (dái), comer. Dinner (diner), comida. Dining-room (daining-rum), comedor.
 Dip (dip), zampuzar. Dire (dair), horrendo.

Direct (dairéct), directo. Direct (dairéct), dirigir. Direction (dairéchen), direccion. Directly (dairéctli), directamente; en seguida.
 Dirge (derdch), endecha. Dirt (dert), porqueria; basura. Dirty (dérti), sucio. Disable (disébel), inhabilitar. Disadvantage (disadvántadch), desventaja.
 Disagree (disagri), desconvenir; desavenirse. Disagreeable (disagriabel), desagradable.
 Disappear (disapir), desaparecer. Disappearance (disapirans), desaparicion.
 Disappoint (disapoint), chasquear; frustrar. Disaster (disáster), desastre. Discern (disérn), discernir, distinguir.
 Discharge (dischárdch), descarga; descargo. Discharge (dischárdch), descargar. Discipline (disiplin), disciplina. Disclose (disclós), descubrir, revelar.
 Discolor (diskéler), descolorar. Discomfort (diskémfort), desasosiego; desconuelo. Disconcerted (disconsérted), desconcertado.
 Disconnect (disconéct), desunir. Disconsolate (disconsolat), inconsolable.
 Discontent (discontént), descontento, sinsabor. Discontented (disconténted), descontento.
 Discontinue (discontín), discontinuar.
 Discourage (diskéradch), desalentar.
 Discourse (discórs), discurso. Discover (diskéver), descubrir. Discoverer (diskéverer), descubridor.
 Discovery (diskéveri), descubrimiento. Discretion (discrechen), discrecion.

Discussion (diskéchen), discusion. Discuss (diskés), disentir. Disdain (disdén), desdenar. Disdainful (disdénful), desdeñoso. Disdainfully (disdénfuli), desdeñosamente.
 Disease (disís), enfermedad. Disengage (disenguéch), desocupar.
 Disgrace (disgrés), deshonor. Disgraceful (disgrésful), vergonzoso, deshonroso.
 Disguise (disgáis), disfraz. Disgust (disguést), disgusto. Disgust (disguést), disgustar; dar asco.
 Dish (dich), fuente; manjar. Dishonest (disónest), deshonesto; falto de probidad. Dishonesty (disónesti), deshonestidad; falta de probidad.
 Dishonor (disónér), deshonor. Disinherit (disinérít), desheredar. Disjoin (disdichóin), desunir. Dismay (dismé), desmayo; espanto.
 Dismount (dismáunt), desmontar; apearse.
 Disobedience (disobédiens), desobediencia.
 Disobey (disobé), desobedecer. Dispel (dispél), disipar. Dispensation (dispenséchen), dispensacion.
 Disperse (dispérs), dispersar. Display (displé), desplegar; manifestar.
 Display (displé), ostentacion; manifestacion. Disposal (dispósál), disposicion. Dispose (dispós), disponer. Disposed (dispósed), dispuesto. Disposition (desposéchen), disposicion; genio.
 Dispute (dispiút), disputa. Dispute (dispiút), disputar. Disquietude (discuáietud), inquietud.
 Dissembled (disémbled), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To dissemble, disimular.
 Dissent (disént), disension.

Dissimulation (disimiul'échen), disimulación.
 Dissipate (disipet), disipar.
 Dissipated (disipeted), disipado; relajado.
 Dissolution (disollúchen), disolución.
 Disregard (disregárd), desatención.
 Distaff (distaf), rueca.
 Distance (distans), distancia.
 Distance (distans), dejar atrás.
 Distant (distant), distante.
 Distemper (distémper), enfermedad, mal.
 Distil (distil), destilar.
 Distinct (distinct), distinto.
 Distinction (distinechen), distinción.
 Distinctly (distinctli), distintamente.
 Distinguish (distingüich), distinguir.
 Distinguishable (distingüichabel), notable.
 Distinguished (distingüichâ), distinguido. *Imp. y part. pas. de To distinguish.*
 Distracted (distrácted), enloquecido.
 Distress (distrés), congoja, apuro; última miseria.
 Distressing (distrésing), congojoso; apurado.
 Distribute (distribut), distribuir; repartir.
 Distrust (distrést), desconfianza; recelo.
 Disturb (distérb), inquietar; perturbar.
 Disturbance (distérbans), disturbio; alboroto.
 Dive (daiv), zambullirse, bucear; profundizar.
 Divert (daivért), divertir; desviar.
 Diversify (daivérsifi), diversificar.
 Diversity (daivérsiti), diversidad.
 Divide (diváid), dividir; partir.
 Divine (diváin), adivinar.
 Divine (diváin), divino.
 Division (divisyon), división.
 Divorce (divórs), divorcio.
 Docile (dósail), dócil.

Doctrine (dóctrin), doctrina.
 Doctor (dócter), doctor, médico.
 Dodecagon (dodécagon), dodecágono.
 Dog (dog), perro.
 Dole (dol), repartir mezquinamente.
 Dollar (dólar), peso.
 Domestic (doméstic), doméstico.
 Domestic (doméstic), criado, sirviente.
 Domination (dominéchen), dominación, imperio.
 Dominion (dominén), dominio.
 Done (den), *part. pas. de To do*, hacer.
 Do (du), hacer. (*Véase el Preceptor Inglés*, página 55)
 Doom (düm), sentencia; suerte.
 Doom (dum), condenar.
 Door (dor), puerta.
 Dotard (dótard), chocho, caduco.
 Doubtful (däutful), dudoso.
 Double (débél), doble.
 Doubt (däut), duda.
 Doubtless (däutles), indudable; sin duda.
 Dovetail (dévteíl), cola de pato.
 Dove-tail (dévteíl), en amblar.
 Down (däun), abajo.
 Drachma (drácmâ), dracma: cierta moneda de plata entre los griegos.
 Drag (drag), arrastrar.
 Drain (dren), desaguar, agotar.
 Drama (dráma), drama.
 Dramatist (drámatist), autor dramático.
 Drank (dranc), *imp. de To drink*, beber.
 Draught (draft), trago.
 Draw up (dró ép), extender; ordenar; tirar hacia arriba.
 Drawer (dróer), girante.
 Drawing (dróing), *part. pres. de To draw*, tirar, girar.
 Drawing-room (dróing-ruim), sala.
 Dread (dred), horroroso.
 Dread (dred), temer.
 Dreaded (dréded), temido.
 Dreadful (drédful), horroroso.
 Dreadfully (drédfuli), horrorosamente.

Dream (drim), sueño; ensueño.
 Dream (drim), soñar.
 Dreamily (drimili), absorto.
 Drench (drench), empapar.
 Dreary (dríri), triste.
 Draw (dru), *imp. de To draw*, tirar.
 Dried (dráid), *imp. de To dry*, secar.
 Drift (drift), objeto (de un curso).
 Drift (drift), deribar.
 Drink (drink), bebida.
 Drink (drink), beber.
 Drinking (drinking), beber.
 Drive (dráiv), impulsar, empujar; gobernar; ir en coche.
 Driver (dráiver), arriero; cochero; carretero.
 Dromedary (drómedari), dromedario.
 Droning (dróing), haraganería.
 Drooping (dróping), lánguido, abatido.
 Drop (drop), dejar caer; gotear.
 Drop (drop), gota.
 Drought (dráut), seca.
 Drown (dráun), anegar, anegarse.
 Drowsily (dráusili), soñolientamente.
 Drowsy (dráusi), soñoliento, adormecido.
 Drudgery (drédcheri), faena; trabajo vil.
 Drug (dreg), droga.
 Drum (drem), tambor.
 Drunk (dreak), borracho; ebrio.
 Drunkenness (drénkennes), embriaguez.
 Dry (drái), seco.
 Dry (drái), secar.
 Dryness (dráines), sequedad.
 Dubious (diúbies), dudoso, incierto.
 Duck (dek), pato.
 Duck-pond (dek-pond), estanque.
 Due (diú), debido.
 Due (diú), debido.
 Due (diú), lo que le toca a alguno.
 Duel (diúel), duelo.
 Duke (diúk), duque.
 Dull (del), torpe, lerdo.

Dumb (dem), mudo.
 Dungeon (déndchen), calabozo.
 Dupe (diúp), bobo.
 Durable (diúrabel), duradero.
 Durability (diurabiliti), durabilidad; duración.
 Duration (diur'échen), duración.
 Daring (diúring), durante.
 Dust (dest), polvo.
 Duty (diúty), deber; derechos (de aduana).
 Dwell (duél), morar.
 Dwelling (duéling), morada.
 Dye (dái), teñir.
 Dying (daíing), *part. pres. de To die*, morir.
 Dynasty (dáinasti), dinastía.

E.

Each (ich), cada. Each other, uno a otro.
 Eager (iguer), ansioso; ávido.
 Eagerly (iguerli), ávidamente; con ahínco.
 Eagerness (iguernes), avidez; ahínco.
 Ear (ir), oreja; oído.
 Early (érli), temprano.
 Earn (ern), ganar.
 Earnest (érnest), *In earnest*, de veras.
 Earnestly (érnestli), eficazmente; encarecidamente.
 Earth (erz), tierra.
 Earthly (érzli), terrenal.
 Earthenware (érzenuer), alfarería.
 Ease (is), facilidad; anchuras.
 Easy (isi), fácil; cómodo.
 Easily (isili), fácilmente; cómodamente.
 East (ist), este; oriente.
 Eastern (istern), oriental.
 Eat (it), comer.
 Eat (iten), *part. pas. de To eat*, comer.
 Ebbing (ébing), mengua; fin.
 Ebony (éboni), ébano.
 Ecclesiastic (iclesiástic), eclesiástico.
 Echo (éco), eco.

- Echoing (échoing), reverberante.
 Economical (económico), económico.
 Economy (icónomi), economía.
 Ecstasy (écstasi), éxtasis.
 Eldying (édiing), de remolino.
 Eden (iden), Edén.
 Edge (edch), cortante; borde; orilla.
 Edifice (édifis), edificio.
 Edifying (edifíing), edificante.
 Educate (eduket), educar; instruir.
 Education (edukéchen), educación; instrucción.
 Effacing (ifésing), que borra. Participio de To efface, borrar.
 Effect (iféct), efecto.
 Effect (iféct), efectuar; lograr.
 Effectual (iféchnal), eficaz.
 Effeminate (iféminat), efeminado.
 Efficacy (éficas), eficacia.
 Effort (éfort), esfuerzo.
 Effulgence (iféldchens), esplendor.
 Effusion (ifúsyon), efusión.
 Egress (igres), salida.
 Egypt (idchipt), Egipto.
 Either (i'ler), uno u otro.
 Eight (et), ocho.
 Eighty (éti), ochenta.
 Elastic (ilástic), elástico.
 Elasticity (ilástisiti), elasticidad.
 Elated (ilétéd), ensoberbecido.
 Elbow (élbo), codo.
 Elbow-chair (élbo cher), silla de brazos.
 Elder (elder), sauce.
 Elder (elder), mayor.
 Eldest (éldest), mayor; el de mas edad.
 Elect (iléct), elegir.
 Election (ilécchen), elección.
 Elector (iléctor), elector.
 Elegant (éligant), elegante.
 Elegy (éldéchi), elegía.
 Elevation (elivéchen), elevación.
 Eleven (iléven), once.
 Elicit (ilísit), provocar.
 Elm (elm), olmo.
 Element (elímto), elemento.
 Elementary (elíméntari), elemental.
 Elephant (élfant), elefante.
 Elevate (élivet), elevar.
 Elocution (elokúthchen), elocución.
 Eloquence (elocuens), elocuencia.
 Else (els), otro. Or else, si no.
 Elsewhere (elsjuér), en (ó á), otra parte.
 Elucidation (ilúsidéchen), elucidación.
 Emancipate (imánsipet), emancipar.
 Embark (embáre), embarcar; embarcarse.
 Embassy (émbasi), embajada.
 Embed (embéd), encajonar.
 Embers (émbers), brasas; rescoldo.
 Emblem (émblem), emblema.
 Embodiment (embódiment), incorporación.
 Emboly (embódi), incorporar.
 Embrace (embrés), abrazar.
 Emerge (imérdch), salir de.
 Emergency (imérdchensi), aprieto.
 Emetic (imétic), emético.
 Emigrate (emigrét), emigrar.
 Eminence (éminens), eminencia.
 Eminent (éminent), eminente.
 Emma (éma), Manuela.
 Emotion (imóchen), emoción.
 Emperor (émperor), emperador.
 Empire (émpair), imperio.
 Emphatically (emfáticah), enfáticamente.
 Employ (emplói), emplear.
 Employer (emplóier), jefe; el que emplea.
 Empty (émti), vacío.
 Empyreal (empírial), empyreo.
 Enamelled (enámeld), esmaltado.
 Enable (inébel), poner en aptitud de.
 Enclose (enclós), encerrar.
 Enclosure (enclósyer), cercado; corral; inclusa.
 Enchanter (enchánter), encantador.
 Enchanted (enchánted), encantado.
 Enchantment (enchántment), encanto.
 Enchanting (enchánting), encantador.
 Encircle (ensérkel), cercar; rodear.
 Encounter (encáunter), encontrar.
 Encumber (enkémber), embarazar.
 Encourage (enkérádch), animar.

- End (end), terminar.
 End (end), fin; término.
 Endeavour (endírmant), encarecimiento; afecto.
 Endearing (endíring), afectuoso.
 Endeavor (endévor), esforzarse.
 Endeavor (endévor), esfuerzo.
 Endow (endáu), dotar.
 Endurance (endiúrans), paciencia; sufrimiento.
 Eneas (inías), Enéas.
 Enemy (énimi), enemigo.
 Energy (énérchi), energía.
 Energetic (enérchéti), enérgico.
 Enfold (enfold), plegar; estrechar.
 Engage (engédch), empeñar; fijar.
 Engine (éndchin), máquina.
 Engineer (éndchinir), ingeniero; maquinista.
 England (ingland), Inglaterra.
 English (inglich), inglés.
 Englishman (inglichman), inglés.
 Engross (engrós), monopolizar; absorber.
 Enjoin (endehóin), ordenar.
 Enjoy (endehói), gozar.
 Enjoyment (endehóiment), gozo.
 Enlarge (enlárdch), ensanchar.
 Enlighten (enláiten), ilustrar; iluminar.
 Enough (inéf), bastante.
 Enormous (enórmes), enorme.
 Enrage (enrédch), enfurecer.
 Ensuing (ensúing), siguiente.
 Entail (entél), imponer.
 Enter (éter), entrar.
 Enterprize (éterprais), empresa.
 Enterprising (éterpraising), emprendedor.
 Entertain (entertén), entretener; mantener.
 Entertaining (enterténing), entretenido.
 Enthusiasm (enzúsiasm), entusiasmo.
 Entice (entáis), atraer con halagos; sonsear.
 Entirely (entáirli), enteramente.
 Entitle (entáitel), dar derecho.
 Entrance (éntrans), entrada.
 Entreat (entrit), suplicar.
 Entreaty (entriti), súplica.
 Entry (éntri), entrada.
 Enrich (enrich), enriquecer.
 Envelop (envélop), envolver.
 Envy (énvi), envidia.
 Epic (épí), épico.
 Episode (épípod), episodio.
 Epitome (epítomi), epitoma.
 Epoch (ipoc), época.
 Epistle (ipístel), epístola.
 Epistolary (ipístolari), epistolar.
 Equal (icual), igual.
 Equal (icual), igualar.
 Equality (icualiti), igualdad.
 Equally (icuali), igualmente.
 Equation (icuéchen), ecuación.
 Equinox (icuinocs), equinoccio.
 Equipage (écupédch), equipage; servidumbre; coche.
 Equivalent (icuívalent), equivalente.
 Era (ira), era.
 Ere (er), antes de.
 Erect (iréct), erigir.
 Ergo (érgo), luego.
 Err (er), errar.
 Error (érór), error.
 Erudition (eryudíchen), erudición.
 Escape (eskép), escapar.
 Especially (espéchal), con especialidad.
 Espouse (espáus), desposar; casar con.
 Essay (ése), ensayo.
 Essential (isénchal), esencial.
 Essentially (isénchali), esencialmente.
 Establish (istáblich), establecer.
 Establishment (istáblichment), establecimiento.
 Estate (estét), estado; finca.
 Esteem (estim), estima; estimación.
 Esteem (estim), estimar.
 Estimate (éstimet), cálculo; presupuesto.
 Estimation (estiméchen), estimación.
 Eternal (itérnal), eterno.
 Eternity (itérniti), eternidad.
 Ethereal (izirial), etéreo.
 Etruscan (itréscan), etrusco.
 Euclid (yúclid), Euclides.

Eulogy (yulodchi), elogio.
 Euripides (yuripidis), Eurípides.
 Europe (yúrop), Europa.
 European (yúropian), europeo.
 Encandescent (encandéscent), incandescente.
 Even (iven), igual; liso.
 Even (iven), aun.
 Evening (ivning), tarde; noche.
 Event (ivént), acontecimiento; caso.
 Ever (éver), jamás; alguna vez.
 Evergreen (évergrin), siempreverde.
 Every (éveri), cada; todo.
 Everybody (éveribodi), todo el mundo.
 Every one (éveri uén), cada uno; todos.
 Every thing (éverizing), cada cosa; todo.
 Everywhere (éverijner), en todas partes.
 Evident (évident), evidente.
 Evidence (évidens), evidencia.
 Evil (ívil), malo.
 Evince (ivins), probar, manifestar.
 Evoke (ivók), evocar.
 Evolve (ivólv), desprender.
 Exact (egsáct), exacto.
 Exactly (egsáctli), exactamente.
 Exactness (egsáctnes), exactitud.
 Exaction (egsáctchen), exacción, extorsión.
 Exaggerate (egsádcheret), exagerar.
 Exalt (egsólt), exaltar.
 Exaltation (egsoltéchen), exaltación.
 Examination (egsaminéchen), examen.
 Examine (egsámin), examinar.
 Example (egsámpel), ejemplo.
 Exasperate (egsásparet), exasperar.
 Exceed (ecsid), exceder.
 Exceedingly (ecsidingli), excesivamente.
 Excellence (écselens), excelencia.
 Except (ecsépt), exceptuar.
 Except (ecsépt), excepto.
 Exception (ecsepchen), excepción.
 Excess (ecses), exceso.

Exchange (ecschéndch), cambiar, trocar.
 Excise (ecsaís), sisa.
 Exciseman (ecsaísman), sisero.
 Excited (ecsaítet), excitado.
 Excitement (ecsaítment), excitación.
 Exclamation (ecclaméchen), exclamación.
 Exclaim (ecslém), exclamar.
 Exclude (ecslúd), excluir.
 Exclusion (ecslúsyon), exclusión.
 Exclusive (ecslúshiv), exclusivo.
 Exercescence (ecserésens), excrecencia.
 Excursion (ecskérchen), excursión.
 Execute (ecsikút), ejecutar.
 Execution (ecsikúchen), ejecución.
 Exempt (egsémpt), exento.
 Exercise (ecsersaís), ejercicio.
 Exercise (ecsersaís), ejercitar.
 Exert (egsért), esforzar.
 Exertion (egsérchen), esfuerzo.
 Exhaust (egsót), agotar, apurar.
 Exhibit (ecsbít), exhibir; manifestar.
 Exhibiting (ecsjilereteng), que alegra.
 Exhort (egsórt), exhortar.
 Exit (égsit), salida.
 Exist (egsíst), existir.
 Existence (egsístens), existencia.
 Exordium (egsórdiem), exordio.
 Expand (ecspánd), ensanchar, dilatar.
 Expect (ecspéct), esperar.
 Expectant (ecspéctant), expectador.
 Expectation (ecspéctéchen), esperanza.
 Expedient (expédient), expediente.
 Expedition (ecspedíchen), expedición.
 Expeditious (expedíches), pronto.
 Expense (ecspéns), gasto; coste.
 Experience (ecspiriens), experiencia.
 Experiment (ecspériment), experimento.
 Experimental (ecspérimental), experimental.
 Expire (ecspáir), espirar.
 Explain (ecsplén), explicar.

Explanation (ecsplanéchen), explicación.
 Expletive (écspletiv), expletivo.
 Explore (ecsplór), explorar.
 Explosion (ecsplósyen), explosión.
 Expose (ecspós), exponer.
 Expositor (ecspósitor), expendedor.
 Express (ecsprés), expresar; exprimir.
 Expression (ecspréchen), expresión; locución.
 Expressive of (ecspresiv ov), que indica.
 Expulsion (ecspélchen), expulsión.
 Exquisite (écsquisit), exquisito.
 Extend (ecsténd), extender.
 Extension (ecsténchen), extensión.
 Extensive (ecsténsiv), extenso; grande.
 Extinction (ecstingchen), extinción.
 Extinguish (ecstingúich), apagar.
 Extol (ecstól), alabar.
 Extract (écstráct), extracto.
 Extraordinary (ecstraórdinari), extraordinario.
 Extravagance (ecstrávagans), extravagancia.
 Extreme (ecstrím), extremo.
 Extremely (ecstrímli), extremadamente.
 Extremity (ecstrémít), extremo; cabo.
 Extricate (écstríket), sacar; librar.
 Exuberance (ecsyúberans), exuberancia.
 Exult (egsél), alegrarse hasta lo sumo.
 Exultation (egseltéchen), raptó de alegría.
 Eye (ái), ojo.
 Eye-sight (áisáit), vista; visión.

F.

Fable (fébel), fábula.
 Fabulous (fabiúles), fabuloso.
 Face (fes), faz; cara.
 Facilitate (fásilitet), facilitar.
 Facility (fásiliti), facilidad.
 Fact (fact), hecho.
 Faction (fácchen), facción.

Faculty (fákelti), facultad.
 Fade (fed), marchitar.
 Fading (féding), decadencia; que se marchita.
 Fagot (fagot), haz (de leña).
 Fail (fel), fallar; dejar de; quebrar.
 Failing (féling), flaco.
 Failure (féller), quiebra; chasco; mal éxito.
 Fair (fen), gustoso.
 Faint (fént), desmayado; débil.
 Faint (fént), desmayarse.
 Faintly (féntli), ligeramente; desmayadamente.
 Fair (fer), rubio; blanco; claro.
 Fair (fer), las bellas; hermosura.
 Fair (fer), bien; limpio.
 Fairly (férlí), medianamente; bien.
 Faith (féz), fé.
 Faithful (fézful), fiel.
 Faithfully (fézfuli), fielmente.
 Fall (fol), caída.
 Fall (fol), caer.
 Felling (féling), caída.
 Faltering (fóltéring), incierto.
 False (fols), falso.
 Falsehood (fólsjud), mentira; embuste.
 Fame (fem), fama.
 Familiar (famíler), familiar.
 Familiarize (famíllarais), familiarizar.
 Family (famíli), familia.
 Famine (fámin), hambre; carestía.
 Famish (fámich), hambrear; morir (de hambre).
 Fanciful (fánsiful), caprichoso.
 Fancy (fánsi), imaginarse; apasionarse de.
 Fancy (fánsi), fantasía; inclinación; capricho.
 Fang (fang), colmillo.
 Fantastic (fantástic), fantástico.
 Far (far), lejos.
 Fare (fer), el dinero que se paga por un viaje; comida.
 Fare (fer), pasarlo; tratarse.
 Farewell (feruél), adios.
 Farinaceous (farínéches), harinoso, farináceo.
 Farm (farm), finca.

Farmer (fármer), cultivador.
 Farther (fárder), mas lejos.
 Farthing (fárding), cierta moneda inglesa, maravedí.
 Fascination (fasinéchen), fascinación.
 Fashion (fáchen), moda.
 Fast (fast), rápido, veloz.
 Fast (fast), velozmente.
 Fasten (fásen), sujetar; afianzar; amarrar.
 Fastness (fástnes), velocidad; fortaleza.
 Fat (fat), gordo.
 Fatal (fétal), fatal; funesto.
 Fate (fet), suerte; sino; hado.
 Father (fáder), padre.
 Father-in-law (fáderinlo), suegro.
 Fathom (fádem), brazas.
 Fatigue (fatig), fatigar, cansar.
 Fatigue (fatig), fatiga, cansancio.
 Fatten (fáten), engordar.
 Fault (folt), falta.
 Favor (févor), favor.
 Favor (févor), favorecer.
 Favorable (févorabel), favorable.
 Favorably (févorabl), favorablemente.
 Favored (févord), favorecido.
 Favorite (févorit), favorito; válido.
 Fear (fir), temer.
 Fear (fir), temor, miedo.
 Fearful (firful), miedoso; terrible.
 Feast (fist), festejar; comer opíparamente.
 Feast (fest), festín.
 Feather (féder), pluma.
 Feature (fichur), facción; circunscripción.
 Fed (fed), *imp. y part. pas. de To feed*, dar de comer.
 Feeble (fibel), débil; endeble.
 Feed (fid), dar de comer.
 Feel (fil), sentir.
 Feeling (filing), sensible; tierno.
 Feeling (filing), sensibilidad; tacto.
 Feet (fit), plural de foot, pie.
 Felicitously (filsitesli), felizmente.
 Felicity (filsiti), felicidad.
 Fell (fel), derribar; cartar.
 Fell (fel), *imp. de To fall*, caer.
 Fellow (félo), muchacho; mozo.

Fellow-creature (felocríchur), semejante.
 Fellowship (félshop), trato, sociedad, armonía.
 Felt (felt), *imp. y part. pas. de To feel*, sentir.
 Female (fímel), de mujeres; hembra.
 Female (fímel), hembra, mujer.
 Ferocious (feróches), feroz.
 Ferry-boat (féri-bot), barquichuelo, (ó á veces vaporcito), en que se pasa un río.
 Fertile (fértail), fértil.
 Fervid (férvíd), fervido.
 Fetch (fecz), buscar; traer.
 Fever (féver), fiebre.
 Few (fú), pocos.
 Fiat (fiat), mandato.
 Fibre (fáiber), fibra.
 Fiction (fíechen), ficción; embuste.
 Fictitious (fictíches), ficticio; mentido.
 Fidelity (fáidéliti), fidelidad.
 Field (fild), campo.
 Fiend (find), demonio; furia.
 Pierce (firs), feroz.
 Fiercely (firsli), ferozmente.
 Fiery (fáiri), fogoso; ígneo.
 Fifth (fíftz), quinto.
 Fifty (fífti), cincuenta.
 Fight (fáit), pelear.
 Figure (figuier), figura; cifra.
 Filament (filament), filamento, hebra.
 File (fáil), desfilas; limar.
 Filial (fíllal), filial.
 Fill (fil), llenar.
 Fin (fin), aleta.
 Final (fáinal), final.
 Finally (fáinali), finalmente.
 Finance (faináns), haciendas.
 Find (fáind), hallar, encontrar.
 Finder (fáinder), hallador.
 Fine (fáin), bello; fino.
 Finely (fáinli), finamente; lindamente.
 Finger (finguer), dedo.
 Finish (finích), acabar, concluir.
 Fire (fáir), fuego.
 Fireside (fáirsaid), hogar.
 Firm (firm), razón social; casa.

Firm (firm), firme.
 Firmament (firmament), firmamento.
 Firmly (firmli), firmemente.
 Firmness (firmnes), firmeza.
 First (fírst), primero. At first, en primer lugar; en un principio.
 Fish (fích), pez; pescado.
 Fit (fit), acceso; paroxismo.
 Fit (fit), conveniente.
 Fitness (fitnes), conveniencia.
 Fitting (fítig), conveniente.
 Five (fáiv), cinco.
 Fix (fics), fijar.
 Fixed (ficsd), fijo.
 Flag (flag), losa; bandera.
 Flagon (flágon), frasco.
 Flail (fiel), mayal.
 Flake (flec), copo.
 Flame (flem), llama.
 Flame (flem), levantar llama; arder.
 Flaming (flémig), flamante.
 Flank (flanc), flanco; ijada.
 Flank (flanc), flanquear.
 Flash (flach), presentarse como el rayo; brillar como un relámpago.
 Flash (flach), relámpago; dicho ó hecho vivo.
 Flashing (fláching), brillante.
 Flat (flat), plano, llano; perentorio.
 Flatter (fláter), lisonjear.
 Flattery (fláteri), lisonja.
 Flavor (févor), sabor.
 Flax (flacs), lino.
 Fled (fled), *imp. y part. pas. de To flee*, huir.
 Flee (fil), huir.
 Fleece (flis), tuzón.
 Fleecy (flisi), lanudo; como la nieve.
 Fleet (flit), flota.
 Fleeting (flítig), pasajero.
 Flesh (flech), carne.
 Flexible (fíesibel), flexible.
 Flew (flú), *imp. de To fly*, volar.
 Flight (fláit), vuelo.
 Fling (fling), echar, lanzar.
 Flint (flint), pedernal.
 Flirt (flirt), coquetear.

Flitting (flítig), pasajero, fugitivo.
 Float (flot), flotar.
 Flock (floc), rebaño, manada bandada.
 Flock (floc), atroparse.
 Flood (flod), diluvio; onda.
 Flood (flod), inundar.
 Flounder (fláunder), patear; titubear.
 Flounder (fláunder), acedia.
 Flourish (flérích), floreo; rasgo de adorno.
 Flourish (flérích), florecer.
 Flow (flo), fluir; manar.
 Flów (flo), flujo.
 Flower (fláuer), flor.
 Flower (fláuer), florecer.
 Flown (flon), *part. pas. de To fly*, volar.
 Fluid (flúid), líquido.
 Plummery (flémeri), cháchara, patarata.
 Flung (fleng), *imp. y part. pas. de to fling*.
 Flutter (fléter), revolotear; estar en agitación.
 Fly (flái), volar.
 Fly (flái), mosca.
 Foam (fom), espuma.
 Foam (fom), espumar.
 Foe (fo), enemigo.
 Fold (fold), plegar.
 Fold (fold), redil; rebaño.
 Foliage (fóliadch), foliage.
 Folk (foc), gente.
 Follow (fólo), seguir.
 Follower (fóloer), seguidor; secuaz; partidario.
 Following (fóloing), siguiente.
 Folly (fóli), tontería.
 Fond (fond), enamorado; gusta de.
 Food (fud), alimento.
 Fool (ful), tonto, bobo.
 Foolish (fúlich), tonto.
 Foot (fut), pie.
 Footfall (fútfol), pisotada.
 Footing (fúti-g), p.e.
 Footprint (fú print), huella.
 For (for), por, para.
 For (for), puesco, porque.
 Forbade (forbád), *imp. de To forbid*, prohibir.

Forbear (forber), aguantar, sufrir.
 Forbid (forbid), prohibir.
 Force (fors), forzar, obligar.
 Force (fors), fuerza.
 Forcibly (försibli), forzosamente.
 Fore (for), delantero.
 Foreboding (förboding), presagio.
 Forecast (förkast), prevision.
 Forefather (förfäder), antepasado.
 Fore-feet (förföt), pies delanteros, manos.
 Forehead (föred), frente.
 Foreign (fören), extraño.
 Foremost (förmöst), primero, delantero.
 Forerun (förren), preceder.
 Forest (förest), monte, bosque, selva.
 Forever (föréver), por siempre.
 Forfeit (förföt), perder.
 Forget (forguet), olvidar.
 Forgetfulness (forguétfulness), olvido.
 Forgiveness (forgivnes), perdon.
 Fork (fökt), tenedor.
 Forked (fökt), horcado.
 Forlorn (förörn), desamparado.
 Form (form), formar.
 Form (form), forma; banco.
 Formal (formal), formal.
 Formation (forméchen), formacion.
 Former (förmer), antiguo, que fue, anterior.
 Formerly (förmerli), en otro tiempo.
 Formidable (förmidabel), formidable.
 Formula (förmiula), fórmula.
 Forsake (försök), abandonar.
 Forth (forz), en adelante; fuera.
 Fortify (förtifai), fortificar.
 Fortitude (förtichud), fortaleza.
 Fortnight (förtinait), quince dias.
 Fortress (förtres), fortaleza.
 Fortunate (förchunat), afortunado, venturoso.
 Fortunately (förchunatli), afortunadamente.
 Fortune (förchun), fortuna.
 Fortune-teller (förchun-téler), decidor de la buenaventura.
 Forty (förti), cuarenta.

Forward (föruard), adelante.
 Fossil (fösil), fósil.
 Foster (föster), criar, nutrir, abrigar.
 Fought (föt), imp. y part. pas. de To fight, pelear.
 Found (faund), fundir; fundar.
 Found (faund), imp. y part. pas. de To find, hallar.
 Foundation (faundéchen), cimiento.
 Founder (faunder), irse a pique.
 Fountain (fauntén), fuente.
 Four (for), cuatro.
 Fourteenth (fortinz), décimo cuarto.
 Fourth (forz), cuarto; cuarta parte.
 Fowl (fäul), ave.
 Fragment (frägment), fragmento.
 Frail (frel), frágil; débil.
 Frailty (frélti), fragilidad; debilidad.
 Frame (frem), marco, armazon.
 Francis (fránsis), Francisco.
 Frank (frans), Páco.
 Frankly (fränkli), francamente.
 Frankness (fränknes), franqueza.
 Frantic (frántic), frenético.
 Fraternal (fraternal), fraternal.
 Fraud (frod), fraude.
 Fray (fre), refriega.
 Free (fri), libre.
 Free (fri), libetar; librar.
 Freedom (fridom), libertad.
 Freely (frili), libremente.
 Freeman (friman), hombre libre.
 Free-thinker (fri-zinker), libre pensador.
 Freeze (fris), helar.
 Freight (fret), flete; carga.
 Frequent (fricuent), frecuente.
 Frequently (fricuentli), frecuentemente.
 Fresh (frech), fresco.
 Freshening (fréchning), renovador.
 Fret (fret), afligirse; enojarse.
 Fret (fret), afliccion; enojo.
 Fretful (frétfül), enojadizo.
 Friction (fricchen), frotamiento.
 Friend (frend), amigo.
 Friendly (fréndli), amistoso.
 Friendship (frénchip), amistad.
 Frighten (fráiten), espantar.
 Frightful (fráitful), espantoso.

Frightfully (fráitfuli), espantosamente.
 Fringed (frinched), franjeado.
 Frisk (frise), cabriolar, brincar.
 Frivolous (frivoles), frívolo.
 From (from), de.
 Front (front), frente; enfrente; al frente.
 Frost (frost), hielo.
 Frown (fráun), ceño, enojo.
 Frown (fráun), mirar con ceño.
 Froze (fros), imp. de To freeze, helar.
 Frozen (frösen), part. pas. de To freeze, helar.
 Frugal (frügal), frugal.
 Frugality (frugaliti), frugalidad.
 Fruit (frut), fruto; fruta.
 Fruitful (frütfül), fructuoso.
 Fruitless (frütle), infructuoso.
 Frustrate (frestret), frustrado.
 Fugitive (früchitiv), prófugo, fugitivo.
 Full (ful), lleno.
 Full-blooded (fúlbloded), sanguíneo.
 Fully (füli), plenamente; de lleno.
 Fullness (fúlnes), plenitud.
 Fur (fer), piel.
 Furious (früries), furioso.
 Furiously (früriesli), furiosamente.
 Furnace (férnas), horno, hornalla.
 Furnish (férnich), surtir; amueblar; suministrar.
 Furniture (férnichur), muebles, ajuar.
 Furrow (féro), surco.
 Further (férder), mas lejos; además.
 Fury (füri), furia.
 Future (früchur), futuro, porvenir.
 Future (früchur), futuro, venidero.

G.

Gabble (gábel), algarabía.
 Gain (guén), ganancia.
 Gain (guén), ganar.
 Gainer (guéner), el que gana.
 Gala (gala), gala.
 Gale (guél), borrasca.
 Gallant (gálant), valeroso, animoso.

Gallantly (gálantli), animosamente.
 Gallantry (gálantri), bizarría.
 Galley (gáli), galera.
 Galloping (gáloping), part. pres. de To gallop, galopar.
 Gallows (gálos), horca.
 Gambler (gámblar), jugador.
 Gambling (gámbling), juego.
 Gambol (gámbol), brincar.
 Game (guém), juego; caza.
 Gamesome (guémsem), jugueton.
 Ganges (gándches), Gange.
 Gaping (guéping), bostezo; admiracion necia.
 Garden (gáden), jardin.
 Garland (gárland), guirnalda.
 Garment (gármént), ropaje.
 Garner (gárner), entorajar.
 Garner (gárner), granero.
 Garrulous (gáriuless), garruloso.
 Gas (gas), gas.
 Gastric (gástric), gástrico.
 Gate (guét), puerta.
 Gather (gáder), recoger.
 Gauge (guédch), medida, marca.
 Gauge (guédch), medir; arquear.
 Gaunt (gont), flaco.
 Gave (guév), imp. de To give, dar.
 Gay (gué), alegre.
 Gaze (gués), mirar fijamente.
 Gaze (gués), mirada fija.
 Gazer (guéser), miron, el que mira con fijeza.
 Gem (dchem), joya.
 General (dchéneral), general.
 Generally (dchénerali), generalmente.
 Generate (dchéníret), engendrar.
 Generation (dcheniréchen), generacion.
 Generosity (dchenirósiti), generosidad.
 Generous (dcheníres), generoso.
 Genesis (dchenísis), Genesis.
 Genial (dchéñal), natural, genial, festivo.
 Genius (dchñies), genio, ingenio.
 Gentle (dchéntail), gentil.
 Gentle (dchéntel), suave, dócil, manso.
 Gentleman (dchéntelman), caballero.

Gently (dehéntli), suavemente.
 Genuine (dehénuin), genuino, verdadero.
 Genus (dehínes), género.
 Geography (dehiógrafi), geografía.
 Geometrical (dehiométrical), geométrico.
 Geometry (dehiómetri), geometría.
 George (dehordch), Jorge.
 Gesture (dehészur), gesto.
 Get (guet), conseguir; ponerse; tener.
 Get along (guet alóng), progresar; aprender.
 Ghastly (gástli), pálido, cadavérico.
 Giant (deháiant), gigante.
 Gibraltar (dehibróltar), Gibraltar.
 Gift (guift), donación, dádiva.
 Gigantic (dehagántic), gigantesco.
 Gilded (guilded), dorado.
 Gilt-edged (guilt-edhd), con cantos dorados.
 Girdle (guirdel), cinturón.
 Girth (guérz), cincha.
 Give (guiv), dar; ceder; romperse.
 Glad (glad), contento.
 Gladiator (gládiator), gladiador.
 Gladiatorial (gládiatorial), de gladiador.
 Gladly (gládlí), gustoso; con alegría.
 Glance (glans), echar una mirada.
 Glance (glans), mirada.
 Glare (gler), relumbrar; mirar ferozmente.
 Glass (glas), vidrio, vaso.
 Glass-man (glásmán), vidriero.
 Gleam (glim), relucir.
 Glen (glen), valle; cañada.
 Glib (glib), liso; suelto; voluble.
 Glide (gláid), deslizarse.
 Glimmering (glímering), resplandor débil.
 Glitter (glíter), relucir.
 Glittering (glítring), reluciente.
 Gloat (glot), mirar con amor, con deseo.
 Globe (glob), globo.
 Gloom (glum), oscuridad; tristora.
 Gloomy (glúmi), oscuro; triste.
 Glorious (g'óries), glorioso.
 Gloriously (g'óriesli), gloriosamente.

Glory (glóri), gloria.
 Glory (glóri), gloriarse.
 Glow (glo), ardor.
 Glow (glo), arder; tomar un color vivo.
 Glowingly (glóingli), con resplandor.
 Gluttony (glétóni), glotonería.
 Go (go), ir; marchar, funcionar.
 Goat (got), cabra.
 Goad (god), aguijón.
 Goblet (góblet), copa.
 God (god), Dios.
 Goddess (gódés), diosa.
 Godly (gódli), piadoso.
 Gold (gold), oro.
 Golden (gólden), de oro.
 Good (gud), bueno.
 Goods (guds), bienes, mercancías.
 Good-breeding (gud-bridíng), buena crianza.
 Goodly (gúdli), hermoso, sondo.
 Goodness (gúdnés), bondad.
 Goodwill (gudwill), beneplácito; benevolencia.
 Goose-quill (gúscuil), pluma de ave.
 Gore (gor), sangre.
 Gorgeous (górches), primoroso, grandioso.
 Gossamer (gósamer), vello; pelusa.
 Gossip (gósip), habladurías, hablador; compadre.
 Gossiping (gósíping), habladurías.
 Got (got), imp. y part. pas. de To get.
 Gout (gáut), gota.
 Govern (góvern), gobernar.
 Governess (guévernes), aya, preceptora.
 Government (guéverment), gobierno.
 Grace (gres), gracia, excelencia.
 Grace (gres), bendición; gracia.
 Grace (gres), adornar.
 Graceful (grésful), gracioso.
 Gracefully (grésfuli), graciosamente.
 Graceless (grésles), inelegante.
 Gracious (gréches), bueno, benévolo.
 Gradually (gráduali), gradualmente.

Graduate (grádiuét), graduarse.
 Graduated (grádiuét), graduado.
 Gramercy (grámersi), muchas gracias.
 Grammar (grámar), gramática.
 Granary (gránary), granero.
 Grand (grand), grande, espléndido.
 Grandeur (grándier), grandeza, esplendor.
 Granicus (gránikes), Gránico.
 Grant (grant), conceder.
 Grape (grop), uva.
 Grapple (grápel), luchar; agarrar.
 Grasp (grasp), asir; empuñar.
 Grasp (grasp), agarro; posesión.
 Grass (gras), yerba.
 Grateful (grétful), agradable.
 Gratify (grátifai), agradecer, complacer.
 Gratitude (grátichud), gratitud.
 Grave (grev), grave, serio, melancólico.
 Grave (grev), tumba.
 Graved (grevd), grabado.
 Gravitte (grávitét), gravitar.
 Gravity (grávití), gravedad.
 Gray (gre), gris, pardo.
 Gray-headed (gré-jaded), encanecido.
 Graze (gres), pacer (la yerba).
 Great (gret), grande.
 Great Bear (gret-bér), Osa mayor (constelación).
 Greatly (grétli), grandemente, notablemente.
 Greatness (grétness), grandeza.
 Grecian (gríchan), griego.
 Greece (gris), Grecia.
 Greedy (grídi), voraz, ávido, codicioso.
 Greek (grie), griego.
 Green (grin), llanura verde.
 Grenada (grenáda), Granada.
 Grew (gru), imp. de To grow, crecer.
 Grief (grif), dolor, pesar.
 Grievance (grívars), agravio.
 Grievous (gríves), penoso, lastimoso.
 Grim (grim), mal carado, horrendo.
 Grin (grin), mueca.
 Grind (gráind), moler,

Gripe (gráip), agarro, toma.
 Groan (gron), quejido.
 Groan (gron), quejarse.
 Groaning (gróning), part. pres. de To groan.
 Groove (gruv), estria, muesca.
 Grope (grop), andar á tientas.
 Gross (gros), gruesa.
 Gross (gros), grosero.
 Grotesque (grotesc), grotesco.
 Ground (gráund), suelo, tierra.
 Ground (gráund), imp. y part. pas. de To grind, moler.
 Group (grup), grupo.
 Grouping (grúping), grupo.
 Grove (grov), floresta.
 Grow (gro), crecer.
 Growling (gráuling), part. pres. de To growl, gruñir.
 Growling (gráuling), gruñido.
 Grown (gron), part. pas. de To grow, crecer.
 Growth (groz), crecimiento.
 Grumble (grémel), refunfuñar.
 Guard (gard), guardar.
 Guess (gués), adivinar, conjeturar.
 Guest (guést), huésped.
 Guidance (gáidans), dirección, gobierno.
 Guide (gáid), guiar.
 Guide (gáid), guía.
 Guilt (guilt), culpa, delito.
 Guiltless (guiltless), inocente.
 Guilty (guilti), culpable.
 Guinea (guini), guinea.
 Guitar (guitár), guitarra.
 Gulf (guélf), golfo.
 Gully (guéli), canal, foso.
 Gun (guen), fusil.
 Gurgling (guérgling), salir (el agua ó la sangre) á borbotones.
 Gush (guésh), chorrear.
 Gust (guést), soplo.

H.

Habit (hábit), hábito.
 Habitation (jabitéchen), habitación.
 Habitually (jabitchuali), repetidas veces.
 Had (jad), imp. y part. pas. de To have, haber, tener.

Haft (jaf) mango.
Haggard (jagard), macilento.
Hail (jel), granizar; venir á voz; saludar; llamar.
Hail (jel), ¡salve!; Dios te guarde!
Hair (jer), pelo, cabello.
Hale (jel), sano.
Half (jaf), á medias.
Half (jaf), medio.
Hall (jol), vestibulo, pasadizo.
Halloo (jalo), hola.
Halo (jalo), halo; auréola.
Hamlet (jamlet), villorrio.
Hammer (jamer), martillar.
Hand (jand), mano.
Hand (jand), entregar; pasar.
Handiwork (jándiwerk), hechura; obra.
Handkerchief (jánkerchif), pañuelo.
Handle (jándel), manosear.
Handsomely (jansomli), lindamente.
Hang (jang), colgar; ahorcar.
Happen (japen), acontecer.
Happiness (jápines), felicidad.
Happy (japi), feliz.
Hapsburg (japsberg), Hapsburgo.
Harass (jaras), cansar; fatigar.
Harbinger (jårbinder), precursor.
Harbor (jarber), abrigar; albergar.
Hard (jard), difícil.
Hard (jard), duro.
Harden (jarden), endurecer.
Hardly (jardli), apenas.
Hardship (jardchip), pena, afan.
Hardy (jardi), bravo; robusto.
Hark (jarc), oye.
Harm (jarm), dañar.
Harm (jarm), daño; mal.
Harmless (jarmles), inocuo, inocente.
Harmony (jarmony), armonía.
Harpoon (jarpun), arpon.
Harpoon (jarpun), clavar el arpon; pescar con arpon.
Harpooner (jarpuner), arponero.
Harpy (jarp), arpía.
Harsh (jarch), áspero; austero.
Harshness (jarchnes), aspereza, austeridad.
Harvest (jarvest), otoño; cosecha.

Has (jas), ha, tiene.
Haste (jest), despacho, apuro, premura.
Hasten (jésen), dar prisa.
Hasty (jésti), pronto.
Hat (jat), sombrero.
Hatch (jach), empollar.
Hate (jet), odiar.
Hath (jaz), 2ª persona del sing. del presente de ind. de To have, haber, tener.
Haughtily (jótli), altivamente.
Haul (jol), halar.
Haunt (jont), perseguir.
Haunt (jont), lugar de reunion.
Have (jav), haber, tener.
Havoc (javoc), estrago.
Hawk (jok), falcón.
Haymaker (jémeker), heneador.
Hazard (jásard), azar; acaso; riesgo.
Haze (jes), neblina.
He (ji), él.
Head (jed), fuente.
Headache (jédek), jaqueca, dolor de cabeza.
Headlong (jédlong), de cabeza.
Heal (jil), sanar, curar.
Health (jelz), salud.
Healthful (jélzful), sano.
Heap (jip), montón.
Heap (jip), amontonar, hacinar.
Hear (jir), oír.
Heard (jerd), *imp. y part. pas.* de To hear, oír.
Hearer (jirer), oyente.
Heart (jart), corazón.
Heartedness (jartednes), sinceridad.
Hearth (jerz), hogar.
Heartily (jártli), cordialmente; de buena gana.
Heart-piercing (jartpirsing), doloroso.
Hearty (járti), cordial; copioso.
Heat (jit), calor.
Heat (jit), calentar.
Heathen (jiden), pagano.
H-eave (jiv), arrojar.
Heaven (jéven), cielo.
Heavily (jévli), pesadamente.
Heavy (jévi), pesado.
Hebrides (hébridis), Hebridas.

Headless (jídles), descuidado.
Heel (jil), calcaña; tacon.
Height (jáit), altura.
Heir (er), heredero.
Held (jeld), *imp. y part. pas.* de To hold, tener, etc.
Helen (jélen), Helena.
Hellespont (jélespont), Dardanelos.
Helmet (jélnet), yelmo, casco.
Help (jelp), ayudar; evitar; impedir.
Help (jelp), ayuda, auxilio.
Helpless (jélples), desamparado; débil.
Helplessly (jélplesli), desamparadamente; irremediablemente.
Helplessness (jélplesnes), desamparo.
Hem (jem), ¡hem!
Hemisphere (jémisfir), hemisferio.
Hemp (jemp), cáñamo.
Hence (jens), de aquí.
Henceforward (jensfóruard), en adelante.
Her (jer), *adj. y pro.*, su (de ella); la; le (a ella).
Herald (jerald), heraldo.
Heraldry (jeraldri), heráldica.
Herb (erb), yerba.
Herbage (érbach), herbaje.
Hercules (jérkulis), Hércules.
Herd (jerd), hato; ganado.
Here (jir), aquí, acá.
Hereafter (jirafter), en lo venidero; en el otro mundo.
Hereditary (jeréditari), hereditario.
Heritage (jéritach), herencia.
Hermit (jérmít), ermitaño.
Herodotus (jerodótes), Herodoto.
Hesitate (jésitet), hesitar.
Hexagon (jécsagon), hexágono.
Hide (jid), *imp.* de To hide, ocultar.
Hide (jáid), ocultarse; esconderse.
Hide (jáid), cuero (en pelo).
Hideous (jídies), espantoso, horrendo.
High (jai), alto.
Highland (jáiland), altura; montaña.
Highly (jáili), altamente.
Highway (jáine), camino real.
Hill (jil), monte; cerro.

Him (jim), la.
Himself (jimself), él mismo.
Hind (jáind), cierva.
Hinder (jinder), impedir, estorbar.
Hinderance (jindrans), estorbo.
Hinge (jindch), gozne, bisagra.
Hint (jint), insinuar.
Hint (jint), insinuación, indirecta.
His (jis), su (de él).
Hissing (jising), silbido; silbo.
Historian (jistorian), historiador.
Historical (jistorical), histórico.
History (jistori), historia.
Hit (jit), golpear; acertar.
Hitherto (jídertu), hasta ahora.
Hoard (jord), atesorar.
Hoar-frost (jor frost), escarcha.
Hoarse (jors), ronco.
Hoary (jóri), blanco; encanecido.
Hoary-headed (jóri-jédedd), encanecido.
Hock (joc), corvejon; cierto vino del rin.
Hog (jog), cochino.
Hoist (jóist), alzar, izar.
Hold (jold), presa, toma.
Hold (jold), tener.
Hole (jol), agujero.
Holiday (jólide), día de fiesta.
Holiness (jólínes), santidad.
Hollow (jólo), hueco.
Holy (joli), Santo.
Homage (jómach), hompeaje.
Home (jom), hogar doméstico; casa propia.
Homely (jómli), feo; casero.
Homeward (jómnuard), con dirección al punto de donde se partió.
Honesty (ónesti), honradez.
Honey (joni), miel.
Honor (ónor), honrar.
Honor (ónor), honor, honra.
Hoof (juf), pezuña.
Hook (juk), enganchar; encorvar.
Hope (jop), esperar.
Hope (jop), esperanza.
Hopeless (jóples), desesperado.
Horace (joras), Horacio.
Horizon (joráison), horizonte.
Horizontal (jorisóntal), horizontal.
Horn (jorn), cuerno.
Horrible (jórbel), horrible.

Horribly (jóríbli), horriblemente.
 Horrid (jóríd), horrible.
 Horror (jórór), horror.
 Horse (jór), caballo.
 Horseback (jór-bac), á caballo.
 Horsemanship (jórsmanship), equitación.
 Hospital (jópital), hospital.
 Hospitality (jospitaliti), hospitalidad.
 Host (jost), huésped; ostia.
 Hostess (jóstes), huésped.
 Hot (jot), caliente.
 Hound (jáund), perro; sabueso.
 Hour (áur), hora.
 Hourly (áurli), de hora en hora.
 House (jáus), casa.
 Household (jáusjold), casa; manejo doméstico.
 Housewife (jésif), madre de familia.
 Hover (jóver), flotar.
 How (jáu), como.
 However (jáuéver), sin embargo.
 Howl (jául), aullido.
 Howling (jáuling), que aulla; aullido.
 Huddle (jédel), arrebujar; venir en tropel.
 Hue (já), tinte; color; matiz.
 Hug (jeg), abrazo apretado.
 Huge (jáudch), gigantesco.
 Hum (jem), zumbido.
 Human (júman), humano.
 Humanity (júmaniti), humanidad.
 Humble (émbel), humillar.
 Humbly (émbli), humildemente.
 Humbug (jémbeg), engañar.
 Humiliation (júmiliechen), humillación.
 Humility (júmilfiti), humildad.
 Humming-bird (jéming-berd), guainambí.
 Humor (júmor), satisfacer, complacer.
 Humorous (júmor), humor.
 Hump (jemp), joroba, corcova.
 Hundred (jéndred), ciento.
 Hung (jeng), imp. y part. pas. de To hang, colgar, ahorcar.
 Hunger (jénguer), hambre.
 Hungry (jéngri), hambriento.
 Hunt (jent), caza.

Hunter (jénter), cazador.
 Hunting (jénting), de cazador.
 Huntsman (jéntsman), cazador.
 Hurl (jerl), arrojar; echar á rodar.
 Hurricane (jérican), huracán.
 Hurry (jéri), apuro, premura.
 Hurry (jéri), apresurarse.
 Hurry-skurry (jéri-skéri), confusión, barahunda.
 Hurt (jert), dañar.
 Husband (jésband), marido.
 Husbandman (jésbandman), cultivador.
 Hush (jéch), acallar.
 Husk (jesc), cáscara; vaina.
 Hut (jet), cabaña.
 Hydra (jáidra), hidra.
 Hypocrisy (jáipócisi), hipocresía.

I.

I (ái), yo.
 Ice (áis), hielo.
 Icicle (áisiquel), cerrión.
 Idea (áidía), idea.
 Idle (áidel), perezoso; sin hacer nada.
 Idleness (áidelnes), pereza.
 Idler (áidler), haragán; perezoso.
 Idolatry (áidólatri), idolatría.
 If (if), si.
 Ignite (ignáit), encender; encenderse.
 Ignoble (ignobel), ignoble.
 Ignorance (ignorans), ignorancia.
 Ignorant (ignorant), ignorante.
 Iliad (iliad), iliada.
 Ill (il), mal.
 Ill (il), malo; mal.
 Illimitable (ilimitabel), ilimitable.
 Illiterate (iliterat), indocto, ignorante.
 Ill-temper (il-témpér), mal genio; mal humor.
 Illuminate (ilúminet), iluminar.
 Illusion (illúsen), ilusión.
 Illusory (illúsori), ilusorio.
 Illustrate (ilestret), ilustrar.
 Illustration (ilestréchen), ilustración.
 Image (imadch), imagen.

Imagery (imadcheri), representación por medio de imágenes.
 Imaginable (imádechinel), imaginable.
 Imaginative (imádechinatív), antojadizo.
 Imagine (imádechín), imaginar.
 Imbue (imbiú), imbuir.
 Imitate (imitet), imitar.
 Imitation (imitechen), imitación.
 Immediate (imidiat), inmediato.
 Immediately (imidiatli), inmediatamente.
 Immense (iméns), inmenso.
 Imminence (iminens), lo inminente.
 Imminent (iminent), inminente.
 Immoderate (imóderet), excesivo.
 Immortal (imórtal), inmortal.
 Immortality (imórtaliti), inmortalidad.
 immortalize (imórtalais), inmortalizar.
 Immutable (imódtabel), inmutable.
 Impair (impér), menoscabar; dañar.
 Impassable (impásabel), intransitable.
 Impatience (impéchen), impaciencia.
 Impatient (impéchen), impaciente.
 Impeach (impich), acusar.
 Impede (impíd), impedir.
 Impending (impénding), inminente.
 Impenetrable (impénstrabel), impenetrable.
 Impenitent (impénitent), impenitente.
 Imperceptible (imperceptibel), imperceptible.
 Imperfection (imperféchen), imperfección.
 Imperfectly (impérfectli), imperfectamente.
 Imperial (impérial), imperial.
 Imperiously (impériesli), imperiosamente.
 Impetuous (impéchnes), impetuoso.
 Impetus (impetes), ímpetu.
 Implant (implánt), inspirar; plantar.
 Implement (implement), instrumento, herramienta.

Implore (implór), implorar.
 Imply (implái), implicar.
 Important (impórtant), importante.
 Impose (impós), imponer; engañar.
 Impossibility (imposibiliti), imposibilidad.
 Impossible (impósibel), imposible.
 Impostor (impóstor), impostor.
 Impotent (impotent), impotente.
 Impoverish (impóverigh), empobrecer.
 Impoverishment (impóverighment), empobrecimiento.
 Impracticable (imprácticabel), impracticable.
 Impression (impréchen), impresión.
 Impress (imprés), hacer sentir; hacer una impresión.
 Imprimis (impráimis), primeramente.
 Imprint (imprint), imprimir, grabar.
 Imprison (impríson), encarcelar.
 Imprisonment (imprisonment), encarcelación.
 Improbable (impróbabel), improbable.
 Improve (impráuv), mejorar, perfeccionar.
 Improvement (impráuvment), mejora; mejora.
 Imprudent (imprudent), imprudente.
 Impudence (impiudens), descaro.
 Impudent (imprudent), descarado.
 Impulse (impuls), impulso.
 Impure (impiúr), impuro.
 Impute (impiút), imputar.
 In (in), en.
 Inaccessible (inacésibel), inaccesible.
 Inactive (ináctív), inactivo.
 Inactivity (inactiviti), inactividad.
 Inadequate (inádicuát), inadecuado.
 Inattention (inaténchen), inatención.
 Incalculable (incálkiulabel), incalculable.
 Incense (insens), incienso.
 Incessant (insésant), sin cesar.

Inch (inch), pulgada.
Incidence (insidens), incidencia.
Incident (insident), incidente.
Incipient (insipient), incipiente.
Inclination (inclinéchen), inclinación.
Include (inclúd), incluir.
Income (inkem), renta.
Incompatible (inkempátibel), incompatible.
Incomplete (inkemplit), incompleto.
Incomprehensible (incomprijensibel), incomprensible.
Inconceivably (inconsiavábil), inconcebiblemente.
Inconsiderate (inconsiderat), inconsiderado.
Incontrovertibly (incontrovértibil), indisputablemente.
Incorporate (incorporét), incorporar.
Increase (inceris), incremento.
Increase (inceris), acrecentar, crecer.
Incredible (incrédibil), increíble.
Incrusted (incrésted), incrustar.
Inculcate (inkéket), inculcar.
Incur (inkér), incurrir.
Indebted (indéted), endeudado; reconocido.
Indebtedness (indétednes), obligación.
Indeed (indíd), de veras; en efecto.
Indefinite (indéfinit), indefinido.
Independence (indépéndens), independencia.
Independent (indipéndent), independiente.
Indescribable (indescráibabil), indescribible.
India (india), India.
Indian (indian), indio.
Indicate (indikét), indicar.
Indication (indikéchen), indicación; indicio.
Indigence (indidchens), indigencia.
Indignant (indignant), indignado.
Indignantly (indignantli), con indignación.
Indigo (indigo), añil.
Indiscretion (indiscréchen), indiscreción.

Indiscriminately (indiscreminetli), sin distinción.
Indisputably (indisputabli), indisputablemente.
Indite (indáit), componer; redactar.
Individual (individual), individuo.
Individual (individual), individual.
Indolence (indolens), indolencia.
Indolent (indolent), indolente.
Indorse (indórs), endosar; aprobar.
Induce (indiús), inducir.
Inducement (induisment), aliciente.
Indulge (indéldch), favorecer.
Indulgence (indéldch), indulgencia.
Indus (indus), industria.
Industrious (indétries), industrioso.
Industry (indestri), industria.
Ineffably (inefábil), inefablemente.
Inevitable (inevitabel), inevitable.
Inexhaustible (inecsósibil), inagotable.
Inexorable (inecsorabel), inexorable.
Inexperience (inecspríens), inexperiencia.
Infamous (infames), infame.
Infancy (infanci), infancia.
Infant (infant), niño.
Infantile (infantail), infantil.
Infatuated (infáchueted), infatuado.
Infection (inféchen), infección.
Inference (inferens), inferencia.
Inferior (inferior), inferior.
Infidel (infidel), infiel, pagano.
Infinite (infinit), infinito.
Infinitely (infinitli), infinitamente.
Infinity (infiniti), infinidad.
Infirm (inférn), enfermizo.
Inflame (inflem), inflamar.
Inflexible (inflecsibel), inflexible.
Inflict (inflict), infligir.
Infliction (inflicchen), inflicción.
Influence (influens), influencia.
Influential (influéchal), influente.
Inform (inform), informar.
Information (informéchen), información.

Ingenious (indechíles), ingenioso.
Ingeniously (indechílesli), ingeniosamente.
Inglorious (inglóries), inglorioso.
Ingratitude (ingrátichud), ingratitude.
Inhabit (injábit), habitar.
Inhabitant (injábitant), habitante.
Inhale (injél), aspirar.
Inherit (injérit), heredar.
Inheritance (injéritans), herencia.
Iniquitous (inícuites), inícuo.
Iniquity (inícuiti), iniquidad.
Initial (inichal), inicial.
Injudicious (indechidiches), indiscreto; imprudente.
Injunction (indechéncchen), mandato, precepto.
Injure (indecher), dañar.
Injury (indecheri), daño.
Injustice (indechéstis), injusticia.
Ink-bottle (incbotel), tintero.
Inlaid (inled), ataraceado; embutido.
Inlet (inlet), abra; entrada.
Inmate (inmet), inquilino; habitante.
Inmost (inmost), interior; lo mas interior.
Inn (in), posada.
Inner (iner), interior; lo de dentro.
Innumerable (iniúmerabel), innumerable.
Inordinate (inórdinat), desordenado.
Inquire (ineuáir), preguntar; examinar.
Inquisition (ineuistíchen), inquisición.
Inquisitive (ineuistiv), preguntón.
Insatiable (inséchiabel), insaciable.
Inscription (inscripchen), inscripción.
Insect (insect), insecto.
Insensible (insensibel), insensible.
Insensibly (insensibli), insensiblemente.
Inseparable (inséparabel), inseparable.
Insert (insért), insertar.
Insignificant (insignificant), insignificante.

Insight (insait), conocimiento profundo.
Insinuate (insifíuet), insinuar.
Insinuation (insifíuéchen), insinuación.
Insist (insist), insistir.
Insolent (insolent), insolente.
Inspect (inspéct), inspeccionar.
Inspection (inspéchen), inspección.
Inspiration (inspirechen), inspiración.
Inspire (inspáir), inspirar.
Instance (instans), ejemplo.
Instant (instant), instante.
Instant (instant), instantáneo.
Instantaneously (instanténiesli), instantáneamente.
Instantly (instantli), instantáneamente.
Instead of (instéd of), en vez de, en lugar de.
Instinct (instinct), instinto.
Instinctive (instinctiv), instintivo.
Institute (instichut), instituto.
Institution (instichúchen), institución.
Instruct (instréct), instruir.
Instructed (instrécted), instruido.
Instruction (instréchen), instrucción.
Instructor (instréctor), instructor.
Instrument (instrument), instrumento.
Instrumentality (instrumentáiliti), medio.
Insult (inselt), insulto.
Insupportably (inséportabli), insuportablemente.
Insure (inchúr), asegurar.
Insurrection (inseréchen), insurrección.
Integrity (intégriti), integridad.
Intellect (intelect), intelecto.
Intellectual (inteléccual), intelectual.
Intelligence (intéldichens), inteligencia.
Intelligencer (intéldichenser), comunicante de noticias.
Intelligent (intéldichent), inteligente.

Intemperance (intémperans), intemperancia.
 Intend (inténd), intentar; pensar.
 Intendant (inténdant), intendante.
 Intense (inténs), intenso.
 Intention (inténchen), intencion.
 Intercourse (intercors), comunicación.
 Interest (intérést), interesar.
 Interest (interest), interés.
 Interesting (interésting), interesante.
 Interference (interfrens), intervención; mediación.
 Interlace (interles), entrelazar.
 Interminable (interminabel), interminable.
 Intermit (intermit), intermitir.
 Internal (internál), interno.
 Interpret (intérpret), interpretar.
 Interrupt (interépt), interrumpir.
 Intertwine (intertwain), entrelazar.
 Interval (interval), intervalo.
 Intervene (intervin), intervenir.
 Intimate (intimet), íntimo.
 Into (into), en; dentro.
 Intolerance (intólerans), intolerancia.
 Intrench (intrénch), usurpar; atrincherar.
 Intrepidity (intrepíditi), intrepidez.
 Intrigue (intrig), intriga.
 Intrigue (intrig), intrigar.
 Introduce (introduis), introducir.
 Intrust (intrést), confiar.
 Invade (invéd), invadir.
 Invalid (invalid), inválido; enfermo.
 Invaluable (invalluabel), inestimable.
 Invariably (inveríabli), invariablemente.
 Invasion (invésyen), invasión.
 Investive (invéctiv), invectivo.
 Invent (invent), inventar.
 Invention (invénchen), invención; invento.
 Investigate (investiguet), investigar.
 Investigation (investiguéchen), investigación.

Inveterately (invéteratli), obstinadamente.
 Invidious (invídiés), envidioso.
 Invigorated (invigorated), fortificado.
 Invincible (mvinsibel), invencible.
 Invisibility (invisibiliti), invisibilidad.
 Invisible (invisibel), invisible.
 Inviting (inváiting), halagüeño; agradable.
 Involve (invól), envolver; traer consigo.
 Inwardly (inuordli), interiormente.
 Irsome (éresen), fastidioso; en.
 Iron (áirn), hierro.
 Irony (áironi), ironía.
 Irradiate (irédiet), irradiar.
 Irrational (iráchenal), irracional.
 Irregular (iréguiular), irregular.
 Irregularity (iréguiuláriti), irregularidad.
 Irreligious (irelíchés), irreligioso.
 Irresistible (iresístibel), irresistible.
 Irrevocable (irévocabel), irrevocable.
 Irritable (iritabel), irritable.
 Irritating (iritating), que irrita.
 Is (is), es, está.
 Isaiah (isáiah), Isaias.
 Island (áiland), isla.
 Issue (ighu), salir.
 It (it), lo, la, le, ello.
 Its (its), su.
 Itself (itsélf), mismo.

J.

Jackanapes (dehácanepe), pisa-verde.
 Jack-o'-lantern (dehacólantern), fuego fatuo.
 Jacobin (dehécobin), Jacobino.
 Jail (dehel), cárcel.
 Jailor (dehéler), carcelero.
 James (dehems), Diego.
 Jammed (dehamd), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To jam, aprensar.
 January (dehánuari), enero.
 Jar (dehar), tarro.
 Jargon (dehargon), jerga.

Jarring (deharing), *part. pres.* de To jar, chocar; discordar; reñir.
 Jaw, (deho), quijada.
 Jealous (deheles), celoso.
 Jelly (dehéli), jalea.
 Jerk (dehere), sacudida.
 Jest (dechest), burla; chanza.
 Jester (dehéster), burlon; bufon.
 Jesuit (dehésiuit), Jesuita.
 Jewell (dehúel), joya.
 Jeweller (dehúeler), joyero.
 Job (dehob), obra; trabajo; tarea.
 Jocund (dehéquend), jocoso, jocundo.
 Join (dehoín), unir.
 Joint (dehoínt), juntura.
 Joke (dehok), burla.
 Jollify (dehólifai), alegrar; alegrarse.
 Journey (dehéрни), jornada; viaje.
 Journey (dehéрни), viajar.
 Jove (dehov), Jove, Júpiter.
 Jovial (dehóvial), jovial.
 Joy (dehoi), alegría.
 Joyous (dehóyes), alegre, festivo.
 Joyously (dehóyesli), alegremente, festivamente.
 Judge (dehedch), juzgar.
 Judgment (dehédechment), juicio.
 Juice (dehu), jugo.
 Juicy (dehusi), zumoso; succulento.
 Jump (dehemp), brincar.
 Junction (dehéngchen), union.
 Jupiter (dehúpiter), Júpiter.
 Jury (dehúri), jurado.
 Jurymen (dehúriman), jurado.
 Just (dechest), just.
 Just (dechest), precisamente; mismo.
 Justice (dehéstis), justicia.
 Justice (dehéstis), juez.
 Justly (dehéstli), justamente.
 Jut (dehet), sobresalir; combarse.

K.

Keen (kin), agudo; afilado; penetrante.
 Keep (kip), sostener.
 Keeping (kiping), *part. pres.* de To keep, conservar, etc.

Kept (kept), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To keep, conservar.
 Key (ki), clave; llave.
 Khan (kián), kan (señor persiano).
 Kick (kie), cocear, dar coces.
 Kidskin (kidskin), piel de cabrellilla.
 Kill (kil), matar.
 Killer (kiler), matador.
 Kin (kin), parentela.
 Kind (káind), bondadoso.
 Kind (káind), suerte, género.
 Kindle (kindel), encender.
 Kindling (kindling), acto de encender.
 Kindly (káindli), bondadosamente.
 Kindness (káindnes), bondad.
 Kindred (kindred), semejante.
 King (king), rey.
 King-craft (kingcraft), arte de reinar.
 Kingdom (kingdem), reino.
 Kingly (kingli), regio.
 Kiss (kis), beso.
 Kitchen (kíchen), cocina.
 Kitten (kiten), gatito.
 Knave (nev), pícaro, bribon.
 Knee (ni), rodilla.
 Kneel (nil), arrodillarse.
 Knell (nel), clamoreo; repique fúnebre.
 Kneel (nelt), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To kneel, arrodillarse.
 Knew (ñu), *imp.* de To know, saber, etc.
 Knife (náif), cuchillo.
 Knight (náit), caballero.
 Knighthood (náitjnd), caballería.
 Knit (nit), tejer; hacer medias.
 Knock (noc), golpe.
 Knock (noc), golpear.
 Knot (not), nudo.
 Knotty (nóti), nudoso; dificultoso.
 Know (no), conocer; saber.
 Knowledge (nóledch), conocimiento.

L.

Labor (lébor), trabajo.
 Labor (lébor), trabajar.

Laborer (léborer), trabajador.
 Laboring (léboring), *part. pres.* de To labor, trabajar.
 Laborious (lebóries), laborioso.
 Laboriously (lebóriesli), laboriosamente.
 Lacedemon (lasidimon), lacedemonio.
 Lack (lac), carecer de; faltar.
 Lackey (laquí), lacayo.
 Laconic (lacónic), lacónico.
 Laden (léden), cargado.
 Lady (lédi), señora, dama.
 Lag (lag), quedarse atrás.
 Laid (led), *imp. y part. pas.* de To lay, poner.
 Lain (len), *part. pas.* de To lie, acostarse.
 Lake (lee), lago.
 Lamb (lam), cordero.
 Lame (lem), cojo, estropeado.
 Lament (lément), lamentarse.
 Lamentable (lémentabel), lamentable.
 Lamentation (lémentéchen), lamentación.
 Lamp-black (lámpblac), humo de pez.
 Lamp-light (lámplait), luz de lámpara.
 Lance (lans), lanceta.
 Land (land), tierra; terreno.
 Land (land), saltar en tierra; aportar.
 Landscape (lándsquep), paisaje.
 Language (lánguédch), lenguaje.
 Languid (lánguíd), languido.
 Languish (lánguich), languidecer, desfallecer.
 Languishingly (lánguichingli), languidamente.
 Landward (lánuord), hacia la tierra.
 Lap (lap), regazo.
 Lap (lap), lamer; beber como un perro.
 Lapse (laps), espacio.
 Larder (lárdér), despensa.
 Large (lárdch), grande.
 Largely (lárdchli), grandemente.
 Lark (lare), alondra.
 Lascivious (lasívies), lascivo.

Lash (lach), azotar; ligar.
 Lash (lach), punta de látigo; latigazo.
 Last (last), durar.
 Last (last), último.
 at Last (at last), en fin, por último.
 Lasting (lásting), duradero.
 Lastly (lástli), últimamente.
 Latch (lach), aldaba.
 Late (let), tarde; que fué.
 Lat-nt (látent), latente.
 Latin (látin), latín.
 Latter (láter), último; este.
 Lattice (látis), celosía.
 Laudable (láudabel), laudable.
 Lauded (lóded), *imp. y part. pas.* de To laud, alabar.
 Laugh (laf), reír.
 Laugh (laf), risotada, carcajada.
 Laughing-stock (láfing-stoc), hazmerier.
 Laughter (láfter), risa.
 Laurel (lórel), laurel.
 Lave (lev), lavar.
 Lavish (láviçh), pródigo.
 Law (lo), ley.
 Lawgiver (lóguiver), legislador.
 Lawless (lóles), desordenado.
 Lawn (lon), prado; linón.
 Lawyer (lóyer), abogado.
 Lax (lacs), relajado; indeterminado.
 Laxity (lácsiti), relajación.
 Lay (le), poner, colocar.
 Lay (le), canto.
 Layman (léman), lego.
 Lazy (lési), perezoso.
 Lea (le), prado, campo.
 Lead (led), plomo.
 Lead (lid), conducir.
 Leaf (lif), hoja.
 Lean (lin), apoyar; apoyarse; inclinar.
 Leap (lip), salto.
 Leap (lip), saltar, brincar.
 Learn (lern), aprender.
 Learning (lerning), saber.
 Learnt (lern), *imp. y part. pas.* irregular de To learn, aprender.
 at Least (at list), al menos.
 Leather (léder), cuero.
 Leave (liv), permiso.

Leave (liv), dejar.
 Lecture (léchur), lectura; curso.
 Led (led), *imp. y part. pas.* de To lead, conducir.
 Ledge (ledch), borde.
 Leech (lich), sanguijuela; médico.
 Leek (lie), puerro.
 Left (left), *imp. y part. pas.* de To leave, dejar.
 Left (left), izquierdo.
 Leg (leg), pierna.
 Legacy (légasi), legado.
 Legend (lídechend), leyenda.
 Legendary (lídechendari), fabuloso.
 Legislation (ledchisléchen), legislación.
 Leisure (lésyer), ocio; desocupación.
 Lemon (lémon), limón.
 Lend (lend), prestar.
 Length (lengz), largura.
 at Length (at lengz), al fin; con el tiempo.
 Lengthy (lengzi), largo.
 Lenity (lénti), lenidad.
 Lens (lens), lente.
 Less (les), menos.
 Lesson (léson), lección.
 Lest (lest), no sea que; por temor de que.
 Let (let), dejar. Signo del imperativo.
 Letter (léter), carta; letra.
 Letters (léters), letras.
 Levee (levi), día de corte.
 Level (lével), nivelar.
 Level (lével), nivel.
 Lever (liver), palanca.
 Leviathan (leváazan), leviatán.
 Levity (léviti), levedad; frivolidad.
 Liable (láibel), sujeto.
 Libel (láibel), libelo.
 Libeller (láibeler), libelista.
 Liberate (lib-rét), libertar.
 Libertine (libertain), libertino.
 Liberty (liberti), libertad.
 Library (láibrari), biblioteca.
 License (láisens), licencia.
 Lack (lie), lamer.
 Lie (lá), mentira.
 Lie (lá), acostarse.
 Lie (lá), mentir.

Lief (lif), de buena gana.
 Lieu (liú), lugar.
 Lieutenant (liuténant), teniente.
 Life (laif), vida.
 Lift (lift), levantar.
 Light (láit), ligero, liviano.
 Light (laít), encender, alumbrar.
 Light (lá t), luz.
 Lighten (laítén), relampaguear; aligerar.
 Lightly (láitli), ligeramente.
 Lightness (láitness), ligereza, liviandad.
 Lightning (láitning), relámpago.
 Like (laik), gustarle a uno; gustar de.
 Like (laik), semejante a.
 Likely (láikli), verosímilmente.
 Liken (láiken), asemejar.
 Likewise (láikuais), también, asimismo.
 Limb (lim), miembro.
 Limit (límit), límite.
 Limpid (límpid), límpido.
 Line (láin), línea; raya.
 Line (láin), forrar; rayar.
 Linen (línén), tela de hilo.
 Linger (línguer), tardar.
 Linger (línguering), tardanza.
 Lining (láining), forro.
 Link (linc), enlazar, encadenar.
 Lion (láion), león.
 Lip (lip), labio.
 Lisp (lisp), balbucear; cecear.
 List (list), lista.
 Listen (lísen), escuchar.
 Listless (listles), indiferente.
 Literally (líterali), literalmente.
 Literary (líterari), literario.
 Literature (líterachur), literatura.
 Little (lítel), poco.
 Little Bear (lítel ber), osa menor.
 Little (lítel), pequeño, chico.
 Liturgy (líturdi), liturgia.
 Live (liv), vivir.
 Live (láiv), vivo.
 Livelihood (láivlíjud), vida.
 Lively (láivli), vivo, vivaracho.
 Living (líving), vida; *part. pres.* de To live, vivir.
 Livy (lívi), Livio.
 Lizard (lízard), lagarto.

Load (lod), carga.
 Loathe (lo'd), aborrecer.
 Loathing (lo'ding), disgusto.
 Lock (loc), cerradura.
 Locomotive (lócomotiv), locomotiva.
 Lodge (lodch), alojar; residir.
 Lodging (lodching), habitacion.
 Loftiness (lóftines), altura; altivez.
 Lofly (lófti), alto; altivo.
 Loiter (lóiter), baraganear.
 London (lénden), Londres.
 Lone (lon), solo, solitario.
 Loneliness (lóplines), soledad.
 Lonely (lónli), solitario.
 Long (long), anhelar.
 Long (long), largo.
 Long ago (long agó), hace mucho tiempo.
 no Longer (no lónguer), no mas; ya no.
 Long-tailed (lóng-teld), que tiene la cola larga.
 Look well (luk uel), tener buen semblante.
 Looker-on (lúker-on), espectador.
 Looking-glass (lúking-glas), espejo.
 Loose (lus), desatar.
 Loose (lus), suelto; flojo.
 Loosely (lúslí), sueltamente; flojamente.
 Loquacious (locuéches), locuaz, charlador.
 Loquacity (locuásiti), locuacidad.
 Lord (lord), señorear; dominar.
 Lord (lord), señor; lord.
 Lordly (lórdli), señorial.
 Lore (lor), enseñanza.
 Lose (lus), perder.
 Loss (los), pérdida.
 Lost (lost), *imp. y part. pas.* de To lose, perder.
 Lot (lot), suerte; lote.
 Loud (loud), alto, fuerte.
 Loudly (lórdli), altamente.
 Lounger (láundcher), holgazán; callejero.
 Love (lev), amor.
 Love (lev), amar.
 Lover (léver), amante.
 Loveliness (lévlines), amabilidad.

Lovely (lévli), amable.
 Lovingly (lévingli), amablemente.
 Low (lo), bajo.
 Lower (lóer), bajar.
 Lowland (lóland), valle; tierra baja.
 Lowly (lóli), humilde.
 Luck (lee), suerte; buena fortuna.
 Luckily (lékili), dichosamente.
 Lucubration (lucubrehen), lucubraion.
 Ludicrous (lúdicres), burlesco, ridículo.
 Lull (lel), arrullar.
 Luminary (luminari), lumiar.
 Luminous (lúmines), luminoso.
 Lung (leng), pulmón.
 Lurid (lúrid), cárdeno.
 Luxurious (lúgsyúries), lujoso.
 Luxury (lúgsyuri), lujo.
 Lyeurgus (láiquérgues), Lieurgo.
 Lying (láing), recostado; acostado.
 Lying (láing), mentiroso.
 Lyre (láir), lira.
 Lysias (láisias), Lisias.

M.

Macaroni (macaróni), macarrones.
 Macedon (másedon), macedonio.
 Machine (machín), máquina.
 Machinery (machineri), maquinaria.
 Machine-shop (machín-chop), taller de maquinaria.
 Mad (mad), enfurecer.
 Madam (madam), señora.
 Madcap (mádeap), locuras.
 Made (med), *imp. y part. pas.* de To make, hacer.
 Madness (madnes), locura.
 Magic (máchie), magia.
 Magical (máchieal), mágico.
 Magnanimous (magnánimes), magnánimo.
 Magnificent (magnífisent), magnífico.
 Magnify (mágnifai), magnificar; aumentar.

Maid (med), doncella; criada.
 Main (men), mar.
 Maintain (mantén), mantener.
 Majestic (mádhéstic), majestuoso.
 Majesty (mádhésti), majestad.
 Make (mek), hacer.
 Maker (méquer), Hacedor.
 Malady (máladi), enfermedad.
 Male (mel), macho.
 Male (mel), macho, varón.
 Man (man), hombre.
 Man (man), tripular; armar.
 Manage (mánadch), manejar; gobernar; encontrar medio.
 Management (mánadchment), manejo; habilidad.
 Mane (man), crin; melena.
 Maniac (ménic), loco, maniaco.
 Manhood (mánjud), virilidad.
 Manifest (mánifest), manifestar.
 Manifestation (manifestéchen), manifestacion.
 Manifestly (mánifestli), manifestamente.
 Manitou (manitú), Manitou.
 Mankind (máncaind), especie humana.
 Manly (mánli), varonil.
 Manna (mána), maná.
 Manner (mánér), manera.
 Manners (máners), modales; buena crianza.
 Manoeuvre (manúver), maniobra; diligencia.
 Mansion (mánchen), mansion.
 Mantle (mánfel), mantilla; capa.
 Mantle (mánfel), cubrir, tapar.
 Mantled (mánfel), *imp. y part. pas.* de To mantle, cubrir.
 Manual (mañual), manual.
 Manufacture (mañufáccur), manufactura.
 Manufacture (mañufáccur), fabricar.
 Manufacturing (mañufáccuring), manufacturero.
 Manuscript (mañuscript), manuscrito.
 Many (méni), muchos.
 Map (map), mapa.
 Mar (mar), dañar.
 Marble (márbel), mármol.

March (march), marzo.
 March (march), marchar.
 Mare (mer), yegua.
 Margin (márdchin), márgen.
 Mark (mare), Marco.
 Mark (mare), marcar.
 Mark (mare), marca, señal.
 Market (márquet), mercado.
 Marriage (máridch), boda; matrimonio.
 Married (márid), casado.
 Marry (mári), casar, casarse.
 Marrying (máring), casamiento.
 Mars (mars), Marte.
 Marshal (márchal), poner en orden de batalla.
 Marvel (márvél), maravillarse.
 Mask (masc), máscara.
 Mason (mésen), albañil; mason.
 Mass (mas), masa; masa.
 Massacre (mámaker), matanza.
 Mast (mást), mástil.
 Master (máster), amo, dueño; capitán.
 Master (máster), domar; vencer.
 Masterpiece (másterpis), obra maestra.
 Master-spirit (másterspirit), espíritu dominador.
 Mastery (másteri), maestría.
 Mate (met), compañero; piloto.
 Material (matirial), material.
 Material (matirial), importante.
 Mathematical (mazemátical), matemático.
 Mathematics (mazemátics), matemática.
 Matter (máter), importar.
 Matter (máter), materia; importancia.
 Matthew (mázin), Mateo.
 Mattock (mátoc), azadón de peto.
 Matured (machúrd), maduro; perfecto.
 Maturity (machúriti), madurez.
 May (me), Auxiliar que corresponde a *puede*.
 May (me), mayo.
 Mazy (mézi), enredado.
 Me (mi), mí, a mí, me.
 Meadow (médo), prado.
 Meal (mil), comida.

Mean (min), mezquino, bajo.
 Mean (min), significar; querer decir.
 Mean (min), medio.
 Meaning (mining), significacion.
 Meant (ment), *imp. irreg. y part. pas. irreg.* de To mean, querer decir.
 Meantime (mintaim), entretanto.
 Meanwhile (minjuail), entretanto.
 Measure (mésyer), medida.
 Measurement (mésyerment), medida.
 Meat (mit), carne.
 Mechanic (mecanic), mecánico; maquinista.
 Mechanical (mecanical), mecánico.
 Mechanically (mecanicali), mecánicamente.
 Medal (medal), medalla.
 Medicinal (medisinal), medicinal.
 Medicore (midioquer), mediano.
 Mediocrity (midioeriti), medianía.
 Meditating (mediteting), *part. pres.* de To meditate, meditar.
 Meditation (meditéchen), meditacion.
 Mediterranean (mediterfian), Mediterráneo.
 Medium (midiem), medio.
 Medley (medli), miscelánea; mezcla.
 Meed (mid), medida; parte correspondiente.
 Meek (mic), apacible, dulce, manso.
 Meet (mit), encontrar.
 Melancholy (melancoli), melancolía.
 Melodious (melodias), melodioso.
 Melon (melon), melon.
 Melt away (mélt ané), derretirse; consumirse.
 Melting (méltig), derretimiento.
 Member (mémber), miembro.
 Membrane (mémbran), membrana.
 Memorable (mémorabel), memorable.
 Memorial (memórial), memorial.
 Memory (mémori), memoria.
 Men (men). Plural de man, hombre.

Mend (mend), remendar; enmendar.
 Mental (méntal), mental.
 Mention (ménchen), mencion.
 Mention (ménchen), mentar; hacer mencion de.
 Merchandise (mérchandis), mercancías.
 Merchant (mérchant), comerciante.
 Merciless (mérsiles), desapiadado; cruel.
 Mercurial (merkiurial), mercurial.
 Mercy (mérsi), misericordia; merced.
 Merely (mirli), meramente.
 Merit (mérit), mérito.
 Merit (mérit), merecer.
 Meritorious (meritórias), meritorio.
 Merriment (mément), júbilo, regocijo.
 Mess (mes), rancho; plato.
 Message (mésadeh), mensaje; recado.
 Messenger (mésendcher), mensajero.
 Met (met), *imp. y part. pas.* de To meet, encontrar.
 Metal (métal), metal.
 Method (mézod), método.
 Methodically (mezódicali), metódicamente.
 Methought (mi zóut), cref.
 Mew (miáu), miao.
 Microcosm (maicrocosm), microcosmos.
 Mid (mid), medio.
 Mid-day (mid-de), mediodía.
 Middle (midel), medio; mitad.
 Midland (midland), centro; interior.
 Midnight (midnait), media noche.
 Midst (midst), medio.
 Midway (midue), medio camino.
 Mien (min), ademan; porte.
 Might (máit), poder.
 Might (máit). Auxiliar que corresponde á *podia, podría*, etc.
 Mighty (máiti), bien, muy.
 Mighty (máiti), poderoso.
 Mild (máild), manso; dulce; flojo.
 Mile (máil), milla.
 Milesian (millsyan), milesio.

Military (militari), militar.
 Military (militari), tropa; ejército.
 Milk (mile), leche.
 Mill (mil), molino.
 Miller (miler), molinero.
 Million (milen), millon.
 Millstone (milston), piedra molinera.
 Mind (máind), mente.
 Mind (máind), hacer caso de.
 Mindful (máindful), cuidadoso; teniendo presente.
 Mine (máin), mio, mi.
 Mine (máin), mina.
 Mineralogy (minerálodchi), mineralgia.
 Mingle (minguel), mezcla.
 Minister (minister), servir; administrar.
 Minister (mínister), ministro.
 Minstrel (mínstrel), trovador.
 Mint (mint), casa de moneda; yerba buena.
 Minute (minet), minuto.
 Minutely (minútili), minuciosamente.
 Minutiae (minúchie), minuciosidad.
 Miracle (miraquel), milagro.
 Mirror (miror), espejo.
 Mirth (merz), alegría.
 Miscalculation (miscalkiuléchen), mal cálculo.
 Mischief (mischif), daño.
 Mischievous (mischives), dañoso, perverso.
 Miserable (miserabel), miserable.
 Misery (miseri), miseria.
 Misfortune (misfórchun), mala fortuna.
 Misgiving (misgiving), recelo.
 Misgovernment (misgóvernment), mal gobierno.
 Misled (misled), *imp. y part. pas.* de To mislead, extraviar.
 Miss (mis), errar; dejar de; eschar menos.
 Mistake (mistéc), equivocarse.
 Mistake (mistéc), equivocacion.
 Mistress (mistres), señora; dama; querida.
 Mitigate (mitignet), mitigar.

Mix (miks), mezclar.
 Mixture (mikschar), mezcla.
 Mob (mob), populacho.
 Mock (moc), burlarse de.
 Mockery (mókeri), burla.
 Mode (mod), modo, manera.
 Model (módel), amoldar.
 Moderate (móderet), moderar.
 Moderate (móderat), moderado.
 Moderately (móderatli), moderadamente.
 Modern (módern), moderno.
 Modest (módest), modesto.
 Modestly (módestli), modestamente.
 Modify (módifai), modificar.
 Mohammedan (mojamidan), mahometano.
 Moil (móil), cansar.
 Molest (molést), molestar.
 Moment (móment), momento; importancia.
 Momentarily (mómentarili), momentáneamente.
 Momentary (mómentari), momentáneo.
 Momentous (moméntes), importante.
 Momentum (moméntem), momento, ímpetu.
 Monarch (mónarc), monarca.
 Monarchy (mónarki), monarquía.
 Money (móni), moneda; dinero.
 Monger (mónguer), traficante.
 Mongst (móngst), abreviacion de Amongst, entre.
 Monkey (mó ki), mono.
 Monopoly (monópoli), monopolio.
 Monotonous (monótónes), monótono.
 Monster (mónster), monstruo.
 Monstrous (mónstres), monstruo.
 Month (mónz), mes.
 Moon (mun), luna.
 Moonbeam (múnibim), rayo de luna.
 Moonlight (múnlaít), luz de la luna.
 Moor (mur), anclar.
 Moorish (múrich), morisco; cenagoso.
 Mope (mop), dormir.

Moral (móral), moral.
 Moralist (móralist), moralista.
 Morality (móraliti), moralidad.
 Morally (mórali), moralmente.
 Morals (móral), buenas costumbres.
 Morass (morás), pantano, tremedal.
 Morbidly (mórbidli), mórbidamente.
 More (mor), mas.
 Morning (mórning), mañana.
 Mortal (mórtal), mortal.
 Mosque (mose), mezquita.
 Mossy (mósi), cubierto de musgo.
 Most (most), el mas, lo mas; muy.
 Mote (mot), mote.
 Moth (móz), polilla.
 Mother (médér), madre.
 Motherless (médérles), sin madre; huérfano de madre.
 Motion (móchen), movimiento.
 Motive (móti), motivo.
 Motto (móto), lema, divisa.
 Mount (maunt), montar, subir.
 Mount (maunt), monte, montaña.
 Mountain (mauntan), montaña.
 Mountinous (mauntanes), montañoso.
 Mourn (mern), lamentar, deplorar.
 Mournful (mérnful), lúgubre.
 Mouth (máuz), boca.
 Movable (múvabel), movable; móvil.
 Move (muv), movimiento; paso.
 Move (muv), moverse.
 Movement (múvment), movimiento.
 Much (mech), mucho. So much, tanto.
 Multiplicity (meltiplisiti), multiplicidad.
 Multiply (meltiplai), multiplicar.
 Murder (mérder), asesinato.
 Murderer (mérderer), asesino.
 Murmur (mérmer), murmurar.
 Murmur (mérmer), murmuración; murmullo.
 Murmuring (mérmering), *part. pres.* de To murmur.
 Muscle (mésel), músculo.
 Muse (miús), musa.

Muse (miús), meditar.
 Mushroom (méchrum), seta.
 Music (miúsic), música.
 Musket (mésket), mosquete.
 Musket-shot (mésket-shot), mosquetazo.
 Must (mest), ser preciso.
 Mute (miút), mudo.
 Mutter (méter), refunfuñar.
 Muzzle (mésel), boca; bozal.
 My (mái), mi, mio.
 Myself (maiself), yo mismo; mí mismo.
 Mysterious (mistries), misterioso.
 Mystery (misteri), misterio.
 Mythology (mizólodchi), mitología.

N.

Nag (nag), rocin.
 Naked (néked), desnudo.
 Name (nem), nombre.
 Name (nem), nombrar.
 Nameless (némlis), sin nombre.
 Nap (nap), sueño ligero y corto.
 Nap (nap), echar un sueño.
 Napkin (nápquin), servilleta.
 Narrate (narét), narrar.
 Narrative (naratív), narración.
 Narrow (náro), estrecho, angosto.
 Nation (néchen), nación.
 National (náchenal), nacional.
 Native (néti), nativo; natural.
 Natural (náchural), natural.
 Naturally (náchurali), naturalmente.
 Nature (néchur), naturaleza.
 Navigation (naviguéchen), navegación.
 Nay (ne), no.
 Near (nir), cerca; cerca de; casi.
 Nearly (nirli), casi.
 Neatly (nitli), primorosamente.
 Necessary (nésesari), necesario.
 Necessary (nésesari), letrua.
 Necessity (nisésiti), necesidad.
 Neck (nec), cuello, pescuezo.
 Need (nid), necesidad.
 Need (nid), necesitar.
 Needless (nidles), innecesario.

Negative (negatív), negativo.
 Neglect (niglét), negligencia.
 Neglect (niglét), descuidar; despreciar.
 Negligence (néglidchens), negligencia.
 Neighbor (nébor), vecino.
 Neighborhood (néborjud), vecindad.
 Neighboring (néboring), vecino.
 Neither (néder), ni; tampoco.
 Nemean (niman), Neméos (juegos antiguos).
 Nepenthe (nipénze), nepente.
 Nephew (néfiu), sobrino.
 Nerv (nerv), nervio.
 Nest (nest), nido.
 Nether (néder), inferior; bajo.
 Never (néver), nunca, jamas.
 Nevermore (nevermór), nunca mas, jamas.
 New (ñu), nuevo.
 Newly (ñuli), nuevamente.
 New-Orleans (ñu-órlians), Nueva Orleans.
 Newspaper (ñuspaper), periódico.
 New-York (ñuyórk), Nueva-York.
 Next (necst), próximo; inmediato.
 Niagara (naiágara), Niágara.
 Nib (nib), punta.
 Nicety (náisiti), delicadeza; nimiedad.
 Nigh (nái), cerca; cerca de.
 Night (nait), noche.
 Nile (nail), Nilo.
 Nine-pins (nain-pins), juego de bolos.
 Nineteenth (naintinz), décimono.
 Ninety (náinti), noventa.
 No (no), no.
 Noah (nóa), Noé.
 Noble (nóbel), noble.
 Noble (nóbel), noble.
 Nobleman (nóbelman), noble.
 Nobility (nobiliti), nobleza.
 Nobody (nóbdodi), nadie; ninguno.
 Nod (nod), cabecear.
 Noise (nóis), ruido.
 Noiseless (nóisles), silencioso.
 None (nen), ninguno.

Nonsense (nónsens), disparate; absurdo.
 Noon (nun), mediodía.
 Noontide (núntaid), mediodía.
 Noose (nus), lazo.
 North (norz), norte.
 Northern (nórdern), norte; del norte.
 Nose (nos), nariz.
 Nostril (nóstril), ventana de la nariz.
 Not (not), no.
 Notch (noch), muesca; corte.
 Note (not), nota; billete; importancia.
 Noted (nóted), afamado.
 Nothing (nézing), nada.
 Nothingness (nézingnes), la nada.
 Notice (nóti), nota; observar.
 Notice (nóti), aviso; caso; observación.
 Notion (néchen), noción; opinión.
 Noun (nau), nombre.
 November (novémber), noviembre.
 Now (nau), ahora.
 Nowise (nóuais), de ningún modo.
 Nucleus (núclis), núcleo.
 Number (néumber), número.
 Number (néumber), numerar; contar.
 Numberless (néumberles), innumerable.
 Nursery (nérseri), cuarto de los niños; plantel.
 Nut (net), nuez; tuerca.
 Nutriment (nútriment), nutrición; alimento.
 Nymph (nimf), ninfa.

O.

Oak (oc), encina; roble.
 Oak-tree (óc-tri), encina.
 Oath (oz), juramento.
 Obedience (obédchens), obediencia.
 Obeisance (obisans), reverencia.
 Obey (obéi), obedecer.
 Object (obdchéct), objeto; tener inconveniente.
 Object (obdchéct), objeto.

Objection (obdžecchen), objecion; inconveniente.
 Obligation (oblignéchen), obligacion.
 Obliga (oblaidch), obligar; hacer favor.
 Oblivion (oblivien), olvido.
 Obscure (obskiür), oscurecer.
 Obscurity (obskidriti), oscuridad.
 Observances (obsévances), observancia.
 Observation (observéchen), observacion.
 Observe (observ), observar.
 Observer (obsérver), observador.
 Obstacle (obstakel), obstáculo.
 Obstinacy (obstinasi), obstinacion.
 Obstinately (obstinatli), obstinadamente.
 Obstruction (obstrécchen), obstruccion.
 Obtain (obten), obtener.
 Obviate (obviet), obviar.
 Obvious (obvies), obvio.
 Obviously (obviesli), obviamente.
 Obviousness (obviesnes), evidencia.
 Occasion (oquésyen), ocasion.
 Occasional (oquésyenali), ocasional; de cuando en cuando.
 Occasionally (oquésyenali), de cuando en cuando.
 Occupant (ókupant), poseedor; el que ocupa.
 Occupation (okiupéchen), ocupacion.
 Occupy (ókupai), ocupar.
 Occur (ókér), ocurrir; acontecer.
 Occurrence (ókérens), ocurrencia; suceso.
 Ocean (óchen), océano.
 O'clock (oclók), (contraccion de *of the clock*), en el reloj.
 Odd (od), excéntrico; raro; extraño.
 Odious (ódies), odioso.
 Odor (óder), olor.
 Odyssey (ódise), odisea.
 Of (ov), de.
 Off (of), lejos de; separado; apartado.
 Offend (ofénd), ofender.

Offender (oféndér), ofensor.
 Offense (oféns), ofensa.
 Offer (ófer), ofrecer.
 Officer (óiser), oficial.
 Officious (ofiches), oficioso, entremetido.
 Officiously (ofichesli), de un modo oficioso.
 Offspring (óspring), progeñe, prole; hijo.
 Oft (oft), á menudo.
 Often (ófen), á menudo.
 Oftentimes (ófeutains), á menudo; muchas veces.
 Oh! (o), ¡oh!
 Oil (óil), aceitar, untar.
 Oil (óil), aceite.
 Oil-lamp (óil-lamp), lámpara para aceite.
 Old (old), viejo.
 Olfactory (olfactori), olfatorio.
 Olympus (ólimpes), Olimpo.
 Omen (ómen), agüero.
 Ominous (ómines), ominoso, siniestro.
 Omit (omit), omitir.
 Omnipotence (omnipotens), omnipotencia.
 On (on), sobre; adelante.
 Once (óens), una vez. At once, de una vez.
 One (óen), uno, una; se; alguno.
 Only (óuli), único; solo.
 Only (óuli), solo; solamente.
 Onward (ónuerd), adelante; progresivo.
 Open (ópen), abierto.
 Open (ópen), abrir.
 Opening (ópeping), abertura; apertura.
 Operation (operéchen), operacion.
 Opinion (opiñen), opinion.
 Opulent (ópiulent), opulento.
 Opponent (opóñent), antagonista.
 Opportunity (operelüniri), oportunidad; ocasion.
 Opposed (opósti), *imp. y part. pas.* de To oppose, oponer.
 Opposite (óposit), opuesto; en frente.
 Opposition (oposiçhen), oposicion.

Oppress (oprés), oprimir.
 Oppression (opréchen), opresion.
 Oppressor (opresór), opresor.
 Optics (óptics), óptica.
 Or (or), ó.
 Orange (órandch), naranja; anaranjado.
 Orator (órator), orador.
 Oratory (óratori), oratoria, elocuencia.
 Orbit (órbít), órbita.
 Order (órder), órden.
 Order (órder). In order to, á fin de.
 Order (órder), ordenar.
 Orderly (órderli), ordenadamente.
 Ordinary ((órdinari), ordinario.
 Organ (órgan), órgano.
 Organic (orgánic), orgánico.
 Organization (organiséchen), organizacion.
 Oriental (oriental), oriental.
 Origin (óridchin), origen.
 Original (oridchinal), original.
 Originality (oridchináliti), originalidad.
 Originally (oridchinali), originalmente.
 Ornament (órñament), adorno.
 Ornament (órñament), adornar.
 Orphan (órñan), huérfano.
 Orrery (óreri), planetario.
 Ostentatious (ostentéches), jactancioso.
 Other (éder), otro.
 Others (éders), otros; demas.
 Otherwise (édernais), de otro modo.
 Ought (ot), debe, debia, debiera, etc.
 Our (áur), nuestro.
 Out (áut), fuera; afuera.
 Outbreak (áutbrec), erupcion; tumulto.
 Outline (áutlain), contorno; perfil.
 Outline (áutlain), contornear.
 Outlive (áutliv), sobrevivir.
 Outpost (áutpost), puesto avanzado.
 Outrun (áutren), pasar; ganar la delantera.
 Outset (áutset), principio.

Outside (áutsaid), exterior; afuera.
 Outspread (áutspred), extender, difundir.
 Over (óver), sobre; encima de; concluido.
 Overboard (óverbord), á la mar.
 Overcoat (óvercot), sobretodo.
 Overcloud (overcláud), anublar, empañar.
 Overcome (overkém), vencer, sojuzgar.
 Overgrown (óvergron), *part. pas.* de To overgrow, sobrecrecer.
 Overheard (overjérd), *imp. y part. pas.* de To overhear, oír por casualidad.
 Overload (óverlod), sobrecargar.
 Overpower (overpáuer), superar; vencer; predominar.
 Overage (óveret), exagerar el mérito de alguna cosa.
 Overset (oversét), volcar; trasturnar.
 Origin (óridchin), origen.
 Original (oridchinal), original.
 Originality (oridchináliti), originalidad.
 Originally (oridchinali), originalmente.
 Ornament (órñament), adorno.
 Ornament (órñament), adornar.
 Orphan (órñan), huérfano.
 Orrery (óreri), planetario.
 Ostentatious (ostentéches), jactancioso.
 Other (éder), otro.
 Others (éders), otros; demas.
 Otherwise (édernais), de otro modo.
 Ought (ot), debe, debia, debiera, etc.
 Our (áur), nuestro.
 Out (áut), fuera; afuera.
 Outbreak (áutbrec), erupcion; tumulto.
 Outline (áutlain), contorno; perfil.
 Outline (áutlain), contornear.
 Outlive (áutliv), sobrevivir.
 Outpost (áutpost), puesto avanzado.
 Outrun (áutren), pasar; ganar la delantera.
 Outset (áutset), principio.

P.

Pace (pes), pasear; medir á pasos.
 Pace (pes), paso.
 Pacific (pasific), pacífico.
 Pack (pac), baraja; cuadrilla; bulto.
 Pack (pac), empacar; despedir.
 Pack-horse (pác-jors), caballo de carga.
 Packet (páquet), paquete; vapor.

Pad (pad), senda; cojin.
 Paddle (pádel), canaleta.
 Page (pádeh), paje.
 Pain (pen), dolor; pena.
 Painful (pénful), doloroso.
 Paint (pent), pintar.
 Palace (pálas), palacio.
 Palaver (paláver), charlar.
 Pale (pel), pálido; claro.
 Pallas (pálas), Pálas.
 Palliate (pátiét), paliar.
 Pallid (pálid), pálido.
 Palm (pam), palma.
 Palpitating (pálpitating), que pal-pita.
 Paltry (pótri), mequino; ruin.
 Pamphlet (pámplet), folleto.
 Pamphleteer (pámpletir), folle-tista.
 Pan (pan), Pan; cazuela; sarten.
 Panegyric (panedchric), panej-rico.
 Pang (pang), angustia; congoja.
 Panic (pánic), pánico.
 Panorama (panoráma), panorama.
 Pant (pant), jadear.
 Panting (pánting), jadeante.
 Pantomime (pántomaim), panto-mimo.
 Paper (péper), papel; periódico.
 Papuan (pápuan), de la Nueva Guinea.
 Parade (paréd), hacer parada; marchar en orden militar.
 Paradise (paradaís), paradiso.
 Paragraph (páragraf), párrafo.
 Paralyze (paralais), paralizar.
 Parallax (paraláes), paralaje.
 Parapet (parapet), parapeto.
 Parcel (pársel), dividir, partir.
 Parched (parcht), tostado, quema-do; ardiente.
 Parchment (parchment), pergami-no.
 Pardon (pádon), perdonar.
 Parent (pérent), padre ó madre.
 Parish (párich), parroquia.
 Park (pare), parque.
 Parley (párlí), parlamentar; ha-blar.
 Parlor (párlér), sala.
 Parnassus (paraáses, Parnaso.

Parricidal (parisáidal), de parrici-dio.
 Parsimonious (parsimónies), ahor-rativo; mezquino.
 Parsimony (pársiméni), parsimo-nia.
 Parson (pársen), ministro; par-roco.
 Part (part), separar; partir.
 Part (part), parte; papel.
 Partake (partéc), participar; pro-bar.
 Partaker (partéquer), participante.
 Participate (partisipet), participar; tener parte.
 Particle (pártiquel), partícula.
 Participle (pártisipel), participio.
 Particular (partikular), particu-lar; peculiar; meteuoloso.
 Parting (párting), separacion; des-pedida.
 Partition (partichen), tabique.
 Partly (pártli), en parte.
 Partridge (pátridch), perdiz.
 Parti (párti), persona; compañía; tertulia.
 Pass (pas), paso; pase.
 Pass along (pas alóng), pasar á lo largo; pasar.
 Passage (pásadch), pasaje; paso.
 Passenger (pásandcher), pasajero.
 Passion (páchen), pasión.
 Passionate (páchenat), apasiona-do; colérico.
 Passionless (páchenles), desapa-sionado.
 Passive (pásiv), pasivo.
 Past (past), *imp. y part. pas. irreg.* de To pass, pasar.
 Pasture (páschur), pasto.
 Pate (pat), cabeza. (Es muy fa-miliar.
 Patent (pátent), privilegiado.
 Path (paz), senda, vereda.
 Pathway (pázue), camino estrecho; senda.
 Patience (péchens), paciencia.
 Patriarch (pátriarch), patriarca.
 Patrician (pátrichen), patricio.
 Patriot (pátriót), patriota.
 Patriotism (pátriótism), patriotis-mo.

Patriotism (pátriótism), patrio-tismo.
 Patron (pátron), patron; protec-tor.
 Patronage (pátronadeh), patrona-to; patrocinio; proteccion.
 Pattern (pátern), modelo; pa-tron.
 Pause (pos), pausar; detenerse.
 Pave (pev), empedrar.
 Pavilion (pavillen), pabellon.
 Pawnee (póni), tenedor de prenda en depósito.
 Pay (pe), pagar.
 Pea (pi), guisante.
 Peace (pis), paz.
 Peaceful (písful), pacífico.
 Peak (pic), punta; cumbre.
 Peal (pil), tocar (campanas) con violencia.
 Pearl (perl), perla.
 Peasant (pésant), campesino.
 Pebble (pébel), guijarro.
 Peculiar (pikiúllar), peculiar.
 Pedantry (pédantri), pedantería.
 Peep (pip), asomar; mostrarse; mirar á hurtadillas.
 Peer (pir), par.
 Peerless (pírlés), sin par.
 Peevish (pívich), bronco; rega-ñón.
 Pelf (pelf), dinero, riquezas.
 Pellet (pélet), pelotilla; bala.
 Pell-mell (pélmél), á troche moche.
 Peloponnesian (peloponísyan), del peloponeso.
 Pen (pen), escribir.
 Pen (pen), pluma.
 Penance (pénans), penitencia.
 Penetrate (pénitret), penetrar.
 Penetration (penitréchen), pene-tracion.
 Penniless (péniles), falto de di-neo.
 Pensiv (pénsiv), pensativo.
 Penury (pénuri), penuria.
 People (pipel), gente.
 Perceive (persiv), percibir; adver-tir.
 Perch (perch), encaramarse.
 Perdition (perdíchen), perdicion.
 Perfect (pérfect), perfecto.
 Perfection (pérfecchen), perfec-cion.
 Perfectly (pérfectli), perfecta-mente.
 Perform (perform), ejecutar; po-ner por obra.
 Performance (performans), ejecu-cion.
 Performer (performer), actor; eje-cutor.
 Perfume (pérfinum), perfume.
 Perfume (pérfiúm), perfumar.
 Perhaps (perjáps), tal vez.
 Pericles (péricles), Péricles. (Ge-neral griego.)
 Peril (pérl), peligrar.
 Perilous (périles), peligroso.
 Period (píriod), período.
 Periodical (píriódical), periódico.
 Perish (périch), perecer.
 Perishable (périchabel), perece-dero.
 Permanency (pérmanseni), perma-nencia.
 Permit (permit), permitir.
 Pernicious (pérniches), pernicio-so.
 Perpendicular (perpendíkiular), perpendicular.
 Perpetual (perpéchnal), perpe-tuo.
 Perpetuity (perpechúiti), perpetui-dad.
 Perplex (perplécs), vejar; ator-mentar.
 Persecution (persekiúchen), perse-cucion.
 Persecutor (pérsikiutor), persegui-dor.
 Persevering (persiviring), perseve-rante.
 Persia (pérsya), Persia.
 Persian (pérsyan), persiano.
 Person (pérsen), persona.
 Personal (pérsenal), personal.
 Perspicuity (perspikiúiti), perspi-cuidad.
 Perspiration (perspiréchen), tras-piracion.
 Persuade (persuéd), persuadir.
 Persuasiveness (persuésivnes), mo-do persuasivo.

Pertinacious (pertinéches), pertinaz.
 Perturbed (pertérbd), perturbado.
 Perusal (perúsál), lectura.
 Perverse (pérvér), perverso.
 Pervert (pervért), pervertir.
 Pestilence (péstilén), pestilencia.
 Petty (péti), pequeño; mezquino.
 Phantom (fántem), espectro, fantasma.
 Pheasant (fésánt), faisán.
 Phenomenon (finómenon), fenómeno.
 Philanthropist (filánzropist), filántropo.
 Philanthropy (filánzropi), filantropía.
 Philip (filip), Felipe; Filipo.
 Philippias (filípicas), filipicas.
 Philology (filolodchí), filología.
 Philosopher (filósofer), filósofo.
 Philosophy (filósofi), filosofía.
 Phœbus (fíbes), Febo.
 Phœnicia (finícha), Fenicia.
 Phrase (fres), frase.
 Physical (fisicál), físico.
 Physician (fisíchén), médico.
 Physiognomy (fisiógnomi), fisonomía.
 Piano-forte (piáno-fórt), piano.
 Pick (pic), coger; escoger.
 Picture (picchur), cuadro; pintura.
 Picture (picchur), pintar; figurarse.
 Piece (pis), pedazo; pieza.
 Piecemeal (pismil), pedazo por pedazo.
 Pierce (pírs), agujerear; penetrar.
 Piercing (pírsing), penetrante.
 Piety (piéti), piedad, devoción.
 Pike (paik), lucio; pica.
 Pile (páil), estaca; montón; edificio.
 Pile (páil), amontonar.
 Pillage (pilách), saquear.
 Pilot (piálet), piloto práctico.
 Pinching (pinching), *part. pres.* de To pinch, pellizcar, apretar.
 Pinion (piñén), piñón; ala.
 Pint (páint), pinta. (Medida de líquidos inglesa.)

Pious (paies), piadoso; devoto.
 Pique (pic), picar; picarse.
 Pismire (pismair), hormiga.
 Piston (piston), émbolo.
 Pit (pit), hoyo.
 Pitch (pich), arrojar.
 Piteous (pities), lastimoso.
 Pith (piz), meollo; médula.
 Pity (píti), tener lástima.
 Pity (píti), piedad; lástima.
 Place (ples), lugar, sitio, puesto.
 Place (ples), colocar.
 Plague (pleg), apestar; atormentar.
 Plaguy (plégui), molesto; enfadoso; diabólicamente.
 Plain (plen), sencillez.
 Plain (plen), llanura.
 Plainness (plénnes), sencillez.
 Plaintiff (pléatíf), demandante; lastimoso.
 Plan (plan), plan; plano.
 Planet (plánet), planeta.
 Plank (plane), tablón; tabla.
 Plant (plant), plantar; plantear.
 Plant (plant), planta.
 Plate (plet), plato; plancha.
 Plectro (pléto), Platon.
 Platea (platía), Platea.
 Plausible (plósibel), plausible.
 Play (ple), juego; pieza dramática.
 Play (ple), jugar; desempeñar un papel.
 Player (plé-er), jugador; actor.
 Play-fellow (pléfeló), compañero.
 Playful (pléful), juguetón.
 Play-ground (plégraund), retrete (lugar en que juegan los niños).
 Plea (pli), defensa; excusa.
 Pleader (pléder), abogado; defensor.
 Pleasant (plésánt), agradable, alegre, placentero.
 Pleasantry (plésántri), buen humor; chanza.
 Please (plis), gustar á.
 Pleasing (plising), agradable; divertido.
 Pleasure (plésyer), favorecer; complacer.

Plasure (plésyer), gusto; placer; agrado.
 Plebeian (plebían), plebeyo.
 Pledge (pledch), prenda; fianza.
 Plentifully (pléntifuli), abundantemente.
 Plenty (plénti), abundancia.
 Pliable (pláiabel), dócil; flexible.
 Pliancy (pláiansi), docilidad; flexibilidad.
 Pliant (pláiant), flexible.
 Plod (plod), andar penosamente.
 Plot (plot), tramar; conspirar.
 Plough (pláu), arado.
 Ploughman (pláuman), arador.
 Pluck (plec), arrancar.
 Plume (plum), plumage; penacho.
 Plumed (plúmd), emplumado.
 Plump (plemp), rollizo.
 Plunder (plénder), botín.
 Plunder (plénder), saquear; pillar.
 Plutonian (plutónian), de Plutón.
 Ply (plái), trabajar con ahínco.
 Pocket (póquet), bolsillo; faltriquera.
 Poem (póem), poema; poesía.
 Poet (póet), poeta.
 Poetic (poétic), poético.
 Poetical (poéticál), poético.
 Poetry (póetri), poesía.
 Poignant (póinant), picante; mordaz.
 Point (póint), apuntar; aguzar; señalar.
 Point (póint), punto; punta.
 Poison (póisen), veneno.
 Poisonous (póisenés), venenoso.
 Poland (póland), Polonia.
 Polar (pólar), polar.
 Pole (pol), polacre.
 Political (political), político.
 Politician (pólitichén), político.
 Politics (pólitics), política.
 Policy (pólisi), política.
 Polished (pólichd), pulido.
 Polite (poláit), político.
 Politely (poláithi), políticamente.
 Pol (pol), cabeza.
 Pollute (póllút), contaminar, ensuciar.
 Polybius (políbies), Polibio.
 Pomp (pomp), pompa.
 Pompous (pómpes), pomposo.
 Pond (pond), estanque.
 Ponder (pónder), reflexionar.
 Ponderous (pónderes), ponderoso.
 Poor (pur), pobre.
 Poor-box (púrboes), cepillo.
 Poorhouse (púrjaus), casa de pobres.
 Pope (pop), papa.
 Popular (pópiular), popular.
 Popularity (populáriti), popularidad.
 Population (popiuléchen), población.
 Populous (pópiules), populoso.
 Pork (pore), puerco.
 Portal (pórtal), portal, entrada.
 Portent (portént), señal de mal agüero.
 Porter (pórtér), portero; capataz; cerveza negra.
 Portion (pórchén), porción; parte que le toca á alguno.
 Portion (pórchén), dividir; dotar.
 Porus (póres), Poro.
 Position (posíchén), posición.
 Possess (posés), poseer.
 Possession (posésyen), posesión; poder.
 Possessor (posésor), poseedor.
 Possible (pósibel), posible.
 Possibly (pósibli), posiblemente.
 Post (post), ir en posta; colocar; echar en el correo.
 Post (post), poste; puesto.
 Post-haste (póst-jést), presteza; diligencia.
 Posthumous (pószumes), póstumo.
 Posture (póschur), postura.
 Potash (pótach), potasa.
 Potato (potéto), patata; papa.
 Potent (póteut), pudiente; poderoso.
 Pother (póder), alboroto, barandina.
 Pound (páund), libra.
 Pour out (por áut), verter, echar.
 Poverty (póverti), pobreza.

Power (páuer), poder.
 Powerful (páuerful), poderoso.
 Practicable (prácticabel), practicable.
 Practice (práctis), práctica.
 Prairie (prái), pradera.
 Praise (p. ex), alabanza.
 Prance (prans), cabriolar.
 Prank (pranc), travesura.
 Pray (pre), rogar, rezar.
 Prayer (prer), oración; plegaria.
 Preach (prich), predicar.
 Preacher (pricher), predicador.
 Precarious (prikéries), precario.
 Precaution (pricóchen), precaución.
 Precedence (présidens), precedencia.
 Precept (prisept), precepto.
 Preceptor (priséptor), preceptor.
 Procession (prisésyen), procesion.
 Precipice (présipis), precipicio.
 Precipitancy (presipitansi), inconsideración.
 Precipitately (prespitatli), con precipitación.
 Precipitation (presipitéchen), precipitación.
 Precise (prisais), preciso.
 Precisely (pr. saisi), precisamente.
 Precision (pritsyen), precisión.
 Predict (prediet), predecir.
 Prediction (pradiechen), predicción.
 Predominantly (pridóminantli), predominantemente.
 Predominate (predóminet), predominar.
 Preeminence (priéminens), preeminencia.
 Prefer (prifer), preferir.
 Preference (préferens), preferencia.
 Prefix (prifis), prefijo.
 Pregnant (prégnant), preñada, embarazada.
 Prejudice (prédchudis), perjuicio.
 Prejudicial (predchudighal), perjudicial.
 Prelude (préllud), preludio.
 Premature (primachur), prematuro.

Preparation (preparéchen), preparación.
 Prepare (prepér), reparar.
 Prerogative (prirógativ), prerogativa.
 Presence (présens), presencia.
 Present (présent), presentar; regalar.
 Present (présent), presente.
 at Present (at présent), al presente.
 Preserve (priserv), conservar, preservar.
 Preservation (preservéchen), preservancia; conservación.
 Preside (prisaid), presidir.
 Press (press), prensa; apuro.
 Pressure (présyer), presión.
 Presume (prisým), presumir.
 Presumption (prisémchen), presunción.
 Pretend (priténd), pretender; fingir.
 Pretender (priténdér), pretendiente.
 Pretention (priténsyen), pretensión.
 Preternatural (pritrénachural), preternatural.
 Pretext (prítectst), pretexto.
 Pretty (préti), bonito; bastante.
 Prevail (prível), prevalecer.
 Prevent (privent), impedir; prevenir.
 Previously (privesli), anteriormente.
 Prey (pre), presa.
 Price (prais), precio.
 Prick (pric), punzar.
 Pride (praid), orgullo.
 Priest (prist), sacerdote.
 Primary (praimari), primario; primero.
 Prime (praim), flor.
 Primitive (primitiv), primitivo.
 Prince (prins), príncipe.
 Princess (prinses), princesa.
 Principal (prinsipal), principal.
 Principle (prinsipel), principio.
 Printer (printer), impresor.
 Prison (prisen), cárcel.
 Prisoner (prisner), prisionero.

Private (práivat), privado; particular.
 Privilege (priviledeh), privilegio.
 Prize (prais), premio; tesoro.
 Prize (prais), apreciar.
 Probability (probabiliti), probabilidad.
 Probably (próbabli), probablemente.
 Probation (probéchen), probation.
 Proceed (prosid), proceder.
 Proceedings (prosidings), procedimientos; hechos.
 Procession (prosésyen), procesion.
 Procure (prokiür), procurar.
 Prodigious (prodíches), prodigioso.
 Prodigy (pródidchi), prodigio.
 Produce (prodiús), producir.
 Product (pródict), producto; producido.
 Production (prodéchen), producción.
 Profess (profés), profesar.
 Profession (profésyen), profesión.
 Proffer (prófer), proponer; ofrecer.
 Profit (prófit), aprovechar.
 Profit (prófit), provecho; beneficio.
 Proligate (prófliguet), abandonar.
 Profound (profáund), profundo.
 Profusely (profiúsli), profusamente.
 Profusion (profúsyen), profusión.
 Progress (progrés), progreso; adelanto.
 Progress (progrés), progresar.
 Project (pródcheet), proyecto.
 Project (pródcheet), proyectar.
 Prolife (prolife), prolífico.
 Prolongation (prolongéchen), prolongación.
 Prominent (próminent), prominente.
 Promiscuous (promiskines), promiscuo.
 Promise (prómis), promesa.
 Promise (prómis), prometer.
 Promote (promót), promover.

Prompt (promt), sugerir; incitar; aunar.
 Prompt (promt), pronto; exacto.
 Promulgate (promélguet), promulgar.
 Prone (pron), propenso.
 Pronoun (prónau), pronombre.
 Pronounce (pronáuns), pronunciar.
 Proof (pruf), prueba.
 Propagate (própaguet), propagar.
 Propel (propél), poner en movimiento.
 Propensity (propénsiti), inclinación.
 Proper (próper), propio; conveniente.
 Properly (pró, rli), propiamente.
 Property (próperiti), propiedad.
 Prophecy (prófi), profecía.
 Prophecy (prófesi), profetizar.
 Prophet (prófet), profeta.
 Propitious (propíches), propicio.
 Proportion (propórchen), proporción.
 Proposal (propósal), propuesta.
 Propose (propós), proponer.
 Proposition (proposichen), proposición.
 Proprietor (propriáctor), propietario.
 Propriety (propriácti), propiedad.
 Proscribe (proseráiber), que proscribire.
 Prose (pros), conversar fuera de propósito.
 Prose (pros), prosa.
 Prosecute (prósikint), proseguir; poner pleito.
 Proselyte (prósilait), prosélito.
 Prospect (próspect), esperanza.
 Prosperity (prospériti), prosperidad.
 Prosperous (prósperes), próspero.
 Prostitute (próstichut), prostituta.
 Prostrate (próstret), postrar; extenuar.
 Protect (protéct), proteger.
 Protection (prótecchen), protección.
 Protest (prótést), protestar.

Protract (protráct), diferir; alargar.
 Protrude (protrúd), salir.
 Proudly (práudli), orgullosamente.
 Prove (prav), probar.
 Proverb (próverb), proverbio.
 Proverbially (provérbiali), proverbialmente.
 Provide (prováid), proveer; suministrar.
 Provided (provaíded), con tal que.
 Providence (próvidens), Providencia.
 Province (próvincs), provincia.
 Provincial (próvincchal), provincial.
 Provision (provísyen), provision.
 Provocation (provoquéchen), provocación.
 Provoke (provóc), provocar.
 Provoking (provóquing), enojoso.
 Prowess (práues), proeza.
 Proximity (procsimiti), proximidad.
 Prudence (prúdens), prudencia.
 Pruning-knife (prúning-náif), podadora.
 Pshaw (sho), ¡vaya!
 Public (péblíc), público.
 Publish (péblich), publicar.
 Pudding (púdding), pudín.
 Puff (péf), soplar.
 Puff (péf), soplo.
 Pull (pul), tirar.
 Pulp (pulp), pulpa.
 Pulpit (púlpit), púlpito.
 Pulse (puls), pulso.
 Pump (pemp), bomba.
 Punch (pénch), ponche.
 Punctilious (pencilles), ceremonioso.
 Punctual (pénechual), puntual.
 Punctuality (pénechualiti), puntualidad.
 Punctually (pénechuali), puntualmente.
 Puncture (pénechur), punzada.
 Punic (piúnic), púnico.
 Punishment (pénichment), punición.

Puppy (pépi), perillo; mequetrufo.
 Purchase (pérchas), comprar.
 Purchase (pérchas), compra.
 Pure (piúr), puro.
 Purity (púriti), pureza.
 Purple (pérpel), púrpura; purpúreo.
 Purpose (pérpos), propósito.
 Purse (pers), bolsa; bolsillo.
 Pursue (persiú), perseguir.
 Pursuer (persiúer), perseguidor.
 Pursuit (persiút), persecución.
 Push (puçh), empujar.
 Put (put), meter; poner.
 Puzzle (pésel), embarazar.
 Pyramid (piramid), pirámide.
 Pyramidal (pirámidal), piramidal.

Q.

Quaff (cuóf), beber á grandes tragos.
 Quaint (cuént), extraño.
 Quality (cuólti), calidad; cualidad.
 Quantity (cuóntiti), cantidad.
 Quarrel (cuórrel), reñir; reñirse.
 Quarrel (cuórrel), riña; pendencia.
 Quarrelling (cuóreling), pendencia.
 Quarter (cuórter), cuarto, cuarta parte.
 Quarterly (cuórterli), cada tres meses.
 Quartz (cuórts), cuarzo.
 Queen (cuín), reina.
 Queer (cuír), extraño, raro.
 Quench (cuénch), apagar.
 Question (cuéschen), cuestión; pregunta.
 Quick (cuic), rápido; pronto.
 Quicken (cuíquén), avivar; vivificar; dar prisa.
 Quickly (cuicli), pronto; presto.
 Quickly (cuicli), tranquilo; sossegado.
 Quiet (cuáiet), apaciguar; sossegar.
 Quiet (cuáiet), tranquilidad; sosiego.

Quiet (cuáiet), tranquilo; sossegado.
 Quill (cuil), pluma de ave.
 Quire (cuáir), mano (de papel).
 Quit (cuít), cesar; dejar.
 Quite (cuáit), por completo; bastante.
 Quiver (cuiver), carcaj, estremecimiento.
 Quote (cuót), citar; cotizar.
 Quoth (cuéth), dice, decia, dijo.

R.

Rabbit (rábit), conejo.
 Race (res), corrida; raza.
 Radiance (rédiens), esplendor.
 Radiant (rédiént), radiante.
 Raft (raft), balsa; almadía.
 Rafter (ráfter), cabrio.
 Rag (rag), trapo.
 Rage (redch), furia; cólera.
 Rage (redch), enfurecerse.
 Ragged (rágued), andrajoso.
 Rail (rel), injuriar de palabra.
 Railroad (réilrod), camino de hierro.
 Rain (reu), llover.
 Rain (ren), lluvia.
 Rainbow (rénbó), arco iris.
 Ruise (res), cultivar.
 Rally (rali), renuirse; restablecerse.
 Rambling (rámbing), vagabundo.
 Ran (ran), imp. de To run, correr.
 Rancorous (ráncores), rencoroso.
 Ranger (réndcher), tunante; guarda mayor de bosque.
 Rank (ranc), rango.
 Rank (ranc), rancio.
 Rangle (ránguel), enconarse; inflamarse.
 Ranting (ránting), aturdido.
 Rap (rap), golpear.
 Rapacity (rapásiti), rapacidad.
 Rapid (rápid), rápido.
 Rapid (rápid), randal.
 Rapidity (rapiditi), rapidez.
 Rapture (rápcher), éxtasi; rapto.
 Rare (rer), raro.
 Rarely (rérlí), raramente.
 Rash (rach), arrojado.

Rashness (ráchnes), arrojo.
 Rat (rat), rata.
 Rate (ret), razon; precio.
 Rather (ráder), mas bien; antes.
 Ratio (réchio), proporción; razon.
 Rational (ráchnal), racional.
 Rattlesnake (rátelsnee), cascabel.
 Ravage (rávach), estrago.
 Ravage (rávach), pillar, asolar, talar.
 Raven (réven), cuervo.
 Raw (ro), crudo.
 Ray (re), rayo.
 Reach (rich), alcanzar.
 Reach (rich), alcance.
 Read (rid), leer.
 Reader (rider), lector.
 Readily (rédiili), fácilmente; de buena gana.
 Reading (riding), lectura; interpretación.
 Ready (rédi), pronto.
 Real (rial), real.
 Realize (rialais), realizar.
 Really (riali), realmente.
 Realm (relm), reino, estado.
 Reanimate (riánimet), reanimar.
 Reap (rip), cosechar.
 Reaper (riper), segador.
 Reappear (riapir), aparecer de nuevo.
 Rear (rir), criar; construir.
 Reason (rison), razonar; disputar.
 Reason (rison), razon.
 Reasonable (risonabel), razonable.
 Reasoning (risoning), raciocinio; argumento.
 Rebuke (ribú), censurar.
 Recall (ricól), llamar de nuevo.
 Recede (risid), retroceder.
 Receive (risiv), recibir.
 Receiver (risiver), recibidor.
 Recently (risentli), recientemente.
 Receptacle (riséptakel), receptáculo.
 Reception (riséphen), recibo; recepción.
 Recess (risés), retiro.
 Reciprocally (risiprocali), reciprocamente.
 Recitation (resitéchen), recitación.

Recite (risait), recitar.
 Reckless (récles), arrojado; descuidado.
 Reckon (récon), calcular.
 Reclasp (rielasp), estrech de nuevo.
 Recline (rielain), recostarse.
 Recognize (réconais), reconocer.
 Recoil (ricoil), regular; retroceder.
 Recollect (recoléct), recordar.
 Recollection (recoléctchen), recuerdo; memoria.
 Recommend (recoménd), recomendar.
 Recommendation (recomendéchen), recomendación.
 Recompense (récompens), recompensa.
 Reconcile (réconsail), reconciliar.
 Reconciliation (riconsiliéchen), reconciliación.
 Reconstruct (riconstréct), reconstruir.
 Record (ricórd), consignar; registrar.
 Record (récord), registro; anales.
 Recount (ricáunt), contar de nuevo; referir.
 Recover (rikéver), cubrir de nuevo; recobrar; restablecerse.
 Recreation (ricriéchen), recreo.
 Recrimination (recriminéchen), recriminación.
 Rectify (réctifai), rectificar.
 Rectitude (réctichud), rectitud; derechura.
 Red (red), rojo; colorado.
 Redeem (ridim), redimir.
 Redemption (ridémchen), redención.
 Redouble (ridébel), redoblar; aumentar.
 Redoubled (ridébel), redoblado; nuevo.
 Redress (ridrés), enderezar.
 Redress (ridrés), desagravio.
 Reduce (ridiús), reducir.
 Reef (rif), rizo; arrecife.
 Reeking (riking), humeante.
 Reel (ril), vacilar; hacer eses.
 Refer (rifér), referir.

Reflect (rifléct), reflexionar; reflejar.
 Reflected (riflécted), reflejado.
 Reflecting (riflécting), que refleja; que reflexiona.
 Reflection (rifléctchen), reflexión.
 Reform (rifórm), reforma.
 Reformer (rifórmér), reformador.
 Refract (rifráct), refringir.
 Refraction (rifráctchen), refracción.
 Refresh (rifréch), refrescar; reponer.
 Refreshment (rifréchment), refresco; reposo.
 Refuge (réfudé), refugio.
 Refulgent (rifúldé), refulgente.
 Refusal (rifúsál), negación.
 Refuse (rifús), rehusar.
 Regard (rigárd), mirar.
 Regard (rigárd), mirada; atención; cuanto.
 Region (ridchen), región.
 Register (rédcister), registro; registrador.
 Registry (rédcistri), registro; archivo.
 Regret (rigré), pesar.
 Regular (régular), regular.
 Regulate (régulét), regular.
 Regulation (régulétchen), regulación.
 Rehearse (rijérs), repetir.
 Reign (ren), reinar.
 Reign (ren), reinado.
 Rein (ren), refrenar; contener.
 Rein (ren), rienda; freno.
 Reject (ridchéct), rehusar; repulsar.
 Rejoice (ridchóis), regocijarse; alegrarse.
 Relate (rilét), referir.
 Relation (riléchen), relación; pariente.
 Relative (relatív), pariente.
 Relator (riletor), narrador.
 Relax (rilács), relajar; ablandar; afajar.
 Release (rilís), soltar; liberar.
 Relevancy (rélivansi), relación.
 Reliable (riláiabel), de confianza.
 Relict (rélict), viuda.

Relief (rilíf), socorro; relieve.
 Relieve (rilív), aliviar.
 Religion (rilidchen), religión.
 Religious (rilidches), religioso.
 Relish (rélich), gustar de; saborear.
 Relish (rélich), sabor; gusto.
 Rely on (riláion), contar con.
 Remains (riméns), resto.
 Remain (rimén), quedar; permanecer.
 Remainder (reménder), restante.
 Remark (remárc), observar; advertir.
 Remarkable (remárcabel), notable.
 Remedy (rémedi), remediar.
 Remember (rimémber), recordar; acordarse de.
 Remind (rimáind), recordar.
 Remnant (rémnant), vestigio; restante.
 Remonstrate (rimónstret), representar a lo vivo.
 Remorse (rimórs), remordimiento.
 Remorseful (rimórsful), lleno de remordimientos.
 Remote (rimót), remoto.
 Remove (rimúv), remover; desalojar; modular.
 Rend (rend), desgarrar.
 Render (rénder), rendir; poner.
 Reserve (rimérv), dar nuevo vigor.
 Renewal (rifúal), renovación.
 Renewed (rifúal), *imp. y part. pas.* de To renew, renovar.
 Renown (rimáun), renombre.
 Rent (rent), alquiler.
 Repair (ripér), reparar; remendar.
 Repartee (repartí), réplica.
 Repeat (ripít), repetir.
 Repeatedly (ripitédli), repetidas veces.
 Repel (ripél), repeler; apartar.
 Repent (ripént), arrepentirse.
 Repentance (ripéntans), arrepentimiento.
 Repining (ripáining), lamento; queja.
 Replace (riplés), reponer; colocar de nuevo.

Replenish (replénich), llenar de nuevo; llenar.
 Reply (replái), replicar; contestar.
 Report (ripórt), relación.
 Repose (ripós), reponer.
 Repose (ripós), reposo.
 Represent (reprisént), representar.
 Representation (repriséntéchen), representación.
 Repress (riprés), reprimir.
 Reprimand (réprimand), censurar; reñir.
 Reproach (ripróch), reprochar; improperar.
 Reproach (ripróch), reproche; improprio.
 Reprobate (réprobet), malvado; abandonado.
 Reproof (ripúf), reprehensión.
 Reprove (ripúv), reprender.
 Reptile (réptail), reptil.
 Republic (ripéblie), república.
 Republican (ripéblican), republicano.
 Repulse (ripéls), repulsar.
 Repulse (ripéls), repulsa.
 Reputation (reputéchen), reputación.
 Request (ricuést), rogar.
 Require (ricuáir), necesitar.
 Requisite (récuist), necesario.
 Requisite (récuist), requisito.
 Requite (ricuáit), desquitar.
 Resemblance (risémblans), semejanza.
 Resemble (risémbel), parecerse a.
 Resentment (riséntment), resentimiento.
 Reservoir (réservoar), estanque; depósito de agua.
 Residence (résidéns), residencia; morada.
 Residue (résidiu), residuo.
 Resign (risáin), renunciar.
 Resigned (risáind), sumiso.
 Resist (risist), resistir.
 Resistance (risistans), resistencia.
 Resolve (risólv), resolver.
 Resound (risáund), resonar.
 Resource (risórs), recurso.

ia Respect to (in rispéct tu), respecto de.
 Respect (rispéct), respetar.
 Respect (rispéct), respeto.
 Respectable (rispéctabel), respetable.
 Respectful (rispéctful), respetuoso.
 Respecting (rispécting), respecto de.
 Respective (rispéctiv), respectivo.
 Respite (réspt), suspensión.
 Resplendent (rispléndent), resplandeciente.
 Respond (rispónd), responder.
 Responsibility (responsibiliti), responsabilidad.
 Responsible (rispónsibel), responsable.
 Rest (rest), descanso; reposo.
 Rest (rest), descansar.
 Restless (réstles), insomne; inquieto.
 Restlessness (réstlesnes), insomnio; inquietud.
 Restore (ristór), restituir; reponer.
 Restrain (ristréñ), contener.
 Restraint (ristrént), sujeción.
 Result (risélt), resultado.
 Resume (risiúm), empezar de nuevo.
 Retail (ritel), menudeo.
 Retain (ritén), retener.
 Retard (ritárd), retardar; detener.
 Retentive (riténtiv), vivo; feliz.
 Retire (ritáir), retirar; recogerse.
 Retirement (ritáirment), retiro; asilo retirado.
 Retort (ritór), redargución; retorta.
 Retrace (ritrés), representar; trazar de nuevo.
 Retreat (ritrit), refugio; retirada.
 Retreat (ritrit), retirarse.
 Retribution (retribiúchen), retribución.
 Retrieve (ritriv), recuperar; recuperar.
 Return (ritén), volver; devolver.
 Return (ritén), ganancia; retorno; remesa.

Reveal (rivil), revelar.
 Revenge (rivéndch), venganza.
 Revenue (révéñ), renta.
 Reverend (révéñd), reverendo.
 Reverence (révéñs), reverencia.
 Revere (réveri), pensamiento profundo.
 Reverse (rivéra), contrario; revés.
 Review (rivid), revisar; examinar críticamente.
 Reviling (riváiling), injuria.
 Revive (rivaiv), vivificar; animar.
 Revoke (rivóc), revocar.
 Revolt (rivólt), revuelta; sublevación.
 Revolution (revollúchen), revolución.
 Revolutionist (revollúchenist), revolucionario.
 Reward (riuórd), recompensa.
 Reward (riuórd), recompensar.
 Rhyme (ráim), rima.
 Rib (rib), costilla.
 Rich (rich), rico.
 Riches (riches), riqueza.
 Richness (richnes), riqueza; opulencia; fertilidad.
 Rid (rid), librar; desembarazar.
 Ride (ráid), paseo á caballo.
 Ride (ráid), pasearse á caballo.
 Rider (ráider), jinete.
 Ridge (ridch), lomo; cadena.
 Ridicule (ridikiul), ridiculizar.
 Rift (rift), hender.
 Rig (rig), aparejar; ataviar.
 Rigging (rigning), aparejos.
 Right (ráit), conveniente; propio; bien.
 Right (ráit), derecho.
 Rigid (ridchid), rígido; austero.
 Rill (ril), arroyuelo.
 Ring (ring), anillo; sortija.
 Ringing (ring-ing), repique; zumbido.
 Ripe (ráip), maduro.
 Rise (ráis), origen; levantamiento; subida.
 Rise (ráis), levantarse; subir.
 Rising (ráising), levantamiento.
 Rival (ráival), rival.

Rivalry (ráivalri), rivalidad.
 River (river), río.
 Rivet (rivet), remache.
 Rivulet (riviulet), riachuelo.
 Road (rod), camino.
 Roar (ror), gritar.
 Roar (ror), grito.
 Roaring (róring), gritería; grito.
 Rob (rob), robar.
 Robber (róber), ladrón.
 Robbery (róberi), robo, hurto.
 Robe (rob), toga; vestido.
 Robust (robést), robusto.
 Rock (roc), roca; peña.
 Rock (roc), mecerse.
 Rocky (róki), pedregoso.
 Rod (rod), varilla; verga.
 Rode (rud), imp. de To raid, andar á caballo.
 Rogue (rog), pícaro.
 Roguish (róguich), picaresco.
 Roll (rol), arrollar; rodar.
 Roller (róler), rodillo.
 Rolling (róling), que rueda.
 Roman (róman), romano.
 Romance (románs), romance; novela.
 Romantic (romántic), romántico; quijotesco.
 Romulus (rómiules), Rómulo.
 Roof (ruf), techo.
 Room (rum), cuarto.
 Roost (rust), descansar (en gallinero).
 Roost (rust), gallinero.
 Rope (rop), cuerda.
 Rose (ros), imp. de To rise, levantarse.
 Rose (ros), rosa.
 Rosewood (rósuod), palo de rosa.
 Rosy (rósi), rosado.
 Rough (réf), patán; bribón.
 Rough (réf), áspero; rudo.
 Roughness (réfnes), aspereza; rudeza.
 Round (ráund), vuelta.
 Round (ráund), al rededor de; hasta.
 Rouse (ráus), esperezarse; despertar.
 Route (ráut), ruta; camino.
 Roving (róving), vagabundo.

Row (ro), hilera.
 Row (ro), remar.
 Royal (róial), real; regio.
 Royalist (róialist), realista.
 Royalty (róialti), realeza; dignidad real.
 Rub (reb), frotar; fregar.
 Rudder (réder), timón.
 Rude (rud), rudo; áspero; inculto.
 Rudimental (rudiméntal), elemental.
 Ruffle (réfel), enfadar; excitar.
 Rugged (régued), áspero.
 Ruin (ruin), ruina.
 Ruin (ruin), arruinar.
 Ruined (ruind), arruinado.
 Ruinous (ruines), ruinoso.
 Rule (rul), regla.
 Ruling (rúling), principal.
 Rumbling (rémbing), ruido sordo y continuo.
 Ruminant (rúminet), ruminar; meditar.
 Rummer (rémer), copa.
 Rumor (rúmer), rumor.
 Run (ren), correr.
 Run out (ren áut), agotarse.
 Rapture (répehur), rotura; herida.
 Rush (réch), arrojar; dispararse.
 Rush (réch), junquillo; ímpetu; turba.
 Rushing (réching), ímpetu.
 Russia (récha), Rusia.
 Russian (réchan), ruso.
 Russet (réset), bermejizo.
 Rust (rest), orín.
 Rustic (réstic), rústico; patán.
 Rustle (résel), crujir; rechinar.
 Rusty (résti), mohoso.

Sacred (sécred), sagrado.
 Sacrifice (sácrifais), sacrificar.
 Sack (sac), saco; vino dulce de canarias.
 Sad (sad), triste; grave.
 Saddle (sádel), ensillar.

Saddle (sádel), silla (de montar).
 Saddler (sádlar), sillero.
 Sadly (sádlí), tristemente; gravemente.
 Sadness (sádnas), tristeza.
 Safe (sef), seguro.
 Safely (sédlí), seguramente.
 Safety-valve (séfti-valv), válvula de seguridad.
 Sage (sedch), sabio.
 Sagacious (saguéches), sagaz.
 Said (sed), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To say, decir.
 Sail (sel), vela.
 Sail (sel), navegar.
 Sailor (sélar), marinero.
 Saintly (séntli), santo.
 Sake (see), causa; amor.
 Sale (sel), venta.
 Sally (sali), salida.
 Saloon (salún), sala; salón.
 Salute (sallút), saludar.
 Salutary (saliutari), saludable.
 Same (sem), mismo; propio.
 Sanctuary (sánochuari), santuario.
 Sand (sand), arena.
 Sandal (sándal), sandalia.
 Sandbank (sándban), banco de arena.
 Sandy (sándi), arenoso.
 Sardanapalus (sardanapáles), Sardanápalo.
 Sardina (sardínia), Cerdeña.
 Sat (sat), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To sit, sentarse.
 Sated (séted), harto; saciado.
 Satire (sátir), sátira.
 Satisfaction (satisfacchen), satisfacción.
 Satisfy (sátisfai), satisfacer.
 Saturnine (satérnain), melancólico.
 Savage (sávadeh), bárbaro; feroz.
 Savage (sávadeh), salvaje.
 Savanna (saváma), sabana.
 Save (sev), salvo, excepto.
 Saw (so), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To see, ver.
 Saxon (sáeson), sajón.
 Say (se), decir.
 Scaffold (scáfold), cadalso.

Scale (squél), escala; balanza; gama; escama.
 Scamper (scámper), escapar; tomar soleta.
 Scan (scan), contemplar; escandir.
 Scanty (scánti), escaso.
 Scarcely (squérslí), apenas.
 Scarf (scarf), trena; banda.
 Scatter (scáter), esparcir.
 Scene (sin), escena; sitio; teatro.
 Scene-shifter (sin-chifter), maquinista de teatro.
 Scent (sent), olor.
 Sceptred (séptred), regio.
 Scheme (squím), proyecto; designio.
 Schism (sism), cisma.
 Scholar (scólar), alumno; erudito.
 Scholarship (scólarship), erudición.
 School (scul), escuela.
 Schooner (scúner), goleta.
 Science (sáiens), ciencia.
 Scientific (saiéntific), científico.
 Scoff (scóf), hacer burla.
 Scoop (scup), sacar con cucharón; cavar.
 Scooped (scupd), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To scoop.
 Scope (scop), objeto, fin; espacio.
 Scorch (seorch), quemar; chamuscar.
 Scorching (scórchíng), abrasador.
 Score (scor), veinte; veintena.
 Scorn (scorn), menosprecio; escarnio.
 Scorpion (scórpion), escorpión.
 Scoundrel (scáundrel), bribón, beldre.
 Scour (scáur), fregar, limpiar; correatar.
 Scourge (squérdeh), azote.
 Scourge (squérdeh), zurrar, azotar.
 Scramble (scrámber), trepar.
 Scrap (scrap), pedazo; trozo.
 Scrape (scrép), ruer; rascar.
 Scream (scrim), grito.
 Screw (scrn), tornillo; rosca.
 Scribe (scráib), escribiente; escritor; escriba.

Scripture (scripçhur), Escritura sagrada.
 Scrub (screb), hombre vil; estropajo.
 Scruple (scrúpel), escrúpulo.
 Scruple (scrúpel), escrupulizar.
 Scrupulous (scrúpiules), escrupuloso.
 Scrutinize (scrútinais), escudriñar.
 Sculpture (skélpchur), escultura.
 Sculptor (skélpctor), escultor.
 Sculptured (skélpchurd), esculpiendo.
 Scurilous (skériles), chocante.
 Sea (si), mar.
 Seabird (sibird), ave del mar.
 Sea-fight (sifait), combate naval.
 Seal (sil), sello; foca.
 Seal (sil), sellar.
 Seaman (símán), marino.
 Search (serch), buscar.
 Search (serch), busca; pesquisa; registro.
 Season (sisen), estación; oportunidad.
 Seat (sit), asiento; teatro.
 Seat (sit), sentar.
 Sea-weed (siuid), alga, planta marina.
 Secluded (sielúded), apartado.
 Seclusion (sielúsyen), separación; retiro.
 Second (sékend), segundo.
 Secondly (sékendari), secundario.
 Second-rate (sékendret), de segundo orden.
 Secret (sícet), secreto.
 Secret (sícet), secreto.
 Secretary (sécretari), secretario.
 Section (séchen), sección.
 Secular (sékiular), secular; seglar.
 Secure (sikiútr), asegurar; afianzar.
 Securely (sikiútrli), seguramente.
 Security (sikiúriti), seguridad.
 Sedate (sidét), sosegado; tranquilo.
 Sediment (sédimet), sedimento, hez.
 Sedition (sidíchen), sedición.

See (si), ver.
 Seed (sid), simiente; semilla.
 Seedy (sidi), lleno de granos; pobre.
 Seek (sic), buscar.
 Seen (sin), parecer.
 Seemingly (simingli), al parecer.
 Seem (sim), *part. pas.* de To see, ver.
 Seize (sis), asir; apoderarse de; embargar.
 Seldom (séldem), rara vez.
 Select (siléct), escoger.
 Selection (siléchen), elección.
 Self-denial (self-dinái), abnegación.
 Self-discipline (self-disiplin), imperio de sí mismo.
 Self-government (self-góvernment), calma.
 Selfishness (sélfichness), egoísmo.
 Self-neglect (self-nigléct), descuido de sí mismo.
 Self-possessed (self-posésd), pagado de sí mismo.
 Self-preservation (self-preservéchen), conservación de sí mismo.
 Self-respect (self-rispéct), dignidad.
 Self-same (self-sem), mismísimo.
 Sell (sel), vender.
 Selling (séling), venta.
 Semicircle (sémisérkel), semicírculo.
 Seminary (séminari), seminario.
 Senate (sénat), senado.
 Senator (sénatör), senador.
 Send (send), mandar, enviar.
 Sensation (senséchen), sensación.
 Sense (sens), sentido; juicio.
 Sensibly (sénsibli), sensiblemente; atinadamente.
 Sensual (sénchual), sensual.
 Sent (sent), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To send, mandar.
 Sentence (séntens), sentencia; frase.
 Sententious (senténches), sentencioso.

Sentiment (séntiment), sentimiento.
 Sentimental (sentimental), sentimental.
 Separate (séparet), separado.
 Separate (séparét), separar.
 Sequestered (siéuéslerd), secuestrado; retirado.
 Seraphim (sérafim), serafín.
 Sere (sir), seco, marchito.
 Serenade (serenéd), serenato.
 Serene (serén), sereno.
 Serenity (seréniti), serenidad.
 Series (síries), serie.
 Serious (síries), serio.
 Seriousness (síriesnes), formalidad; seriedad.
 Sermon (sérmon), sermon.
 Serpent (sérpent), serpiente.
 Servant (sérvant), sirviente, criado.
 Serve (serve), servir.
 Service (sérvis), servicio.
 Serviceable (sérvisabel), servible; que puede servir.
 Set off (setóf), adornar.
 Set (set), posición; juego; colección.
 Settle (setel), arreglar; establecer.
 Seven (séven), siete.
 Seventy (séventi), setenta.
 Several (séveral), varios; muchos.
 Severally (séveral), respectivamente.
 Severe (sevir), severo.
 Severely (sevirli), severamente.
 Sew (so), coser.
 Sex (secs), sexo.
 Shade (ched), sombra.
 Shadow (chádo), sombra.
 Shadow (chádo), hacer sombra; asombrar.
 Shaft (chaft), flecha; lanza; limonera.
 Shaggy (chágui), velludo; espeso.
 Shake (chek), agitar; sacudir.
 Shake (chek), sacudida.
 Shall (chal), es preciso que. Auxilia que marca el futuro.
 Shallow (chálo), poco profundo; escaso de luces.

Shame (chem), vergüenza.
 Shameful (chémful), vergonzoso.
 Shape (chep), formar.
 Shapeless (chéples), informe.
 Share (cher), partir, dividir; participar.
 Sharp (charp), afilado; ácido.
 Sharpen (charpen), aguzar.
 Shatter (cháter), estrellar, destruir; quebrar.
 Shave (chev), afeitar; rozar.
 She (chi), ella.
 Sheep (chif), gavilla.
 Shear (chir), esquivar.
 Sheathe (chi'd), envainar.
 Shed (ched), cobertizo.
 Sheepishly (chípighli), tímidamente.
 Sheep-shearer (chíp-chirer), esquilador.
 Sheet (chit), sábana; hoja.
 Shell (chel), concha; cáscara.
 Shelter (chelter), abrigar.
 Shelter (chelter), abrigo.
 Shepherd (chéperd), pastor.
 Sherry (chéri), jerez (vino).
 Shield (child), escudo.
 Shift (chift), alternativa, recurso; camisa de mujer.
 Shift (chift), mudar; ingeniarse.
 Shifting (chifting), variable; ingenioso.
 Shilling (chiling), chelín.
 Shine (cháin), brillar.
 Shining (cháining), brillante.
 Ship (chip), navio; buque; fragata.
 Shipwreck (chípree), naufragio.
 Shiver (chiver), temblar, tiritar; cascarse.
 Shiver (chiver), temblor.
 Shivering (chivering), tembloroso.
 Shoal (chol), multitud; bajo.
 Shock (choe), ofensa; choque.
 Shock (choe), ofender; chocar.
 Shocking (chóking), ofensivo; chocante.
 Shod (chod), calzado.
 Shoe (chu), zapato.
 Shoe-tie (chá-tai), cordón de calzado.

Shook (chuc), *imp.* de To shake, agitar.
 Shoot (chut), tirar; matar de un balazo; brotar.
 Shop (chop), tienda; taller.
 Shore (chor), playa; tierra; ribera.
 Shorn (chorn), tundido; despojado.
 Short (chort), corto; escaso.
 in Short (*in chort*), en una palabra.
 Shortly (chórtli), en breve.
 Shortness (chórtnes), cortedad; brevedad.
 Shot (chot), fusilazo; pistoletazo.
 Shot (chot), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de shoot.
 Shoulder (chólder), tomar á cuestas; cargar con.
 Shoulder (chólder), espalda.
 Shout (chaut), grito.
 Shout (chaut), gritar.
 Show off (cho-óf), lucir.
 Show (cho), sombra; apariencia; pompa.
 Shower (cháuer), aguacero.
 Shred (chred), cacho; andrajo.
 Shrew (chru), mujer maligna.
 Shriek (chric), chillido; grito de dolor, de espanto.
 Shrill (chiril), agudo.
 Shrine (chraín), relicario.
 Shrink (chrine), sobrecojerse.
 Shrinking (chrinking), tímido.
 Shrub (chreb), arbusto.
 Shrubbery (chréberi), plantío de arbustos.
 Shudder (chéder), estremecerse.
 Shun (chen), evitar.
 Shut (chet), cerrar; cerrado.
 Shutter (chéter), postigo.
 Shy (cháí), tímido; reservado.
 Shyness (cháines), timidez.
 Sicily (síili), Sicilia.
 Sick (sic), malo, enfermo.
 Sicken (siken), enfermar.
 Sickle (sikel), hoz.
 Sickly (sikli), enfermizo.
 Sickness (sienes), enfermedad.
 Side (sáid), lado; costado.
 Side (sáid), tomar partido.

Sidewalk (sáiduok), acera.
 Siege (sidch), sitio, cerco, asedio.
 Sigh (sái), suspirar, sollozar.
 Sight (sáit), vista.
 Sign (sáin), firmar; señalar.
 Sign (sáin), señal, signo.
 Signal (signal), señal.
 Signal (signal), señalado.
 Signature (signachur), firma.
 Significance (significans), importancia.
 Silence (sáilens), imponer silencio; hacer callar.
 Silencer (sáilenser), que impone silencio.
 Silent (sáilent), silencioso; callado.
 Silken (síiken), sedoso; sedoso.
 Silver (silver), plata; de plata.
 Similar (similar), semejante.
 Simple (símple), simple; sencillez.
 Simplicity (simplisiti), simpleza; sencillez.
 Simply (símpli), simplemente; sencillamente.
 Simulate (siniulet), simular; fingir.
 Sin (sin), pecar.
 Sin (sin), pecado.
 Since (sins), desde; desde entonces.
 Sincerely (sinsírlí), sinceramente.
 Sincerity (sinsériti), sinceridad.
 Sinew (sínu), tendón.
 Sinful (sinful), pecador.
 Sing (sing), cantar.
 Singer (sing-er), cantor.
 Single (singuel), único; sencillez; solo.
 Singly (singli), solamente; uno á uno.
 Singular (singuiular), singular.
 Sink (sine), sumergirse; irse á pique.
 Sir (ser), señor, caballero.
 Sister (sister), hermana.
 Sit (sit), sentarse.
 Sitting-room (siting-rum), sala.
 Situation (sitinéchén), situación.
 Six (sics), seis.

Six-pence (sics-pens), seis peniques.
 Sixteen (siestín), diez y seis.
 Sixty (sicsti), sesenta.
 Size (sáis), tamaño; aderezo.
 Skate (sket), patin.
 Skepticism (sképtisim), escepticismo.
 Sketch (skech), bosquejo.
 Skiff (skif), esquife.
 Skill (skil), habilidad.
 Skillfully (skilfuli), hábilmente.
 Skim (skim), deslizarse; volar.
 Skimmer (skimer), espumadera.
 Skin (skin), piel; cutis; pellejo.
 Skirt (skert), falda; enaguas.
 Skull (skel), cráneo; calavera.
 Sky (skái), cielo.
 Slacken (sláken), aflojar; detener.
 Slain (slen), muerto.
 Slake (slee), apagar (la sed).
 Slanderer (slánderer), maldiciente, calumniador.
 Slate (slet), pizarra.
 Slaughter (slóter), matanza.
 Slavery (sléveri), esclavitud.
 Sleep (slip), dormir.
 Sleep (slip), sueño.
 Sleeper (sliper), dormido; dormilón.
 Sleepless (slíples), sin dormir; insomne.
 Sleeve (sliv), manga.
 Slender (slénder), delgado; ligero; tenue.
 Slight (sláit), delgado; ligero; tenue.
 Slily (sláili), disimuladamente.
 Slipper (slíper), chinela.
 Slippery (slíperi), resbaladizo.
 Slit (slit), hender.
 Slit (slit), hendedura.
 Sloop (slup), balandra.
 Slope (slop), sesgar; formar declive.
 Slope (slop), sesgo; declive.
 Sloth (sloth), pereza.
 Slovenly (slévenli), desaliñado.
 Slow (slo), despacio; tardo.
 Slowly (slóli), despacio.
 Slumber (slémber), sueño.
 Smack (smak), oler á; saborear.

Smack (smak), beso; sabor.
 Small (smol), pequeño.
 Smart (smart), dolor vivo; escor-zor.
 Smell (smel), oler; oler á.
 Smile (smáil), sonrisa.
 Smite (smáit), herir.
 Smith (smith), herrero.
 Smitten (smíten), herido.
 Smoke (smok), humo.
 Smoke (smok), fumar; humo.
 Smoking (smóking), humeante.
 Smooth (smú'd), blando, liso, suave.
 Smooth (smu'd), alisar; ablandar; suavizar.
 Smoothly (smú'dli), suavemente.
 Smoothness (smú'dnes), lisura; suavidad.
 Smote (smot), *imp.* de To smite, herir.
 Snake (snek), culebra.
 Snap (snap), romperse; agarrar; echar un mordisco.
 Snarl (snarl), rezongar; gruñir.
 Snatch (snach), arrebatarse; agarrar.
 Snore (snore), roncar.
 Snort (snort), resoplar.
 Snow (sno), nevar.
 Snow (sno), nieve.
 Snow-covered (snó-kéverd), cubierto de nieve.
 Snow-shower (snó-chaur), nevada.
 Snowy (snói), nevoso; blanco como la nieve.
 Snuff (snef), respirar; resoplar.
 Snug (sneg), cómodo.
 So (so), tan; así; de suerte que.
 Soar (sor), remontarse.
 Sober (sóber), sobrio.
 Social (sóchal), social; franco.
 Society (sosáieti), sociedad; compañía.
 Soche (sóquel), zócalo.
 Socrates (sócrates), Sócrates.
 Sofa (sófa), sofá.
 Soft (soft), blando.
 Soften (sófen), ablandar.
 Softness (sóftnes), blandura; dulzura.

Soil (sóil), suelo.
 Solace (sólas), consuelo; alivio.
 Solar (solar), solar.
 Sold (sold), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To sell, vender.
 Soldier (söldcher), soldado.
 Solely (sól-li), únicamente.
 Solemn (sólem), solemne.
 Solemnity (solémniti), solemnidad.
 Solicit (solisit), solicitar.
 Solicitously (solísitesli), con diligencia.
 Solid (sólid), sólido.
 Solidity (soliditi), solidez.
 Solitary (sólitari), solitario.
 Solitude (sólíchud), soledad.
 Solon (sólón), Solon.
 Solve (solv), resolver.
 Sombre (sómber), sombrío.
 Some (sem), alguno; algunos.
 Something (sémzing), algo, alguna cosa.
 Sometimes (sémtaims), algunas veces.
 Somewhat (sémjuat), algo.
 Somewhere (sémjuer), algunaparte.
 Son (sen), hijo.
 Song (song), canción.
 Son-in-law (sén-in-lo), yerno.
 As Soon as (as sún as), pronto como.
 Sooner (súner), mas pronto; mas bien; antes.
 Soothe (su'd), calmar; aliviar.
 Sophistry (sófistri), sutileza de argumento.
 Sophocles (sófoclis), Sófocles.
 Sordid (sórdid), sórdido.
 Sore (sor), dolorido; que duela.
 Sorrow (sóro), dolor.
 Sorrowful (sóroful), doloroso.
 Sorry (sóri), apesadumbrado; ruin.
 I am sorry for it, lo siento mucho.
 Sort (sort), suerte; clase.
 Sought (sot), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To seek, buscar.
 Soul (sol), alma.
 Soul-breathing (sól bríding), expresivo.
 Sound (sáund), sonido.
 Sound (sáund), sano.
 Sounding (sáunding), sondas.

Soup (sup), sopa.
 Source (sors), fuente; manantial; causa.
 Sourkrout (saureraut), cierto maular alemán, de col fermentado.
 South (sáuz), sud.
 Sovereign (sóvrin), soberano.
 Sow (so), sembrar.
 Sown (son), *part. pas. irreg.* de To sow.
 Space (spes), espacio.
 Speed (spid), rapidez.
 Speedily (spídili), rápidamente.
 Spell (spel), deletrear.
 Spelt (spelt), *imp.* y *part. pas. irreg.* de To spell.
 Spend (spend), gastar; pasar.
 Spendthrift (spénzrift), pródigo; maniroto.
 Sperm (sperm), esperma.
 Spider (spáider), araña.
 Spin (spin), hilar.
 Spinster (spinster), solterona.
 Spiral (spáiral), espiral.
 Spirit (spirit), espíritu.
 Spiritual (spirichual), espiritual.
 Special (spéchal), especial.
 Species (spéiches), especie.
 Specimen (spésimen), espécimen.
 Specious (spéiches), especioso.
 Specks (specs), lo mismo que *speckles*, anteojos.
 Spectacle (spéctakel), Espectáculo.
 Spectacles (spéctakels), anteojos.
 Spectator (spectétor), espectador.
 Spectator (spectétor), espectador (libro inglés con este título).
 Spectre (spécter), espectro.
 Speculation (spekiuléchen), especulación.
 Speculative (spékiulativ), especulativo.
 Speech (spich), habla; discurso; palabra.
 Spacious (spéches), espacioso.
 Spade (sped), azada.
 Spain (spen), España.
 Spaniel (spáuel), sabueso.
 Spare (sper), economizar; perdonar; poder dar.
 Spark (spare), chispa.
 Sparkle (spárkel), centellear; brillar.

Sparse (spars), escaso.
 Spartan (spartan), espartano.
 Spasm (spasm), convulsion.
 Speak (spic), hablar.
 Speaker (spiker), hablador; orador.
 Speaking (spiking), habla; hablar, conversacion.
 Spear (spir), pica, lanza.
 Spit (spit), escupir.
 in Spite of (in spait ov), á pesar de; á despecho de.
 Spleen (splin), bazo; esplen.
 Splendid (spléndid), espléndido.
 Splinter (splinter), cacho; astillazo.
 Spoil (spoil), arruinar; despojar.
 Spoiler (spoiler), arruinador.
 Spontaneous (spontéñes), espontáneo.
 Sport (sport), recreo; juego; pasatiempo.
 Sport (sport), jugar; divertirse.
 Sportive (spórtiv), festivo; alegre.
 Sportiveness (spórtivnes), festividad; alegría.
 Sportsman (spórtzman), cazador.
 Spot (spot), sitio; mancha.
 Spouting (spáuting), chorro; soplo; soplar.
 Sprang (sprang), *imp.* de To spring.
 Spray (spre), ramillo; espuma.
 Spread (spred), esparcir; difundir.
 Spreading (spréding), grande; abierto.
 Spring (spring), brincar.
 Spring (spring), primavera; manantial; brinco.
 Spun (spen), *imp.* y *part. paj.* de To spin, hilar.
 Spunk (spenc), yesca; vivacidad.
 Spur (sper), espuela.
 Spurn (spurn), desdeñar; rechazar.
 Sputter (spéter), babosear; babotear.
 Spy (spai), divisar.
 Squabble (scúbel), escuadrón.
 Square (senér), cuadrads; escuadro; plaza.
 Squaw (scuó), muger india.
 Squeeze (senis), estrechar; apretar; estrujar.

Squire (scuáir), escudero; corresponde á veces á don.
 Stab (stab), matar con puñal.
 Staff (staf), baston.
 Stage (stadeh), teatro; tablay.
 Stagger (stáguer), vacilar; hacer eses.
 Stain (sten), mancha.
 Stain (sten), manchar.
 Stairs (ster), escalera.
 Staircase (stérkes), escalera.
 Stake (stec), estaca; apuesta: riesgo.
 Stalactite (staláctit), estaláctita.
 Stale (stel), viejo; rancio; duro.
 in Stalk (in stoc), echar tallo.
 Stamp (stamp), marcar; sellar.
 Stanch (stanch), estancar.
 Stand (stand), estar situado; estar en pie.
 Standard (stándard), estandarte; modelo; tipo.
 Standing (standing), posicion.
 Star (star), estrella.
 Stare (ster), mirar fijamente.
 Starry (stári), de estrellas.
 Start (start), partida; arranque.
 Start up (start ép), levantarse.
 Starvation (starvéchen), hambre.
 Starve (starv), estar muy pobre; morir de hambre.
 State (stet), estado.
 Stateliness (stétlines), magestad; pompa.
 Stately (stétli), magestuoso; pomposo.
 Statement (stétment), asercion; extracto.
 Statesman (stétzman), estadista.
 Station (stéchen), estacioner; apostar.
 Stationary (stéchenari), estacionario.
 Statue (stáchu), estatua.
 Stauch (stoch), sano de quilla y costados; acérmo.
 Stave (stev), astillar; romper.
 in Stays (in stes), en facha.
 Stay (ste), estai; soporte; estancia.
 Steadfast (stédfast), firme; constante; resuelto.

Steal (stil), venir furtivamente.
 Steamboat (stimbót), vapor.
 Steam-engine (stim-éndchin), maquina de vapor.
 Steam-gauge (stím-guédch), manómetro.
 Stead (stíd), corcel.
 Steel (stil), acero.
 Steep (stip), escarpado.
 Steer (stir), gobernar (un buque).
 Stem (stem), vástago; tallo.
 Stem (stem), afrontar; oponer.
 Step (step), paso; escalon.
 Step up (step ép), llegarse; avanzar.
 Sterile (stérail) estéril.
 Stern (stern), austero; flexible.
 Stewardship (stiúardchip), mayordomía.
 Stick (stic), palo.
 Stick (stic), pegar; perseverar.
 Stiff (stif), rígido; tieso; afectado.
 Stiffen (stiffen), atiesar.
 Stifle (stáifel), ahogar; callar; suprimir.
 Still (stil), tranquilo; sosegado; apacible; silencioso.
 Still (stil), aun; todavía.
 Stillness (stílnes), tranquilidad; silencio; sosiego.
 Stilt (stilt), zanco.
 Stimulated (stimiuleted), estimulado.
 Stimulating (stimiulating), estimulante.
 Stimulus (stimiules), estímulo.
 Sting (sting), aguijon; punzada; remordimiento.
 Stint (stint), acortar; limitar.
 Stipulation (stipiuléchen), estipulacion.
 Stir (ster), mover; avivar; remover.
 Stirrup (stírep), estribo.
 Stock (stoc), abastecer; proveer.
 Stock (stoc), copia; tronco.
 Stocking (stóking), media.
 Stomach (stómac), estómago.
 Stone (ston), piedra.
 Stood (stud), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To stand.
 Stoop (stup), agacharse; humillarse.

Stop (stop), detenerse; cesar.
 Store (stor), copia; tienda; provision.
 Store up (stor ép), atesorar; acumular.
 Storied (stórid), cantado; histórico.
 Storm (storm), tempestad.
 Storm-wind (stórm uind), ventarron.
 Stormy (stórmí), tempestuoso.
 Story (stóri), piso; historia; cuento.
 Story-teller (stóriteler), narrador; mentiroso.
 Stout (stáut), robusto; cerveza negra.
 Stove (stov), estufa.
 Straight (stret), en derechura.
 Straight (stret), derecho.
 Strain (stren), violencia.
 Strain (stren), tirar con violencia.
 Strait (stret), estrecho.
 Straited (strétend), apurado.
 Strange (strendch), extraño.
 Stranger (strandcher), forastero.
 You are a stranger, no hay quien vea á V.
 Strangle (stránguel), ahogar.
 Straw (stro), paja.
 Stray (stre), desviarse; perderse.
 Streak (strie), rayar; abigar.
 Stream (strim), flujo; corriente.
 Strength (strengz), fuerza.
 Strenuous (stréñues), fuerte; acérrimo.
 Stretch (strech), extender; estimar.
 Strew (stru), sembrar; esparcir.
 Strict (strict), estricto.
 Stride (stráid), dar pasos largos.
 Strife (stráif), querrela; riña.
 Strike (stráik), herir.
 Striking (stráiking), notable.
 String (string), cordel; ensarta.
 Strip (strip), desnudar; despojar.
 Stripped (stripd), despojado; desnudo.
 Stroke (stroc), golpe.
 Strong (strong), fuerte.
 Stronghold (stróngold), fuerte; foraleza.
 Strove (strov), *imp.* de To strive, esforzarse.

Struck (strec), *imp. y part. pas. de*
To strike.
Structure (stréechur), estructura.
Struggle (stréguel), luchar.
Struggle (stréguel), lucha.
Struggling (stréglung), luchando.
Stubborn (stéborn), porfiado; obstinado.
Stuck (stec), *imp. y part. pas. de*
To stick.
Student (stúdent), estudiante; discípulo.
Study (stéti), estudiar.
Stuff (stef), tejido; material; disparate.
Stuffed (stef), relleno; henchido.
Stumble (stémel), tropezon; deslizar.
Stun (sten), aturdir.
Stung (steng), *imp. y part. pas. de*
To sting, aguijonear.
Stupefaction (stiupefécchen), estupefacción.
Stupendous (stiupeñdes), estupendo.
Stupid (stúpid), estúpido.
Stupidity (stiupiditi), estupidez.
Sturdy (sterdi), robusto; fuerte.
Style (stail), estilo.
Subaltern (sebátern), subalterno.
Subdue (sebdit), sojuzgar; domar.
Subject (sebdhect), súbdito.
Subjection (sebdhectchen), sujeción.
Sublimity (seblimiti), sublimidad.
Submissive (sebmisiv), sumiso.
Submit (sebmít), someter; someterse.
Subordinate (sebórdinet), subordinado.
Subscription (sebscripchen), suscripción.
Subsequent (sebséquent), subsecuente.
Subserviente (sebservient), subordinado.
Subside (sebsáid), cesar; degenerar.
Subsidiary (sebsidiari), subsidiario.
Subsistence (sebsistans), existencia.
Substantial (sebstánchal), sustancioso.

Substitute (sébstichut), sustituir.
Subtle (sétel), sutil.
Succeed (secsid), suceder; tener éxito.
Success (secsés), buen éxito.
Successful (secsésful), próspero; dichoso.
Succession (secsésyen), sucesión.
Successive (secsésiv), sucesivo.
Successor (secsésor), sucesor.
Succor (sécor), socorro.
Such (sech), tal; semejante.
of a Sudden (ov e séden), de repente.
Sudden (séden), súbito, repentino.
Suddenly (sédenli), repentinamente.
Suddenness (sédenes), instantaneidad.
Sue (su), demandar; solicitar.
Suffer (séier), sufrir; padecer.
Suffering (séiering), padecimiento.
Sufficient (seficient), suficiente.
Suffocate (séfoket), sofocar.
Suffrage (séfradch), sufragio.
Suggest (sedchest), sugerir.
Suggestion (sedchéschen), sugestión.
Suggestive (sedchestiv), que induce.
Suicidal (súisaidal), de suicidio.
Suit (siút), convenir a.
Suit (siút), demanda; solicitud; vestido completo.
Suitable (siútabel), conveniente.
Sullen (selen), ténico; ceñudo.
Sullenness (selen-nes), ceño.
Sultry (séltiri), sofocante.
Sum (sem), sumar.
Sum (sem), suma.
Summary (sémari), sumario.
Summer (sémer), verano.
Summit (sémit), cumbre.
Summon (sémon), llamar.
Summons (sémons), citación.
Sumptuously (séchnesli), sumtuosamente.
Sumptuousness (séchnesnes), sumtuosidad.
Sun (sen), sol.
Sunbeam (sénbim), rayo del sol.

Sunday (sénde), domingo.
Sun-gilt (sénguilt), dorado del sol.
Sunk (senk), sumergido; se sumergió.
Sunken (sénken), sumergido; abismado; abatido.
Sunny (séni), risueño.
Sunrise (sénrais), salido del sol.
Sunset (sénset), puestas del sol.
Sunshine (séchain), claridad del sol; dicha.
Sup (sep), cenar.
Sap (sep), sorbo.
Superannuated (superánuet), viejo.
Supercilious (supersifles), altivo.
Superficial (superfíchal), superficial.
Superfluity (superflúiti), superfluidad.
Superfluous (supérflues), superfluo.
Superinduce (superindit), causar.
Superintend (superinténd), dirigir.
Superior (siuprior), superior.
Superiority (siupioriti), superioridad.
Supernumerary (supernúmerari), supernumerario.
Superscription (superscripchen), sobrescrito.
Supervisor (superváiser), director.
Supper (séper), cena.
Supple (súpel), ágil; flexible.
Suppliant (séplíant), suplicante.
Supplicatory (séplíatori), suplicante.
Supply (seplái), suplir; proveer; suministrar.
Support (sepórt), soporte; manutención; apoyo.
Supporter (seporter), apoyo; protector.
Surcease (sersis), suspensión.
Sure (chur), de seguro.
Sure (chur), seguro.
Surely (chúrlí), seguramente.
Surf (serf), oleada.
Surface (sérfas), superficie.
Surge (serdch), olas; oleada.

Surly (sérli), grosero; enojado.
Surmount (sermáunt), superar.
Surpass (serpás), sobrepujar.
Surpassing (serpasing), sobresaliente.
Surprise (serpráis), sorpresa.
Surprising (serpráising), sorprendente.
Surrender (seréndér), rendirse; ceder.
Surrender (seréndér), rendición; cesión.
Surround (seráund), circundar; rodear.
Survey (servé), contemplar; mirar.
Survey (sérve), contemplación; inspección.
Survive (serváiv), sobrevivir.
Survivor (serváivor), sobreviviente.
Susceptibility (sesceptibiliti), susceptibilidad.
Susceptible (seséptibel), susceptible.
Suspect (sespéct), sospechar.
Suspend (sespénd), suspender.
Sustain (sesten), sostener; defender.
Sustenance (séstenans), sustento.
Swallow (suólo), tragar.
Swallow (suólo), tragadero; golondrina.
Swan (suón), cisne.
Swap (suóp), trocar.
Sway (sué), empuñar; gobernar.
Sway (sué), imperio; influjo.
Sweat (suét), sudor.
Sweet (suít), dulce; agradable.
Sweetness (suítnes), dulzura; suavidad.
Swell (suél), henchir; resonar.
Swelling (suéling), hinchazón.
Swept (suépt), *imp. y part. pas. de*
To sweep, barrer.
Swerve (suérv), apartarse.
Swift (suift), veloz.
Swiftly (suiftli), velozmente.
Swim (suím), nadar.
Swine (suáin), cerdo; puerco.
Swing (suíng), mecer.
Sword (sord), espada.

Swordfish (sórdfish), pez espada.
Swung (suéng), *imp. y part. pas.*
de To swing, mecer.
Syllable (silabel), sílaba.
Syllogism (silodchism), silogismo.

T.

Table (tétel), mesa; tabla.
Tacitly (tásitli), tácitamente.
Taciturn (tásitern), taciturno, callado.
Tack (tac), virar.
Tackle (tákel), aparejo; moton.
Tail (tel), cola.
Take (tek), tomar; sacar; coger.
Taken (téken), *part. pas.* de To take.
Tale (tel), cuento.
Tale-bearer (télberer), soplón.
Talent (tálent), talento.
Talk (toc), hablar.
Tall (tol), alto.
Tallow (tálo), sebo.
Tame (tem), manso.
Tamp (támp), abrir (un barril).
Taper (téper), rematar en punta.
Tapping (tápíng), extracción del agua de hidropesía.
Tariff (tárif), tarifa.
Tarquin (tárcuin), Tarquino.
Tart (tart), torta; ácido.
Tartan (tártan), tartana (cierto tejido escocés).
Task (tasc), tarea.
Task (tasc), poner tarea.
Taskmaster (tásc-máster), director.
Taste (test), gusto; sabor.
Taste (test), gustar; probar.
Taster (téster), catador.
Taught (tot), *imp. y part. pas.* de To teach, enseñar.
Tawny (tóni), moreno.
Teach (tích), enseñar.
Teacher (tícher), maestro; instructor.
Teaching (tíchíng), enseñanza.
Teamster (témster), arriero.

Tear (tir), lágrima.
Tear (ter), rasgar.
Tearful (tirful), lloroso.
Tease (tis), atormentar.
Tedium (tidíem), tedio, fastidio.
Teeming (timíng), preñada; abundante.
Teeth (tiz), plural de tooth, diente.
Telegraphic (télegráfí), telegráfico.
Telescope (télescóp), telescopio.
Temper (témper), genio.
Temper (témper), templar.
Temperate (témperat), templado.
Temperature (témperachur), temperatura.
Tempered (témpered), templado.
Tempest (témpest), tempestad.
Templar (templar), templario; estudiante de leyes.
Temple (témpl), sien; templo.
Temporal (témporal), temporal.
Tempt (témpt), tentar; provocar.
Temptation (témptéchen), tentación.
Temptress (témptres), tentadora.
Ten (ten), diez.
Tenfold (ténfol), decuplo.
Tenacious (ténéches), tenaz.
Tenant (ténant), inquilino.
Tendency (téndensi), tendencia.
Tender (téndér), tierno.
Tender (téndér), someter; presentar.
Tenderly (téndérli), tiernamente.
Tenderness (téndernes), ternura.
Tendon (téndon), tendón.
Tendril (téndril), zarcillo (de planta).
Tent (tent), tienda.
Term (term), llamar.
Term (term), término.
Terminate (términet), terminar.
Termination (términéchen), terminación.
Terrestrial (teréstrial), terrenal; terrestre.
Terror (téror), terror.
Terrible (téríbel), terrible.
Terrific (terífic), espantoso.
Terrify (térífai), espantar.
Terse (tér), terso; pulido.

Test (test), probar; poner á prueba.
Test (test), prueba.
Testament (téstament), testamento.
Testimonial (testimónal), certificado.
Testimony (téstimoni), testimonio.
Teutonic (tiutónic), teutónico.
Thames (táms), Támesis.
Than (dan), que.
Thanks (záncs), gracias.
Thank (zánk), dar las gracias.
That (dat), eso, aquello.
That (dat), eso, aquel.
That (dat), que.
The (di), el, la, lo.
Theatre (ziater), teatro.
Theatrical (ziátrical), teatral.
Thebes (zibs), Teba.
Thee (di), te, ti.
Their (der), su (de ellos).
Them (dem), ellos; les, los.
Themselves (demséls), ellos mismos.
Then (den), entonces; pues.
Theological (zhiolodchícal), teológico.
Theology (ziolodchi), teología.
Theory (zióri), teoría.
There (der), allí. There is, hay.
Thereat (derát), allí.
Thereby (derbái), con ello; por ese medio.
Therefore (dérfor), luego; pues.
Therein (derin), allí; en él.
These (dis), estos.
Thespian (zéspian), lo perteneciente á Téspis.
They (de), ellos.
Thick (zie), espeso.
Thief (zif), ladrón.
Thin (zin), escaso, delgado.
Thin (zin), aclarar; decimar.
Thin (zin), raro; escaso.
Thine (dái), tuyo; tu.
Thing (zing), cosa.
Think (zinc), pensar; creer.
Thinker (zínquer), pensador.
Thinly (zínli), escasamente.
Third (zerd), tercero.
Thirst (zerst), sed.
Thirst (zerst), tener sed.

Thirsty (zersti), sediente; que tiene sed.
Thirty (zérti), treinta.
This (dis), este.
Thither (d'ider), allá.
Thorn (zorn), espina.
Thoroughly (zóroli), eficazmente.
Thorp (zo p), villorio.
Those (dos), esos, aquellos.
Thou (dáu), tú.
Though (do), aunque.
Thought (zot), *imp. y part. pas.* de To think, pensar.
Thought (zot), pensamiento.
Thoughtful (zótful), meditativo; atento.
Thoughtlessness (zótlesnes), descuido; aturdimiento.
Thousand (záusand), mil.
Thrash (zrach), trillar; zurrar.
Thrasher (zrácher), trillador.
Thread (zred), hilo.
Threadbare (zrébber), raído.
Threat (zret), amenaza.
Threaten (zréten), amenazar.
Three (zri), tres.
Thresh (zregh), Lo mismo que Thrash.
Threshing (zréghíng), zurra; trilla.
Threw (zru), *imp.* de To throw, arrojar.
Thrice (zráis), tres veces.
Thrilling (zriling), que conmueve.
Throat (zrot), garganta.
Throe (zro), dolor; angustia.
Throne (zron), trono.
Throng (zrong), gentío.
Through (zu), al traves de; por entre; por.
Throughout (zruaut), enteramente; por.
Throw off (zro of), sacudir.
Thrown (zron), *part. pas.* de To throw, arroj r.
Thrust (zrest), empujar.
Thumb (zem), manosear.
Thunder (zéndér), trueno.
Thunder (zéndér), tronar.
Thunderbolt (zénderbolt), rayo.
Thus (des), así.
They (dái), tu.

Tiber (táiber), Tiber.
 Tide (táid), marea; corriente.
 Tidings (táidings), noticias.
 Tie (tái), atar.
 Tie (tái), nudo; lazo.
 Tiger (táigner), tigre.
 Tight (táit), tirante; tieso.
 Tighten (táiten), atiesar; apretar.
 Tile (táil), teja.
 Till (tíl), hasta que.
 Till (tíl), cultivar.
 Tillage (tíledch), cultivo.
 Timber (tímbur), madera.
 Time (táim), tiempo; ocasión; vez.
 Timely (táimlí), oportuno.
 Timidly (tímidhí), tímidamente.
 Tinkle (tínkel), cencerrear.
 Tinkling (tínelling), cencerreo.
 Tint (tint), tinte.
 Tip (típ), punta.
 Tire (táir), cansar.
 Tiresome (táirseim), cansado.
 Tit-for-tat (tit-for-tat), donde las dan las toman.
 Title (táitel), título.
 Title-deed (táitel-díd), título (documento).
 Title-page (táitel-pedch), portada.
 Titular (títular), titular.
 To (tu), a; para.
 Toast (tost), brindar.
 Tobacco (tobáco), tabaco.
 To-day (túdé), hoy.
 Toe (to), dedo (del pie).
 Together (tugé'der), junto.
 Toile (táil), afanarse.
 Toilet (táilet), tocador.
 Toilsome (táilsem), penoso.
 Token (téken), *part. pas.* de To take, tomar.
 Told (told), *imp. y part. pas.* de To tell, decir.
 Tolerably (tólerabli), medianamente.
 Toleration (toleréchen), tolerancia.
 Toll (tol), tocar (una campana); dar la hora.
 Tom (tom), abreviatura de Thomas, Tomás.
 Tomb (tum), tumba.

To-morrow (tu-móro), mañana.
 Tone (ton), tono.
 Tongue (teng), lengua.
 Too (tu), demasiado; también.
 Tool (tul), herramienta.
 Took (tuc), *imp.* de To take, tomar.
 Tooth (tuz), diente.
 Top (top), cima.
 Top-gallant (te-galént), juanete.
 Topic (tópíe), asunto.
 Topsail (tópseil), vela de gavia.
 Tore (tor), *imp.* de To tear, rasgar.
 Torment (tormént), atormentar.
 Torment (tórment), tormento.
 Torn (torn), *part. pas.* de To tear, rasgar.
 Torrent (tórent), torrente.
 Torture (tórchur), tortura.
 Torture (tórchur), atormentar.
 Toss up (tos ep), lanzar en alto.
 Tossed (tost), *imp. y part. pas.* de To toss, agitar.
 Totally (tótali), totalmente.
 Totter (tóter), vacilar.
 Touch (tech), tacto; contacto.
 Touch (tech), tocar.
 Tough (tef), duro, correoso.
 Tournament (túrment), torneo.
 Tourney (túrne), torneo.
 Tow (to), remolcar.
 Toward (tóard), hacia.
 Tower (táuer), torre.
 Tower (táuer), elevarse.
 Town (táun), villa.
 Toy-shop (tói-chop), juguetería.
 Trace (tres), trezar; investigar; rastrear.
 Trace (tres), traza; rastro.
 Tract (tract), tratado; trecho.
 Trade (tred), tráfico; comercio.
 Trader (tréder), traficante.
 Tradesman (trédsmán), traficante; trabajador.
 Tradition (tradíchen), tradición.
 Traditional (tradíchenari), tradicional.
 Traffic (tráfíe), tráfico.
 Traffic (tráfíe), tráfico.
 Tragic (trádechíe), trágico.
 Trail (treil), arrastrar.

Train (tren), tren.
 Train (tren), adiestrar; acostumbrar.
 Trait (tre), rasgo.
 Traitor (trétor), traidor.
 Tramp (tramp), viaje.
 Trample (trámpel), pisotear.
 Trampling (trámping), pisoteo.
 Trance (trans), éxtasi; arrobamiento.
 Tranquil (tráncuil), tranquilo.
 Tranquillity (tráncuiliti), tranquilidad.
 Transact (transáct), hacer.
 Transatlantic (transatlántic), transatlántico.
 Transcendent (transcédent), transcendente.
 Transfer (transfér), transferir.
 Transient (tránsyent), pasajero; transeunte.
 Translate (translét), traducir.
 Translation (translétchen), traducción.
 Transmit (transmít), transmitir.
 Transparent (transpérent), transparente.
 Transplantation (transplantéchen), trasplante.
 Transport (tránsport), rapto; transporte.
 Trap (trap), trampa.
 Trash (trásh), porquería.
 Travel (trável), viajar.
 Traveller (tráveler), viajero.
 Traversable (trávérsabel), que puede atravesarse.
 Traverse (trávér), atravesar.
 Treacherous (trécherés), alevoso; falso.
 Treachery (trécheri), alevosía.
 Tread (tred), pisotear; atropellar.
 Tread (tred), pisada.
 Treasure (trésyer), tesoro.
 Treasure (trésyer), atesorar.
 Treat (trít), tratar; regalar.
 Treatise (trítis), tratado.
 Treatment (trítment), trato.
 Treble (trébel), tiple.
 Tree (tri), árbol.
 Tremble (trémbel), temblar.
 Trembling (trémbling), temblor.

Tremendous (triméndes), tremendo.
 Trial (tráial), prueba; juicio.
 Triangle (tráianguel), triángulo.
 Tribe (tráib), tribu.
 Tribulation (tribulétchen), tribulación.
 Tribunal (traibiúnal), tribunal.
 Tribune (tribiun), tribuno; tribuna.
 Tribute (tribiut), tributo.
 Trick (tric), treta.
 Trickle (tríkel), gotear.
 Trifle (tráifel), bagatela.
 Trifle (tráifel), tontear; burlarse de.
 Trifling (tráifling), de poca monta.
 Trim (trim), condicionar.
 Trip (trip), tropezar.
 Triple (tripel), triple.
 Trile (tráit), trivial; común.
 Triumph (tráiemf), triunfo.
 Triumvirate (tráiemvirat), triumvirato.
 Trivial (trivial), trivial.
 Trod (trod), *imp.* de To tread, pisar.
 Troop (trup), tropa.
 Trooper (trúper), soldado a caballo.
 Trophy (trófi), trofeo.
 Trot (trot), trotar.
 Trouble (trébel), molestia.
 Trout (tráut), trucha.
 Truck (trec), carretilla; cureña.
 True (tru), verdadero; verídico.
 Truly (trúli), verdaderamente.
 Trumpet (trémpet), trompeta.
 Trust (trest), confiar; fiarse a; dar al fiado.
 Trust (trest), confianza; crédito.
 Trustee (trestí), fideicomisario.
 Truth (truz), verdad.
 Try (trái), probar.
 Tuck (tec), dobladillo.
 Tufted (túfted), que tiene borlas; afelpado.
 Tug (teg), tirón.
 Tuition (tuíchen), instrucción.
 Tumble (témbel), venir abajo; voltear.
 Tumult (túumelt), tumulto.
 Tune (tiún), templer; acordar.
 Tune (tiún), acorde; aire.

Tuneful (túnful), melodioso.
 Turbulence (térbiulens), turbulencia.
 Turf (terf), césped; turba.
 Turkey (térki), pavo.
 Turn (tern), vuelta.
 Turn (tern), volver.
 Turncoat (térncot), tornadizo; apóstata.
 Turnip (térnip), nabo.
 Turtle (tértel), tortola; tortuga.
 Tutor (tútor), preceptor.
 Twelve (tuélv), doce.
 Twenty (tuénti), veinte.
 Twice (tuáis), dos veces.
 Twig (tuig), varetta; vástago.
 Twilight (tuáilait), crepúsculo.
 Twine (tuáin), enroscar.
 Twinkling (tuínkling), vislumbre; guiñada.
 Twitter (tuíter), chirriar.
 Two (tu), dos.
 Tyn (táini), pequeño.
 Type (táip), tipo.
 Tyrannical (tiránical), tiránico.
 Tyrant (táirant), tirano.

U.

Ubiquity (yubícuítí), ubiquidad.
 Ugly (égli), feo.
 Umbrella (embréla), paraguas.
 Umpire (émpair), árbitro.
 Unable (enébel), incapaz.
 Unaccustomed (enakéstomd), que no tiene costumbre.
 to be Unacquainted with (enacuénted), no conocer.
 Unaffected (enafécted), ingenuo.
 Unalterable (enóliterabel), inalterable.
 Unanimity (yunanímí), unanimidad.
 Unanimous (yunánimes), unánime.
 to be Unaware (enauér), no saber.
 Unbelief (enbílif), incredulidad.
 Unbending (enbénding), inflexible.
 Unborn (enbórn), no nacido.
 Unbounded (enbáunded), sin límite.
 Unbroken (enbróken), intacto.

Uncertain (ensértan), incierto.
 Unchaste (enchést), impúdico.
 Uncivilized (ensivilaisd), incivilizado.
 Uncle (énkel), tío.
 Unclogged (enclógd), desembarazado.
 Uncloaked (encláuded), claro, sereno.
 Uncoffined (encófind), sin ataud.
 Uncommon (encómon), poco común.
 Unconcerned (enconsérned), indiferente.
 Unconcernedly (enconsérndli), con indiferencia.
 Unconscious (encónches), sin saberlo.
 Unconsciously (encónchesli), sin saberlo.
 Uncontrollable (encontrólabel), incontrastable.
 Uncontrolled (encontróld), desenfrenado.
 Uncouth (encútz), inculto.
 Uncreated (encriéted), no creado.
 Uncultivated (enkéltivated), inculto.
 Undaunted (endónted), denodado.
 Undazzled (endáseld), que no se deja deslumbrar.
 Undeceive (endisív), desengañar.
 Under (énder), debajo de.
 Undergo (endergó), sufrir.
 Under-ground (énder-gráund), soterráneo.
 Undermine (éndermain), minar.
 Underneath (enderniz), debajo de.
 Understand (enderständ), entender.
 Understanding (enderständing), entendimiento.
 Understood (enderstútd), imp. y part. pas. de To understand, entender.
 Undertake (enderték), emprender.
 Undertaking (endertékling), empresa.
 Undervalue (endervállu), despreciar.
 Undiminished (endimínischd), enterito.

Undiscoverable (endiskéverabel), que no puede descubrirse.
 Undismayed (enlisméd), intrépido.
 Undisturbed (endistérbd), tranquilo.
 Undivided (endivided), entero.
 Undo (endú), deshacer; arruinar.
 Undoubtedly (endáutedli), indudablemente.
 Undue (endiú), indebido.
 Undulate (éndiulet), undular.
 Undulation (endiuléchen), undulación.
 Undutiful (endiútiful), inobediente.
 Uneasy (enisi), inquieto.
 Unequal (enicual), desigual; incapaz.
 Unequaled (enfcuald), sin igual.
 Unerring (enéring), seguro.
 Unexampled (enegsámpeld), sin ejemplar.
 Unexerted (enegsérted), que no se ejerce.
 Unexpected (enecspected), inesperado.
 Unexpectedly (enecspectedli), inesperadamente.
 Unfathomed (enfádomd), no sonado.
 Unfavorable (enfévorabel), desfavorable.
 Unfeeling (enfiling), cruel.
 Unfinished (enfnicht), no acabado.
 Unfit (enfit), inconveniente; incapaz.
 Unfold (enfóld), desdoblar; revelar.
 Unforeseen (enforsin), imprevisto.
 Unfortunate (enfórehunat), desgraciado.
 Unfrequently (enfrieuentli), rara vez.
 Unfurnished (enférnighd), sin amueblar; desnudo.
 Ungainly (enguénli), desmañado.
 Ungentlemanly (endchéntelmanli), grosero.
 Ungoverned (enguévernd), desenfrenado.
 Ungrateful (engrétful), ingrato.
 Unhappy (enjápi), infeliz.

Unhatched (enjáchd), que no ha salido del cascarón.
 Unhonored (enónerd), despreciado.
 Uniform (yúniform), uniforme.
 Unilluminated (enillumineted), no iluminado.
 Unimaginative (enimádechinetiv), sin imaginación.
 Unimpaired (enimérd), perfecto.
 Unimportant (enimpórtant), de poca importancia.
 Uninhabited (eninjábited), inhabitado.
 Unintelligible (enintélidchibel), ininteligible.
 Union (yúen), unión.
 Unit (yúnit), unidad.
 Unite (yunáit), unir.
 United States (yunáited stets), Estados Unidos.
 Universal (yunivérsal), universal.
 Universe (yúnivers), universo.
 Unkind (enkáind), poco atento.
 Unknelted (enúeld), sin campanada.
 Unknown (eunón), desconocido.
 Unlanterned (enlánterned), sin linterna.
 Unlawful (enlóful), ilegal.
 Unless (enlés), a menos que.
 Unlettered (enléterd), indocto.
 Unlikely (enláikli), inverosímil.
 Unlucky (enléki), desgraciado.
 Unluckily (enlékili), desgraciadamente.
 Unmanly (enmánli), afeminado.
 Unmeaning (enmining), sin sentido.
 Unmerciful (enmérciful), desapiadado.
 Unnecessary (ennécesari), innecesario.
 Unnerved (ennérvd), enervado.
 Unnoticed (ennótisd), desapercibido.
 Unpleasant (enplésant), desagradable.
 Unpopular (enpópular), no popular.
 Unprecedented (enprésidented), sin ejemplo.

Unpremeditatedly (enpriméditetedli), sin premeditación.
 Unprofitable (enprófitabel), sin provecho.
 Unpromising (enprómising), que no promete.
 Unravel (enrável), revelar.
 Unreal (enrial), imaginario.
 Unreclaimed (enrielémed), incorregible.
 Unreflecting (enriflécting), inconsiderado.
 Unrelenting (enrilénting), incompasivo.
 Unremitting (enrimítting), incesante; incansable.
 Unrighteous (enráiches), malvado.
 Unroll (enrói), desenvolver.
 Unseen (ensin), no visto.
 Unshapen (enchépen), disforme.
 Unshrinking (enchringing), impertérito.
 Unskillful (enskilful), inhábil.
 Unsocial (ensóchal), intratable.
 Unsparringly (enspéringli), prodigamente.
 Unspeakable (enspikabel), indecible.
 Unsteady (enstédi), inconstante.
 Untainted (enténted), sin mancha.
 Untamed (entémd), indómito.
 Untaught (entót), rudo.
 Until (éntil), hasta; hasta que.
 Untimely (entáimli), inoportuno.
 Unto (énto), a.
 Untrue (enetrá), falso.
 Unused (enyúsd), inusitado; no acostumbrado.
 Unutterable (enéterabel), indecible.
 Unvaried (envérid), monótono.
 Unwilling (enuiling), sin gana.
 Unwillingness (enuiling-nes), mala gana.
 Unwholesome (enjólsem), malsano.
 Unworthiness (enuór-dines), indignidad.
 Unworthy (enuór-di), indigno.
 Up (ep), arriba; en alto.
 Upheld (épjéld), *imp. y part. pas.* de To uphold.
 Uphold (epjöld), apoyar.

Upland (épland), terreno elevado.
 Upon (epón), sobre.
 Upper (éper), superior.
 Uprightness (épraitnes), rectitud.
 Uproar (épror), alboroto.
 Up-stairs (ep stérs), arriba.
 Upstart (épstart), advenedizo.
 Upward (épnord), hacia arriba.
 Urge (erdch), urgir; insistir.
 Urn (ern), urna.
 Us (es), nos; nosotros.
 Use (yus), uso.
 Use (yus), usar.
 Useful (yúsful), útil.
 Usefulness (yúsfulnes), utilidad.
 Useless (yúsles), inútil.
 Usher (écher), introducir.
 Usual (yúsyual), usual; de costumbre.
 Usually (yúsyuali), generalmente.
 Utility (yutiliti), utilidad.
 Utmost (étmost), lo sumo.
 Utter (éter), extremo; completo.
 Utter (éter), proferir.
 Utterance (éterans), expresión.
 Utterly (éterli), completamente.

V.

Vacant (vécant), vacante; vacío.
 Vacation (vakéchen), vacante.
 Vacuity (vakúiti), vacuidad.
 Vacuum (vaküem), vacío.
 Vagrant (végránt), vagabundo.
 Vain (ven), vano; vanidoso.
 Vainly (véni), en vano.
 Vale (vel), valle.
 Valet (válet), lacayo.
 Valley (váli), valle.
 Valor (válor), valor.
 Valuable (válluabel), valioso.
 Value (vállu), valor.
 Value (vállu), apreciar; avaluar.
 Valve (válv), válvula.
 Vane (ven), barba de pluma.
 Vanish (vánich), desvanecerse.
 Vanity (vániti), vanidad.
 Vanquished (vancuichd), vencido.
 Variable (vériabel), variable.
 Varied (vérid), variado.
 Variety (varáietí), variedad.

Various (véries), vario.
 Vary (véri), cambiar.
 Vassalage (vasaladch), esclavitud.
 Vast (vast), vasto.
 Vastness (vástnes), lo vasto.
 Vault (vólt), cueva.
 Veal (vil), ternera.
 Vegetable (védechetabel), legumbre; vegetal.
 Vegetation (vedchetéchen), vegetación.
 Vehemence (viemens), vehemencia.
 Vehement (viement), vehemente.
 Vehemently (viementli), con vehemencia.
 Vehicle (vi-ikel), vehículo.
 Veil (vel), velo.
 Vellum (vélem), vitela.
 Velocity (vilósi), velocidad.
 Velvet (vélvét), terciopelo.
 Venerable (vénerabel), venerable.
 Venerate (venérat), venerar.
 Veneration (veniréchen), veneración.
 Vengeance (véndchans), venganza.
 Venison (vénison), carne de venado.
 Venture (véenchur), aventurarse.
 Venus (vines), Vénus.
 Verbose (vérbos), verboso.
 Verdict (vérdiet), dictámen.
 Verdure (vérdchur), verdor.
 Verily (véri), en verdad.
 Versailles (vérsels), Versalles.
 Verse (vers), verso.
 Versify (vérsifai), versificar.
 Very (véri), muy.
 Vessel (vésel), buque; vasija.
 Vesuvius (visúvies), Vesuvio.
 Veteran (véterán), veterano.
 Vex (vecs), vejar; molestar.
 Vexation (vecséchen), vejación; molestia.
 Vexations (vecséches), molesto.
 Vial (váial), frasco.
 Viant (váiant), manjar; vianda.
 Vibrate (vaibrét), vibrar.
 Vicar (vícár), vicario.
 Vice (váis), vicio.
 Viceroy (vaisrói), virey.
 Vicissitude (visisichud), vicisitud.
 Victim (victím), víctima.
 Victorious (victóries), victorioso.

Victory (victóri), victoria.
 Victuals (vi als), víveres.
 View (viú), mirar.
 View (viú), vista.
 Vigilant (vidchilant), vigilante.
 Vigor (vigor), vigor.
 Vigorous (vigores), vigoroso.
 Village (viladch), aldea.
 Villain (vilán), pícaro.
 Villainy (vilani), picardía.
 Vindicate (vindiket), vindicar.
 Vindication (vindikéchen), vindicación.
 Vine (vái), vid.
 Vinegar (vinegar), vinagre.
 Vineyard (viñard), viña.
 Vinous (vines), viñoso.
 Violate (vaiolét), violar.
 Violation (vaioléchen), violación.
 Violent (váiolent), violento.
 Violence (váiolens), violencia.
 Violently (váiolentli), violentamente.
 Violet (váiolet), violeta.
 Violet (váiolet), violado.
 Virgil (vérdchil), Virgilio.
 Virgin (vérdchin), virgen.
 Virtue (vérchu), virtud.
 Visage (visadch), rostro.
 Visible (visibel), visible.
 Vision (visyen), visión.
 Visit (visit), visita.
 Visit (visit), visitar.
 Visitant (visitant), visitador.
 Visitor (visor), visitador.
 Visor (vaisor), visera.
 Vitality (vaitaliti), vitalidad.
 Vivid (vivíd), animoso; ardiente.
 Vizier (vaisier), visir.
 Vocabulary (vocábiliari), vocabulario.
 Vocation (vokéchen), oficio.
 Vociferous (vosiferes), clamoroso.
 Vogue (vog), boga.
 Voice (vois), voz.
 Volcanic (volcánic), volcánico.
 Volley (vóli), descarga; rociada.
 Volume (vóllem), volumen.
 Voluntarily (vóluntarili), voluntariamente.
 Voluptuousness (voléphuesnes), voluptuosidad.

Vomit (vómit), vomitar.
 Vortex (vórtices), vértice.
 Votary (vótari), admirador.
 Vote (vot), vot.
 Voter (vóter), votante, elector.
 Vow (váu), ahora.
 Voyage (vóiadch), viaje (por mar).

W.

Wade (uéd), vadear.
 Wag (uág), juguetón.
 Wages (uédches), salario.
 Wager (uédcher), apuesta.
 Waggon (uágon), carreta; carruaje.
 Wagon (uágon), acarrear.
 Wailing (uélíng), gémido.
 Wait (uét), esperar; aguardar.
 Wait (uét), asechanza.
 Waiting (uétíng), esperanza; servicio.
 Waive (uév), abandonar.
 Walk (uóc), andar; pasear.
 Walk (uóc), paseo.
 Walking (uóking), andar.
 Wall (uól), muro; pared.
 Wand (uánd), vara.
 Wander (uónder), vagar.
 Wanderer (uónderer), errante.
 Wandering (uónderíng), extravío; acto de vagar.
 Want (uónt), necesitar.
 Want (uónt), necesidad.
 Wanton (uónten), retozar.
 Wantonly (uóntenli), inconsideradamente.
 War (uór), guerra.
 Warble (uórbel), trinar.
 Ware (uér), mercancía.
 Warehouseman (uérjausman), almacenero.
 Warily (uórilí), con cuidado.
 Warm (uórm), caliente.
 Warm-hearted (uórm-járted), cordial.
 Warmth (uórmz), calor.
 Warning (uórníng), acto de calentar.
 Warrior (uórior), guerrero.
 Was (uós), *imp.* de To be, ser, estar.

Waste (uést), desperdiciar; malgastar.
 Waste (uést), desperdicio.
 Watch (uóch), reloj (de bolsillo).
 Watch (uóch), velar; espiar.
 Watchful (uóchful), vigilante.
 Watchfulness (uóchfulness), vigilancia.
 Watchman (uóchman), sereno.
 Water (uóter), agua.
 Watery (uóteri), acuoso.
 Wave (uév), ondear; tremolar.
 Wave (uév), ola.
 Wavering (uévéríng), vacilante.
 Waving (uévíng), undulación.
 Way (ué), camino; modo.
 Wayfaring (uéféríng), pasajero; viajante.
 Wayside (uéstíid), camino.
 Wayward (uécúord), porfiado; obstinado.
 We (uí), nosotros.
 Weak (uik), débil.
 Weaken (uiken), debilitar.
 Weakly (uiklí), débilmente.
 Weakness (uiknes), debilidad.
 Wealth (uélz), riqueza.
 Wealthy (uélzi), rico.
 Weapon (uépon), arma.
 Wear (uér), desgaste.
 Wear (uér), usar; llevar; gastar.
 Wearied (uéríid), cansado.
 Wearisome (uérísem), cansado.
 Weary (uérí), cansado.
 Weary (uérí), cansar.
 Weather (uédér), tiempo.
 Weave (uiv), tejer.
 Weed (uíd), mala yerba.
 Week (uik), semana.
 Ween (uín), imaginar.
 Weep (uíp), llorar.
 Weigh (ué), pesar; zarpas.
 Weight (uét), peso.
 Well (uél), pozo.
 Well (uél), bien.
 Welcome (uélkem), bienvenida.
 Welcome (uélkem), dar la bienvenida.
 Welcome (uélkem), bienvenido.
 Wellfare (uélfer), bienestar.
 Well-founded (uél-fáunded), fundado.

Well-known (uélnon), conocido; sabido.
 Well-meant (uélment), sincero.
 Well-nigh (uélnai), cerca de; casi casi.
 Went (uént), *imp.* de To go, ir.
 Wept (uépt), *imp.* y *part. pas.* de To weep, llorar.
 Were (uér), *imp. plural* de To be, ser, estar.
 West (uést), oeste.
 Western (uéstern), occidental.
 Whale (juél), ballena.
 Whale-boat (juélibot), ballenero (bote).
 Whaleman (juélman), buque ballenero.
 Whale-ship (juélman), buque ballenero.
 Whaling (juéling), pesca de ballena.
 What (juót), qué, cuál.
 What (juót), qué, cuál.
 Whatever (juotéver), cualquiera.
 Whatsoever (juotsoéver), cualquiera.
 Wheat (juít), trigo.
 Wheel (juíl), rueda.
 Whelp (juélp), perrito; cachorro.
 When (juén), cuando.
 Whence (juéns), de donde.
 Whenever (juenéver), cuando quiera que.
 Where (juér), donde.
 Whereas (juerás), por cuanto; al paso que.
 Whereby (juerbái), con que.
 Wherever (jueréver), donde quiera que.
 Whether (juédér), si; ya.
 Which (juích), que; el que.
 While (juáil), mientras que.
 Whim (juím), capricho.
 Whimsical (juímsical), caprichoso.
 Whip (juíp), zurrar.
 Whirl (juírl), girar.
 Whirlwind (juírluind), torbellino.
 Whisper (juisper), susurro.
 Whisper (juisper), susurrar.
 Whistle (juísel), silbar.
 White (juáit), blanco.

Whiteness (juáitnes), blancura.
 Whiteníng (juáitníng), blanqueo.
 Who (ju), quien; que.
 Whole (jol), entero.
 Whole (jol), todo.
 Wholesale (jólse), por mayor.
 Wholly (jól-li), enteramente.
 Whom (jum), quien; que.
 Whoop (juúp), grito.
 Whose (jus), cuyo; de quien.
 Why (juái), porque.
 Wicked (uikéd), malo; malvado.
 Wickedness (uikédnes), maldad.
 Wide (uáid), ancho.
 Wide-spreading (uáid-spréding), que se extiende por todas partes.
 Widow (uído), viuda.
 Widowed (uídod), viuda.
 Wife (uáif), esposa.
 Wigwam (uígnam), choza de indio.
 Wild (uáild), desierto.
 Wild (uáild), salvaje; desierto.
 Wildness (uáildnes), atolondramiento.
 Wildfire (uáildfair), sarpujido.
 Wile (uáil), astucia.
 Will (uif), voluntad; testamento.
 Will (uif), auxiliar que marca el futuro de los verbos, y también significa querer.
 Willed (uifd), deseado.
 William (uiflem), Guillermo.
 Willing (uifling), pronto.
 Win (uín), ganar.
 Wind (uáind), devanar; tocar; dar cuerda.
 Wind (uáind), viento.
 Window (uindo), ventana.
 Window-blind (uindo-bláind), postigo; cortina.
 Windward (uínuord), a barlovento.
 Wine (uáin), vino.
 Wing (uíng), ala.
 Winter (uínter), invierno.
 Winter (uínter), invemar.
 Wipe (uáip), enjugar; limpiar.
 Wisdom (uísdom), sabiduría; juicio.
 Wise (uáís), s. bor; juicioso.
 Wish (uích), deseo.

Wish (uích), desear.
 Wistful (uístful), pensativo.
 Wit (uit), ingenio; agudeza.
 With (uiz), con.
 Withdrawal (uizdróal), retiración; privación.
 Wither (uí'der), marchitar.
 Within (uizín), dentro.
 Withhold (uizjöld), retener; negar.
 Without (uizánt), sin.
 Wits (uits), juicio.
 Witness (uítmes), presenciar; asistir.
 Witness (uítmes), testigo.
 Wizard (uísard), brujo.
 Woe (uó), dolor, pena.
 Woeful (uóful), doloroso.
 Wolf (uólf), lobo.
 Woman (uóman), mujer.
 Won (uén), *imp. y part. pas.* de To win, ganar.
 Wonder (uéndér), maravilla.
 Wonder (uéndér), maravillarse.
 Wonderful (uéndérful), maravilloso.
 Wondrous (uéndres), maravilloso.
 Wanted (uénted), acostumbrado.
 Woo (uú), enamorar.
 Wood (uud), madera; bosque.
 Wooden (uúden), de madera.
 Woodland (uúdlánd), tierra plantada de árboles.
 Wool (uúlf), lana.
 Word (uérd), palabra.
 Work (uérk), trabajo.
 Work (uérk), trabajar.
 Working (uérking), trabajo.
 Workman (uérkman), trabajador.
 Workmanship (uérkmanchip), trabajo; hechura.
 World (uérld), mundo.
 Worm (uérn), gusano.
 Worn (uórn), *part. pas.* de To wear.
 Worry (uéri), molestar.
 Worse (uér), peor.
 Worship (uérchip), culto; adoración.
 Worship (uérchip), adorar.

Worth (uérz), de valor de.
 Worth (uérz), valor; mérito.
 Worthless (uérzles), de ningún valor; inútil.
 Worthy (uér'di), digno.
 Would (uú'd), auxiliar que marca el condicional de los verbos, y también es el imperfecto de Will.
 Wound (uúnd), herida.
 Wounded (uúnded), herido.
 Wove (uóv), *imp.* de To weave.
 Wrap (rap), envolver; arropar.
 Wrapt (rapt), *imp. y part. pas. irreg.* de To wrap.
 Wrath (raz), cólera.
 Wreath (ri'd), entrelazar.
 Wreck (rec), naufragar.
 Wreck (rec), naufragio.
 Wrest (rest), arrebatar; salvar.
 Wrest (rest), fuerza.
 Wrestle (résel), luchar.
 Wretch (rech), miserable; misero.
 Wretched (réched), miserable; misero.
 Wretchedness (réchednes), miseria.
 Wring (ring), torcer; exprimir; acongojar.
 Wrinkle (rinkel), arruga.
 Write (ráit), escribir.
 Writer (ráiter), escritor; escribiente.
 Writing (ráiting), escritura.
 Written (riten), *part. pas.* de To write.
 Wrong (rong), error; falta; agravio.
 Wrong (rong), errado; culpable; que deja de tener razón.
 Wrong-doer (róng dúer), malhechor.
 Wrought (rot), *imp. y part. pas. irreg.* de To work.
 Wry (rái), torcido; disforme.

X.

Xenophon (gsénofon), Jenofonte.

Y.

Yard (yard), yarda.
 Yea (ye), sí. (Voz poética y bíblica).
 Year (yir), año.
 Yes (yes), sí.
 Yesterday (yésterde), ayer.
 Yet (yet), con todo; sin embargo.
 Yet (yet), todavía.
 Yew-tree (yú-tri), tejo.
 Yield (yild), producir; ceder.
 Yonder (yónder), allá.
 Yore (yor), otro tiempo.
 You (yu), usted; vos; vosotros; os.
 Young (yeng), juventud.

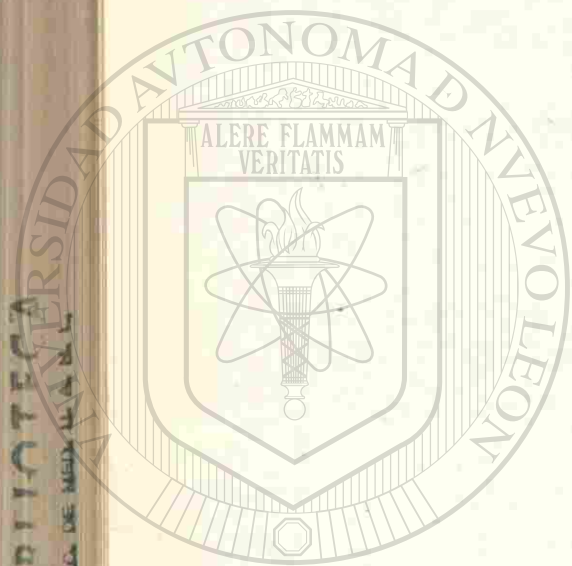
Young (yeng), joven.
 Younger (yénger), mas joven; menor.
 Your (yur), su; de V.; vuestro.
 Yourself (yursélf), V. mismo; sí mismo, etc.
 Youth (yuz), juventud; jóvenes.
 Youthful (yúzful), juvenil.

Z.

Zeal (zil), celo.
 Zealous (séles), celoso.
 Zealously (sélesli), con celo.
 Zenith (séniz), cenit.
 Zephyr (séfir), céfiro.
 Zounds (sáunds), cáspita.

FIN.





UANL

UNIVERSIDAD AUTÓNOMA DE NUEVO LEÓN



DIRECCIÓN GENERAL DE BIBLIOTECAS



1030021534

